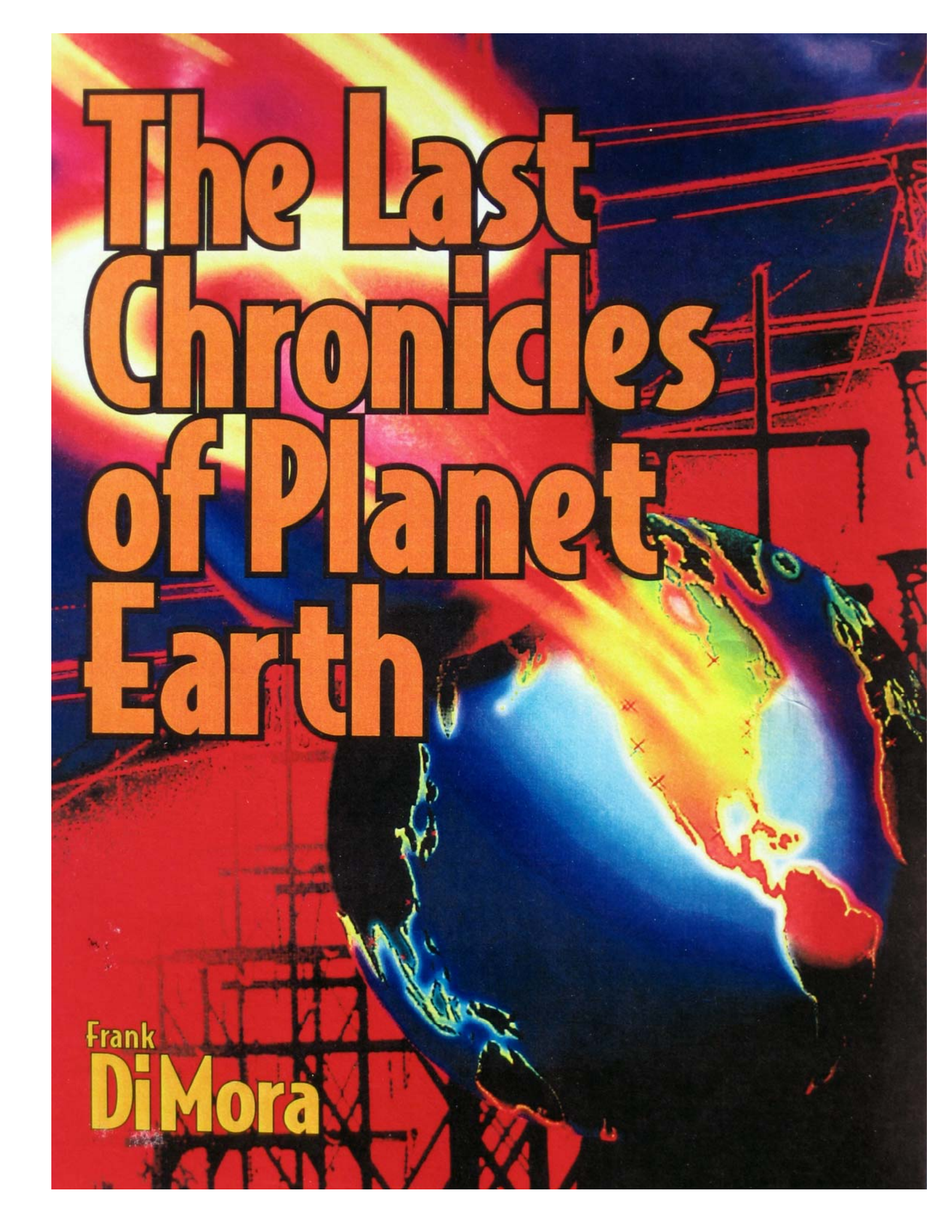


# The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth



Frank  
**DiMora**

## INTRODUCTION

What are you watching on the nightly news? You see reports on these following issues: Plagues, wars, civil wars, famines, starvation, major earthquakes, Earth's ozone layer is breaking down, glaciers are melting at record paces, droughts, all kinds of huge storms, roaring seas and raging tides, hurricanes, massive flooding, murders climbing, drugs busts worldwide, teenage violence and the rise of crimes such as murder, Israeli and PLO peace talks have begun, European Union's rise to a Superpower status, the forming of the Asian Union and the African Union as well as new talk of a North American Union, new biochip implants under the skin enabling people to be monitored and tracked, National ID's by 2008 in the form of a driver license, false prophets, and men claiming they are the Christ, decrease in food levels, Russia regains military power, Iran warning they will wipe Israel of the face of the map and, the constant threat of a Middle East nuclear war.

What you may have not realized is Jesus Christ gave specific details on every one of these issues and more. These issues are the fulfillment of prophecies listed in the bible, and they all have to do with our generation. Jesus stated, "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled" (Matthew 24:33-34).

Most of the people watching the news are unaware what they are watching is in fact fulfillment of Bible prophecy. My book gives you the evidence our generation is in fact the one Christ referred to in the scripture above. Jesus told us there would be a specific generation who would see all these things (prophecies) occurring at the same time. This is the first time in history all these things are beginning to happen. Christ also warned, "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh" (Luke 21:28). This is a warning to all, be ready for the Lord's 2<sup>nd</sup> coming.

I spent 29 years compiling proof to demonstrate just how close this generation is to witnessing the return of Jesus Christ. Have you been searching for proof Jesus is the one and only True Savior? Do you want to know for sure if what Jesus warned us in prophecy is really taking place? Since Jesus claims to be the only one who controls life after death, it is to our best interest to check the facts, proof, and evidence in this book. If you aren't walking with Jesus your eternal life right now is at stake. Not only will you find the answers to these questions, you will learn of what to expect in the very near future as well. Everything Christ has told us is being fulfilled!

I didn't write this book to take the place of the Bible, but rather to point you to the Bible. It is my prayer my work for Christ will lead you into a new life in Christ where you will find peace in a very troubled world. From here on things are going to intensify, you will need to be close to Christ during this time in our history. Jesus knew we would need to come together as believers in the end times to get strength from one another. Christ through Paul said, "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching" (Hebrews 10:25). That day is now coming quickly; I encourage you to find a place to fellowship.

I must warn you now, the contents in this book will scare you, but these are the facts. You will find out you are scared because it is all-true, but you must realize this fact as well, "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever" (Psalm 111:10). If you haven't received Christ as your Savior yet He is waiting for you to do so, after all, He died on the cross so you could enter His Kingdom. I pray the Holy Spirit instructs you as you read this book. Our Lord will be with all who seek Him; it is His promise to you.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter 1.	The Cashless Society-One World Government And Mark Of The Beast.....	1
Chapter 2.	The Roman Empire Relives .....	27
Chapter 3.	A Generation Of Knowledge .....	46
Chapter 4.	The Troubled Earth .....	57
Chapter 5.	Nature Gone Rampant.....	81
Chapter 6.	Terrible Times .....	94
Chapter 7.	False Christs, Prophets, And Teachers.....	117
Chapter 8.	A Nation Reborn .....	131
Chapter 9.	The Call For Peace And Safety .....	138
Chapter 10.	Invasion Against Israel.....	147
Chapter 11.	Eastern Gate &The Rebuilt Jewish Temple.....	177
Chapter 12.	The 200 Million-Man Army .....	184
Chapter 13.	Roaring Seas, Raging Tides .....	188
Chapter 14.	The Rapture Of The Church.....	201

Copyright Jan.1, 2009

Published By Frank J. DiMora

Art work for The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth, front and back covers, was done by Robin Roberts of (Red Red Design), [www.redreddesign.com](http://www.redreddesign.com).

All Scripture quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are taken from the 1978 Holy Bible, New International Version and, The Holy Bible King James Version 1972

All rights Reserved. No part of this book may be copied without the permission of the Author.



## CHAPTER 1

# THE CASHLESS SOCIETY - ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT And THE MARK OF THE BEAST

### PROPHECY

"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six", or 666 (Revelation 13:16-18).

"And the third angel followed them, crying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and who-soever receiveth the mark of his name" (Revelation 14:9-11).

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20:4).

Explanation:

Each chapter has a time line you will be following. The time line will demonstrate where we have come from in the past concerning each prophecy. My time line will bring you up to speed with events taking place in 2007. It is very interesting to observe how God has been working to fulfill all of His prophecies. Every document of evidence is quoted. Many of the quotes have misspelled words. When you quote from outside sources you are required to print them exactly as they are.

This particular prophecy has not yet been completely fulfilled; however, the system (the global economy) and method the beast (the Antichrist) may use has already been developed through advanced technologies. Soon a world leader will rise up from the European Community and take control of our global problems, both political and economic. Something must take place on a global scale to facilitate his rise to power. First there must be the formation of a one-world government, which has already begun. Second, once this one world government is established there must be a method put in place to control all the people in this one world government. If the earth were to be thrown into a global recession or worse...depression, the leaders of the world would be searching for answers and/or someone who would lead them out of the crisis. Before showing you how the world has been progressing toward a cashless society I want to show you how America is declining. Once the U.S. dollar falls it will help to speed up this one world government process. On September 20, 1982 I read an article written in the U.S. News & World Report in which they cited a section of John J. Fialka's work written in the Wall Street Journal. Mr. Fialka wrote a fictional script on how a global world banking bust could come about. The following is one of the plots Fialka gives which could cause the collapse. "On Dec, 1982, a small Hong Kong lending company, Global Vista Finance Co., quietly closes its doors. For months it had been aggressively plunging most of its \$7 million in borrowed money into the Hong Kong real-estate market, which is now collapsing. The next day, crowds of depositors begin to form outside the main office of a middle-sized Hong Kong Bank, Gresham Bank Ltd. It had enjoyed a tidy business of borrowing money from bigger banks and re-lending it at high interest rates to little, unregulated firms like Global Vista. Suddenly, business was no longer tidy. Gresham was discovering that other banks were refusing to lend it any more cash" (U.S. News & World Report Sept. 20, 1982, p.23). In this fictitious scenario we witness how there is a run on the banks by people frightened they won't be able to get their money out of the banks. As a result you have a collapse in the economy. This same scenario is just now beginning to take shape for real. We saw the real signs of this scenario begin in August 2007 when the American firm, Countrywide Financial suffered a bank run as a consequence of the subprime mortgage crisis. You may be asking what is a subprime mortgage crisis? The subprime mortgage financial crisis which occurred in 2007 was a sharp rise in home foreclosures which started in the U.S. during the fall of 2006 and became



a global financial crisis within a year. A month later we witnessed another run on banks just like in Fialka's fictional script. The headline to the Guardian Unlimited released on September 18, 2007 read as follows: "Spread of banking panic forces ministers to guarantee savings." Here is a short section from that report. "The government last night issued an emergency pledge to Northern Rock savers that their money is safe, after a third day of queues outside branches threatened to spread across the banking system." The reason why the people panicked was "Northern Rock's shares shed a third of their value yesterday and the sense of crisis heightened as shares in rival mortgage lenders dropped sharply-Alliance & Leicester by a third and Bradford & Bingley by 15%. The falls raised fears that the contagion from Northern Rock was starting to spread through the financial system" (ibid). What we are seeing is only the things to come!

Experts have been warning America every year that a collapse of the U.S. economy is going to take place, it is no longer if it will happen, but when it will happen. In 1982 Fialka wrote a fictitious scenario but I believe he may have seen the handwriting on the wall for our future. In January of 2008 Fialka's fictional script appears to be coming true. Citigroup and Merrill Lynch were forced to turn to foreign investors for what is an unprecedented bail-out. They had to seek 21 billion dollars from a foreign country to bail out the banks. These banks had to seek funds to shore up their balance sheets that are currently being devastated by the subprime mortgage crisis just like in Fialka's fictitious scenario. You see it on the news almost every night. Thousands of people are walking away from their homes because they can no longer afford the high interest rates on their homes. For the past 5 years banks have been lending money to families who really could not afford to buy a home. Mortgage brokers managed to get millions of families into new homes by creative financing. Since the interest rates have climbed people who had these creative financing mortgages now don't have the extra funds to pay their higher interest rates. Hundreds of thousands of families are forced to bail out leaving the banks holding the titles to all of these empty homes. This no doubt is causing panic.

Here is a short list of other events that prove our economy is showing signs of collapsing. On January 16, 2008 news from Yahoo Finance reported that "Higher costs for energy and food last year pushed inflation up by the largest amount in 17 years." The Federal Reserve in January also informed the public that the Nations production was flat in December 2007. These findings added to the string of bad news and are adding to the evidence that the U.S. economy is slowing down. One of the major signs our economy is going to tank is our falling dollar. Our U.S. dollar is now the weakest it has ever been, a very serious sign of a coming collapse. A new report at the end of December 2007 showed sales of new homes plunged to their lowest level in more than 12 years. "The annual rate of building permits issued last month stood at 1.4 million-22.6 percent lower than the rate last July. And the rate of construction on new homes fell 20.9 percent compared with a year earlier, to 1.4 million ( nytimes.com Aug. 16, 2007). "At the beginning of last year, many economists put the chance of a recession at less than 1-in-3; now an increasing number say 50-50 or even worse. Goldman Sachs, the biggest investment bank on Wall Street, thinks a recession is inevitable this year" (From Washington- (AP) January 17, 2008). In April 2008 CNN reported home foreclosures had spiked at 112% and there is still no end in sight. According to CNN, "So far this year 156,463 families have lost their homes to repossessions"(April 29, 2008). To make matters even worse for the U.S. these foreclosures are coming at a time when the prices of gas, oil and food are skyrocketing. Has the U.S. really begun to decline in power, and is she giving way to the European Union or, (reborn modern day Roman Empire) as Christ warned us? America was once looked at and rated the number 1 most prosperous and stable nation in the world, but not any longer. The Times Online March 25, 2008 gives us the facts as to where the U.S. now stands. "A one-year investigation and analysis of 235 countries by Janes's Information Services has put the UK joint seventh in the premier league of nations with the US at 22<sup>nd</sup>." Who are the nations that have overtaken the U.S. as being the most stable and prosperous? Eleven of the nations who have passed the U.S. as being stable and prosperous are from the European Union. There is no question the U.S. is in a power decline.

There is another set of burdens adding stress to the economy. The U.S. and other nations have had a string of weird weather which has affected our world crops, such as major droughts, huge storms, floods, global warming and, yes even ice in Florida, all these things have pushed up the price of food adding to the U.S. economic burdens. If the U.S. doesn't stop the inflation and our debt that is in the trillions, I can see America falling within the next few years. As it is, our economy is being held together with band-aids. When America falls there will be a domino affect around the world, which will lead to another depression. I would get ready for this to happen if I were you. The way our national debt is climbing America soon will be forced to claim she is bankrupt. If and when the world plunged into a depression it could force the rise of the Antichrist. The world will be pleading for someone to lead them out of the economic mess. I can't say for sure what will bring the Antichrist on the scene but there are several possibilities and this banking scenario is defiantly one of those scenarios. Are people taking notice that a shift in superpowers is taking place? More and more people are finding out that this is the case. A writer for Newsweek wrote the following: "Many look at the vitality of this emerging world and conclude that the United States has had its day. "Globalization is striking back," Gabor Steingart, an editor at Germany's

leading news magazine, Der Spiegel, writes in a best-selling book. As others prosper, he argues, the United States has lost key industries, its people have stopped saving money, and its government has become increasingly indebted to Asian central banks. The current financial crisis has only given greater force to such fears” “We are living through the third great power shift in modern history. The first was the rise of the Western world, around the 15th century. It produced the world as we know it now—science and technology, commerce and capitalism, the industrial and agricultural revolutions. It also led to the prolonged political dominance of the nations of the Western world. The second shift, which took place in the closing years of the 19th century, was the rise of the United States. Once it industrialized, it soon became the most powerful nation in the world, stronger than any likely combination of other nations. For the last 20 years, America's superpower status in every realm has been largely unchallenged—something that's never happened before in history, at least since the Roman Empire dominated the known world 2,000 years ago. During this Pax Americana, the global economy has accelerated dramatically. And that expansion is the driver behind the third great power shift of the modern age—the rise of the rest” (May 3, 2008). Who is the rest the writer is referring to, they are smaller nations other than the United States. Jesus wrote us and warned us about this end times power shift, but He points to the European Union, (EU) as the Empire who will take the lead in the last days. Yes, the handwriting is on the wall, the U.S. has seen its best days, but now just as God warned us, the new Roman Empire (EU) is about to take command as the Superpower of the last days. Based on current events and the state of the U.S. economy I would have to agree America is in fact giving up her power and status.

In the most recent unemployment summary for the U.S. we learned that “The number of unemployed persons was essentially unchanged in June, at 8.5 million, and the unemployment rate held at 5.5 percent. A year earlier, the number of unemployed persons was 7.0 million, and the jobless rate was 4.6 percent”(Bureau of Labor Statistics June 2008). In one years time the U.S. has added one and a half million people to the unemployment list. Just how fast is America declining? By November 2008 the Bureau of Labor reported, “The unemployment rate rose by 0.4 percentage point to 6.5 percent in October, and the number of unemployed persons increased by 603,000 to 10.1 million. Over the past 12 months, the number of unemployed persons has increased by 2.8 million, and the unemployment rate has risen by 1.7 percentage points”(Bureau of Labor Statistics Nov. 2008). In five months time the U.S. lost 2.8 million more jobs. More jobs are currently being cut. December 4, 2008 Yahoo News reported, “AT&T Inc. joined the recession's parade of layoffs Thursday by announcing plans to cut 12,000 jobs, about 4 percent of its work force. The Dallas-based telecommunications company — the nation's largest — said the job cuts will take place this month and throughout 2009.” Since 1978 I have been warning America's economy will collapse. We are just now moving toward that final collapse.

On July 28, 2008 Fox News reported “The White House on Monday reported a projection for a \$482 billion budget deficit for the budget year ending September 2009, a number that would be the highest number recorded”. At a time when America's deficit is the highest on record more people are losing their jobs and major corporations are cutting back even further. General motors “shares skidded to their lowest level since 1955. The stock had its worst week since trading in the wake of the September 11, 2001 attacks, with Wall Street analysts handicapping when and how it will raise new capital. GM's sales have dropped 15 percent so far this year, and its share of the U.S. market is down to just 21 percent”. (Reuters June 29, 2008). August 1, 2008 GM “reported a second-quarter loss of \$15.5 billion, the third biggest in its 100-year history” (Bloomberg.com Aug. 1, 2008). Most of the U.S. car companies are in the same boat. “The soft U.S. market is buffeting automakers worldwide. Ford Motor Co., the second-biggest U.S. car company behind GM, posted a record quarterly loss of \$8.7 billion last week. Tokyo-based Nissan Motor Co. reported a 43 percent decline in profit today, while Germany's Bayerische Motoren Werke AG said earnings slid by a third (Ibid). In December 2008 the 3 major automobile companies will again go before Congress and plead for a 20 billion dollar bail out.

In a report entitled “COMPANY NEWS; MAJOR GROCERY WHOLESALER CUTTING 220 JOBS” we are told “The job cuts, many of which the company said are effective immediately, represent 12 percent of Fleming's corporate staff. Shares of Fleming rose 37.5 percent, to \$10.75. The shares have fallen about 23 percent in the last year” (The New York Times July 30, 2008). On July 1, 2008 “Starbucks Corp. said Tuesday it will close 600 company operated stores in the next year, up dramatically from its previous plan for 100 closures, a sign the coffee shop operator continues to struggle with the faltering U.S. economy and its own rapid expansion” (AP:Business July 1, 2008). By the end of July news on Starbucks problems had reported “it would increase to 13,000 the number of jobs to be cut by the company as part of a shake-up launched in January” (Financial Times July 30, 2008). In the past two years their stocks have fallen by more than half. We found out on August 1, 2008 “The nation's unemployment rate climbed to a four-year high of 5.7% in July as employers cut 51,000 jobs, dashing the hopes of an influx of young people looking for summer work” (foxbusiness.com Aug. 1, 2008)..These current numbers are going to have to be added to the 1 and ½ million who are already unemployed. In June, 2008 the International Monetary Fund warned “The US economy is likely to “stagnate” in the second half of this



year” ([Financial Times](#) June 20, 2008). According to the IMF “stock markets in the US and Europe fell to their lowest levels since March and US bank shares hit a five-year low” (Ibid.). By the end of July we saw the IMF’s predictions were right on.

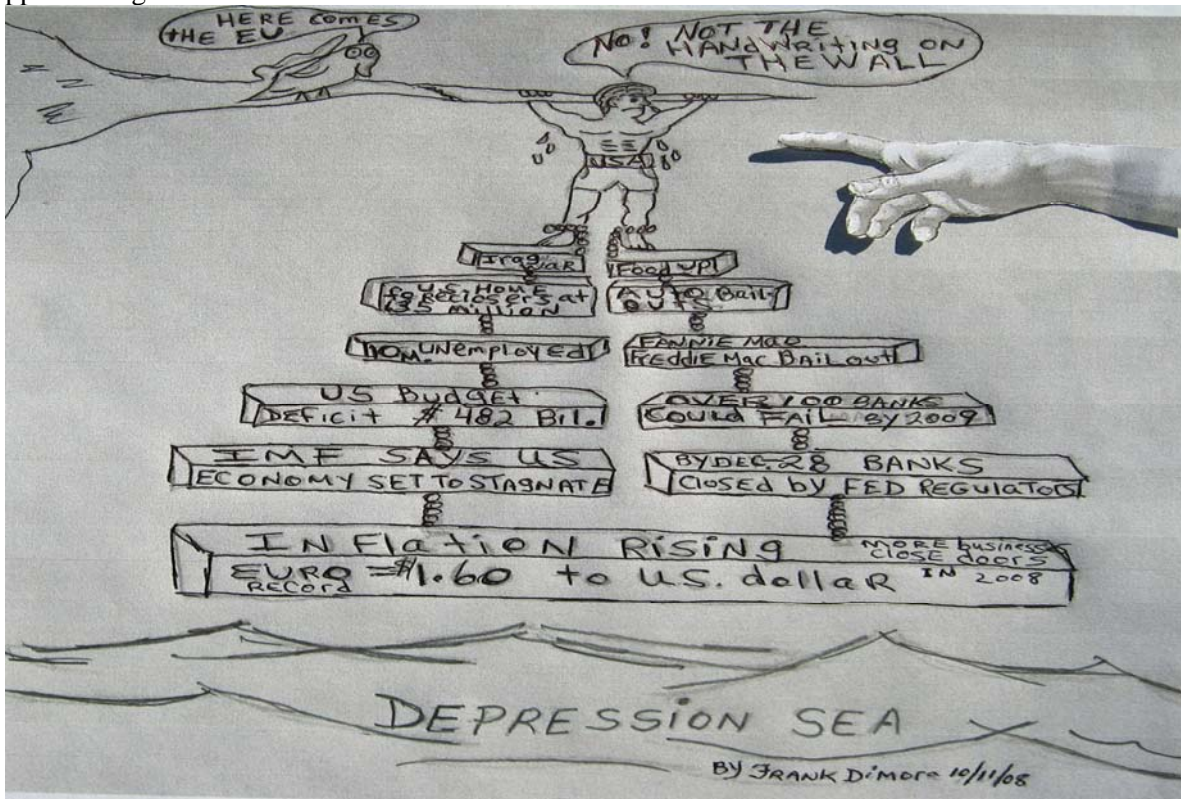
At the present time we are watching many of the major companies file for bankruptcy. I quote, “Oct 30, 2008 (BUSINESS WIRE) -- Mervyns, a Hayward CA based company has decided to call it quits and liquidate their remaining 149 stores. The liquidation sales will begin immediately and will be the focus for all shoppers looking for heavy discounts going into the holiday shopping season ([Marketwatch](#) Oct. 30, 2008). On November 10, 2008 America received more bad news. “Circuit City Stores Inc, the No. 2 U.S. consumer electronics retailer, filed for bankruptcy on Monday just weeks before the start of the holiday shopping season, becoming the largest retailer to file for Chapter 11 since Kmart in 2002” ([Yahoo Finance News](#) Nov. 10, 2008).

Let me now get back to Mr. Fialka who wrote that fictional script on how a global world banking bust could come about. As I said, we saw the first signs of this fictional script becoming a reality in 2007 when there was a bank run on the American firm, Countrywide Financial. The run started as a consequence of the subprime mortgage crisis. By March 2008 “Citigroup’s job cuts could reach 30,000 or more over the next year and a half because of increasing writedowns from subprime-related debt, CNBC has learned”. These are bad signs leading us to the fact the U.S. economy is about to bust. Speaking of debts, [Bloomberg](#) in June reported, “Rising consumer prices will leave more U.S. consumers unable to pay their debts and may lead to a “financial tsunami,” according to Bennet Sedacca, president of money manager Atlantic Advisors LLC in Winter Park, Florida” June 24, 2008). After watching the current trends I would say the “financial tsunami” and the reality of Mr. Fialka’s fictional script has already started its wave. Let me give you some facts that this wave has begun. On July 15, 2008 [ABC News](#) reported “While the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) is keeping secret its official list of 90 troubled banks, ABC News has obtained other lists prepared by several research groups and financial analysts. The lists use versions of the so-called “Texas ratio” which compare a bank’s assets and reserves to its non-performing loans, based on financial data made public by the FDIC in March” (Ibid.). Since the list was produced many of those banks on that list have already been taken over by the Feds and the word out is, more banks well default. On August 1, 2008 “The Federal Deposit Insurance Corpation revealed on Friday that it had issued warnings to four small US banks that lacked sufficient reserves to cover potential loan losses” ([Financial Times](#) Aug. 1, 2008).

Unlike Fialka’s make believe script people in July began making runs on their banks in fear their bank will be the next in line to go under. For example, “Hundreds of worried IndyMac Bancorp Inc customers descended on the company’s branches on Monday to withdraw money, after regulators seized what was once one of the largest mortgage lenders in the United States” ([Yahoo News](#) July 14, 2008) “Regulators took over the Pasadena-based lender on Friday after a bank run in which customers-panicked over Indy Mac’s survival prospects-withdrew \$1.3 billion over 11 business days, regulators said” (Ibid.). On July 13, 2008 “the White House and Federal Reserve moved to give the mortgage giants the capital they need to survive the depression in the housing market and turmoil in financial markets that had left them dangling over a cliff” ([Market Watch](#) July 13, 2008). If the Feds didn’t step in to rescue Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac which are the largest U.S. mortgage lenders, America would have gone to her knees in July. For the time being another Fed band aid has been applied to these major wounds. To make matters worse, July 26, 2008 the [AP](#) ran a article which was covered by [MyWay News](#). In that article it stated, “28 branches of 1<sup>st</sup> National Bank of Nevada and First Heritage Bank, operating in Nevada, Arizona and California, were closed Friday by federal regulators” ([MyWay News](#) July 26, 2008). In the same month people were making runs on their banks and the news in July told us that “Employers cut payrolls by 62,000 jobs in June, the sixth straight month of nationwide job losses, underscoring the economic state” ([CBS News](#) July 3, 2008). Some of the other signs of the financial tsunami waves came from Washington on July 1, 2008. “The U.S. stock markets fluctuated wildly on Monday as investors worried about another spike in oil prices and new concerns about inflation. Despite some strength in afternoon trading, analysts say record oil prices and continuing fears about the U.S. economy have helped push the Dow Jones Industrial Average to is worst month since the Great Depression of the 1930s” ([voanews.com](#) July 1, 2008). Also in July we saw “U.S. foreclosure filings more than doubled in the second quarter from a year earlier as falling home prices left borrowers owing more on mortgages than their properties were worth. One in every 171 household was foreclosed on, received a default notice or was warned of a pending auction. That was an increase of 121 percent from a year earlier and 14 percent from the first quarter” ([Bloomberg.com](#) July 26, 2008).

Right now “About 25 million U.S. homeowners risk owing more than the value of their homes, according to Bill Gross, manager of the world’s biggest bond fund at Pacific Investment management Co. That would make it impossible for them to negotiate better loan terms or sell their property without contributing cash to the transaction”(Ibid.). There is no way the Feds can bail out that many people without going broke. Former Federal Reserve Chairman Alan Greenspan said falling

U.S. home prices are "nowhere near the bottom" and the resulting market turmoil isn't showing signs of abating ([Bloomberg.com](http://Bloomberg.com) July 31, 2008). In other words, America you are in real trouble! We are seeing wave after wave of economic bad news. It is only a matter of time before America won't be able to hold on any longer. When she falls the final world power to replace her as the number one super power will be the European Union. The prophet Daniel was shown who the last world power would be during the time of the end and, that world power wasn't the U.S. but a reborn modern day Roman Empire which, is today's European Union. This E.U. will soon be lead by one man whom Jesus warned us about. This coming world leader is the Antichrist. Now you know why America is having so many problems. Toss in the fact that America has been turning from God over the last decade and you see why her downfall is speeding up. When America's economy tanks it will send new tsunami waves through out the world. We are already seeing signs the global economy is in trouble. For example, news out of Geneva reported "The global financial crisis could lead to losses of 1,600 billion dollars for financial institutes, according to a report in the Swiss Sunday newspaper SonntagsZeitung. It quoted a confidential study by the hedge fund Bridgewater Associates as saying losses for banks holding risky assets could be four times greater than the 400 billion dollars previously estimated" ([The Earth Times](http://The Earth Times) July 2, 2008). The [telegraph.co.uk](http://telegraph.co.uk) ran a report on July 25, 2008 with this headline, "The global economy is at the point of maximum danger". Here is how they see the world economic stage. "It feels like the summer of 1931. The world's two biggest financial institutions have had a heart attack. The global currency system is breaking down. The policy doctrines that got us into this mess are bankrupt. **No world leader seems able to discern the problem**, let alone forge a solution. In the last part of that report is stated, "If we are lucky, America will start to stabilise before Asia goes down. Should our leaders mismanage affairs, almost every part of the global system will go down together. Then we are in trouble" ([telegraph.co.uk](http://telegraph.co.uk) July 25, 2008). "Repeated predictions and threats of recession weren't enough for one prominent magazine editor who claimed things are even worse than that by bringing up the Great Depression. According to U.S. News & World Report Editor-in-Chief Mort Zuckerman, the United States faces a credit crunch of epic proportions. "[I] think we are facing the worst financial crunch and crisis since the Great Depression," Zuckerman said on the January 20 "The McLaughlin Group." You have the entire banking system now that is virtually frozen. And there are, not just this subprime mortgage thing, there are other things called credit default swaps where they will lose as much money, \$250 billion on. The banks are frozen. They are not making loans because they have such huge debts that they have to take on to their balance sheets and nobody knows how to deal with that," he continued" ([businessandmedia.org](http://businessandmedia.org) January 1, 2008). Since Mort Zuckerman wrote his ideas about the economy in the beginning of 2008, America has been hammered with one financial disaster after the other. If Zuckerman felt the U.S. was heading toward a Great Depression at the beginning of the year, I wonder what he must think after seeing what has happen during the rest of 2008?



Anyone who knows bible prophecy knows the Antichrist is waiting in the wings to come save the world from all their problems which will include the economic situation. By the way, current trends are looking as if America will help bring this man of sin out. Is America headed for another Great Depression? I will let the facts about the economy speak for themselves. The Independent news out of the UK filed a report entitled "USA 2008 The Great Depression" In that report they say, "Food stamps are the symbol of poverty in the US. In the era of the credit crunch, a record 28 million Americans are now relying on them to survive-a sure sign the world's richest country faces economic crisis" From 2007 to 2008 a million and a half more people have entered into that food stamp line. This is what you will see in the coming year. More banks will have to be bailed out, thousands will be given pink slips as the economy slows down, the prices of everything will keep climbing as the oil and gas prices remains high and, the cost of fighting wars will help bankrupt many nations. You want facts? Here's one more. The U.S. government has dismal projections just released by the Congressional Budget Office in Washington which "suggest that in the fiscal year starting in October, 28 million people in the US will be using government food stamps to buy essential groceries, the highest level since the food assistance programme was introduced in the 1960s" ( [The Independent World](#) April 1, 2008). By November 2008 the record for American's needing foodstamps was broken. "Fueled by rising unemployment and food prices, the number of Americans on food stamps is poised to exceed 30 million for the first time this month, surpassing the historic high set in 2005 after Hurricane Katrina ([Washingtonpost.com](#) Nov. 26, 2008).

Less than one month later more news concerning the number of American using food stamps was released. It is not my intension to scare anyone but facts are facts. "(Reuters) – Food stamps, the main U.S. antihunger program which helps the needy buy food, set a record in September as more than 31.5 million Americans used the program -- up 17 percent from a year ago, according to government data. As of December 3, 2008 there are one in ten Americans having to use food stamps. The Reuters report also stated, "Food banks are struggling to meet increased requests for food" ([Yahoo News](#) Dec. 3, 2008).. None of these things should surprise you if you know bible prophecy. Jesus warned us in the gospels and in the book of Revelation that people would starve. The Lord also told us the prices of food would be so expensive a man will have to work all day just to buy one small meal for himself. We are headed down the road that is going to fulfill every word Jesus spoke about. What we are witnessing now is just the beginning of things to come. I think if you asked over 36 million Amricans if Jesus' words are coming true they would have a new view on the future. You see the Reuters report also stated, "Last month, the USDA said 36.2 million Americans or 11 percent of households struggle to get enough food to eat, and one-third of them had to sometimes skip or cut back on meals" ([Yahoo.News](#) (Reuters) Dec. 3, 2008). Jesus in Luke 21:25 told us that in the last days just before He returns there would be "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity". We are living through some of these perplexities right now!

Today there was another report telling us of things to come. This time the report is out of Moscow and I quote, "MOSCOW, November 24 (RIA Novosti) - A leading Russian political analyst has said the economic turmoil in the United States has confirmed his long-held view that the country is heading for collapse, and will divide into separate parts. Professor Igor Panarin said in an interview with the respected daily Izvestia published on Monday: "The dollar is not secured by anything. The country's foreign debt has grown like an avalanche, even though in the early 1980s there was no debt. By 1998, when I first made my prediction, it had exceeded \$2 trillion. Now it is more than 11 trillion. This is a pyramid that can only collapse." The paper said Panarin's dire predictions for the U.S. economy, initially made at an international conference in Australia 10 years ago at a time when the economy appeared strong, have been given more credence by this year's events. When asked when the U.S. economy would collapse, Panarin said: "It is already collapsing" ([Russian News & Information agency Novosti](#) Feb. 2008). Everything the Russian analyst spoke about the U.S. is the truth. Anyone who has watched the news these past 6 months knows America is in the worse economic crisis since the first Depression. I hope you are preparing yourself for what is coming because the situation for America is going to get much worse.

Since the February report concerning the coming collapse of America, we have witnessed many of the things the Russian political analyst warned about. State after state in the U.S. leaders are asking the feds for bailouts just the way the major banks and automobile companies are asking. In a report entitled "California may run out of money for unemployment aid" it was reported "The gloomy prospect of rising unemployment in the Golden State means Sacramento officials may have to rely on the federal government to aid people who end up out of work" ([Daily Bulletin](#) Oct 6, 2008). The saying goes, "as California goes so does the rest of the country". Let me give you some proof of this statement. "Three mayors are pressing the federal government to use a portion of the \$700 billion financial bailout plan to help large U.S. cities with pension costs, infrastructure investment and cash-flow problems stemming from the global financial crisis. Philadelphia Mayor Michael Nutter traveled to Washington on Friday to deliver a letter to Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson. The letter is signed by Nutter, Atlanta Mayor Shirley Franklin and Phoenix Mayor Phil Gordon. We who run some of America's larger

cities are dealing with the economic damage wrought by the credit and housing crises as we write this to you," the letter reads. The economic contraction precipitated by these twin crises is forcing us, and mayors all across the country, to dramatically reduce programs and services for millions of residents we serve" ([The Patriot News](#) Nov. 14, 2008). At the time I was writing this book in December 2008 [McClatchy News](#) made it clear that California wasn't the only state in an economic crisis. "Led by California with a \$28 billion hole in its budget, 41 states are in financial trouble, and many of their leaders are looking to Congress to bail them out" (Nov. 15, 2008). I can't give you the details on every state in the U.S. but New York is another one of those states in a major crisis. Fact is, according to the [NY Daily News](#) on November 19, 2008, "The MTA's doomsday budget will wipe out the W line, zap the Z line and ax more than 1,500 NYC Transit jobs".

One thing you must keep in mind is Jesus showed us in the end times one man will control the world's economy. In order for that to happen some major event or events has to take place in order to give one man this control. I believe the present global economy crisis just might be the vehicle in which a one-world currency will come about. We are already hearing pleas from government around the world to form a one-world currency. Guess who the world wants to take the lead? The European Union. In Chapter two I will talk about how the European Union is rising to replace America as the number one superpower. You will see how the European Union has fulfilled Daniel and Jesus' prophecies, you will come to understand why America has to decline and the EU, European Union rise. The decline of America's economy is playing a big role in the shift in superpowers. Here is some proof the world is calling for a New World Order. "European leaders met to forge a new set of measures to combat the credit freeze after their failure to act a week ago contributed to the worst sell-off in the region's stocks in two decades. "I want Europe to speak with one voice for Europe and for the world because this is a global crisis," French President Nicolas Sarkozy told reporters as he greeted European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso at the Elysee Palace in Paris" ([Bloomberg.com](#) Oct. 14, 2008).

Another European Union leader speaking about a global change is the Prime Minister of Italy. "Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi said political leaders are discussing the idea of closing the world's financial markets while they ``rewrite the rules of international finance." ``The idea of suspending the markets for the time it takes to rewrite the rules is being discussed," Berlusconi said today after a Cabinet meeting in Naples, Italy. A solution to the financial crisis ``can't just be for one country, or even just for Europe, but global." On September 17, 2008 [Reuters](#) ran a story entitled, "China paper urges new currency order after "financial tsunami". Part of that report stated, "Threatened by a "financial tsunami," the world must consider building a financial order no longer dependent on the United States". China isn't alone in calling for a single currency plan. "Finance ministers from several Gulf states have thrown their weight behind plans to launch a single currency that could reshape the region's economic landscape" ([business.timesonline.co.uk](#) Sept.18, 2008).

Great Britain's leader just recently called for a new world order. "The international financial crisis has given world leaders a unique opportunity to create a truly global society, Britain's Prime Minister Gordon Brown will say in a keynote foreign policy speech on Monday. In his annual speech at the Lord Mayor's Banquet, Brown -- who has spearheaded calls for the reform of international financial institutions -- will say Britain, the United States and Europe are key to forging a new world order" ([Reuters](#) Nov. 9, 2008). In Revelation chapter 13:17 Jesus shows us the Antichrist will be the global policeman. Christ told us no one will be able to buy or sell anything without the approval of the Antichrist. The only way a person can get approval to buy or sell will be to take the Antichrist's mark in their right hand or forehead. Would it surprise you to know there are calls for a new global policemen now? Great Britain's Prime Minister Gordon Brown is one of many world leaders who are calling for a global financial policeman. I quote from the [Telegraph.co.uk](#). "Gordon Brown argued as long ago as January 2007 that global regulation was "urgently in need of modernisation and reform". So, as the world's central bankers gather this week in Washington DC for an IMF-World Bank conference to discuss the crisis, the big question they face is whether it is time to establish a global economic "policeman" to ensure the crash of 2008 can never be repeated" "It remains to be seen whether the political leaders of 2008 are up to the task. If they are, the first foundations of the new world could be laid in Washington this week."(Oct. 8, 2008). What we are seeing in current events is the path that is leading to the Antichrist. Even the UN chief was seen calling for global leadership. I quote, "UN chief Ban Ki-moon on Tuesday stressed the need for "global leadership: as he pressed world leaders not to pursue narrow national interests in the face of hard economic times." "He spoke of a "challenge of global leadership" to tackle the world's worsening financial, energy and food crises" ([Breitbart.com](#) Sept. 23, 2008).

Will the economic crisis bring down America or will it be a combination of events? Here is another possible scenario. Some have suggested that if a terrorist set off a nuclear device or a dirty bomb, it could cause enough panic for a new world leader to step up and be welcomed. At the present time "Iran has carried out missile tests for what could be a plan for a nuclear strike on the United States, the head of a national security panel has warned." Dr. William Graham chairs the panel

or, commission which “Assess the Threat to the United States from Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) Attack” This is a blue-ribbon panel, which was established by Congress in 2001. Dr Graham’s commission “warned in a report issued in April that the United States was at risk of a sneak nuclear attack by a rogue nation or a terrorist group designed to take out our nation’s critical infrastructure.” “If even a crude nuclear weapon were detonated anywhere between 40 kilometers to 400 kilometers above the earth, in a split-second it would generate an electro-magnetic pulse [EMP] that would cripple military and civilian communications, power, transportation, water, food, and other infrastructure,” the report warned.” “America would begin to resemble the 2002 TV series, “Jeremiah,” which depicts a world bereft of law, infrastructure, and memory” ([Newsmax.com](http://Newsmax.com) July 29, 2008).

At the present time Iran has been testing missiles, which they launched from the platform in the Caspian Sea. According to information Dr. Graham released “Another troubling group of tests involved Shahab-3 launches where the Iranians “detonated the warhead near apogee, not over the target area where the thing would eventually land, but at altitude,” Graham said. “Why would they do that?” (Ibid.). In short, Dr. Graham believes the Iran is getting ready to set off an (EMP) explosion over the U.S.! Some of the things Graham said would immediately take place is, The United States “would quickly revert to an early 19<sup>th</sup> century type of country.” Except that we would have 10 times as many people with ten times fewer resources, he said” (Ibid.). Graham also stated “70 to 90 percent of the population would not be sustainable after this kind of attack. (Ibid.).

Once this person actually comes into power, he will quickly demand that everyone under his rule be marked with his identification number. He will force everyone to put the mark in the right hand or forehead. This marking or ID will be pushed through the cashless society, which has already started. Anyone refusing to take his mark will be hunted and killed. This person who uses this form of control over the masses is called by many names in the bible. In the prophecy stated at the top of this page this person is called the beast. The cashless transactions I will discuss are in fact preparing this planet to receive this man of sin in a two fold way. First, by forging groups of nations together such as was done in Europe through the European Union. When everyone is using the same currency it will be easier for the Antichrist to make the final jump from money to chips embedded in a person’s hand or even in the forehead. I will discuss the EU in detail in the next chapter. Second, he will bring all people under his rule as a global ID is enforced. Currently each nation has been working on their national ID’s, and soon all people will have the same ID’s. You hear terms today such as the "Global Community" and the "New World Order". Behind the scenes, are men in power pushing this “New World Order”. These men have been advancing a vast network of banking computers that now contain a huge database on almost every person on this planet. Do you have a bankcard, a driver’s license, credit card, social security card, or ATM card? If so, this global network of computers has your data in it, and every time you make a transaction your data is revealed.

As you make your way through this chapter you will see how this one world government is coming together. You will also discover the systems, which have already been put in place to advance the global ID’s which Jesus warned us about. Only in our generation thru technology it is now possible for this coming beast to issue a mark on every person on this planet. Any person who refuses the mark, which will be ordered by the beast, will not be able to buy or sell anything. In this way the beast will have full control of all people. Simply put, you don’t follow his order you don’t eat! If you can’t buy anything you will have to find your own food during the reign of this antichrist. His reign will last 7 years. Since 1978 there has been a worldwide trend to be converted into the cashless society Jesus alluded to. What if the government told their citizens unless you had a driver’s license you wouldn’t be able to drive, get a job, shop, or travel? Laws passed in 2004 and 2005 have done that. Without the proper ID your life would come to a standstill very quickly. Now imagine a life where the government has full control of everything you do. This is in fact what Jesus warned would take place, and it is rapidly coming upon us. For the past 25 years nations around the world have been moving toward a cashless society. Jesus has informed us of the timing for every prophecy to be fulfilled in the last days. When the timing is right this cashless society will take effect under the final control of the beast or, as many refer to him as the antichrist. The result will be in the form of a marking in the skin. The bible makes it clear the mark will be placed in the right hand or forehead. In this chapter, I demonstrate the progressions that have taken place over the years, which will not only bring in the cashless society, but the mark of the beast as well. As for the timing of these prophecies, Jesus said, “When you see all these things know that it is near”. By the time you finish this book you will see for the first time in history all these things (prophecies) are being fulfilled in one generation, ours.

The time line for this chapter started in 1978. In the Pittsburgh Press on July 16, 1978 it stated, "The dream of a cashless society-one in which salaries, wages, and bills are paid electronically-will inch closer to September when the Federal Reserve Board’s automated clearinghouse system goes national. After the nation’s 32 automated clearinghouses are linked-the target date is Sept. 11- it will be possible for credit and debit transactions to be made electronically from virtually any

place in the United States to any other." In 2005, it has become common knowledge that electronic funds transfer systems are being used in most businesses throughout the world. On any given day you make some type of cashless transaction. The majority of people today pay by credit cards not with hard cash. Another means of using cashless transactions has come from the development of new cards. One such card is called the smart card. A smart card is unlike the traditional credit card because it has a microprocessor chip on it. The chip enables a cash value to be stored in the card. Today people all over the world are using these smart cards as an alternative to cash. Since the 1970's, Europeans have been moving closer to a cashless society. Millions of Europeans are paying for products without ever touching cash, and the card comes with a safety net. The traditional credit cards come with magnetic strips. These magnetic strips are easily copied, therefore, come with a high risk of fraud. Since a smart card has a "chip" it is much more complicated, thus cutting down on fraud. A report on smart cards stated, "The cards contain semiconductors and have a central processor unit (the brain of a computer). Unlike the more than 1.6 million magnetic-stripe credit and bank cards used world wide, smart cards can perform complex accounting and data processing functions without being connected to a main computer" (Los Angeles Times July 18, 1990 p. D6). The Los Angeles Times also wrote: "Pioneered in France in the mid-1970s, smart cards have been slow to catch on in the United States but are quickly making inroads in Europe. By the end of the decade, every man, woman and child in Europe will be using a smart card to pay for everything from food from vending machines to medical care" (July 18, 1990, pp. D-3, 6). Forty-five million smart cards (pumped up as a tamper proof card) were issued in Europe in 1989. It was hoped that by 1994, 199 million cards would be in use. By the end of 2004, the number of smart card users had climbed and real cash transactions has declined. Europe is well on its way in becoming a cashless society, and so is the rest of the world. Back in December 1993, the Los Angeles Times reported the following, "Road to Cashlessness Paved with Plastic: A vast information network brings closer the day when money will blip, not jingle. The Visa International Operations Center East is one of two hubs for the credit card association's vast information network, a system it expects will play a much greater role in the daily lives of households worldwide. The network encompasses 9 million miles of fiber-optic cable that links about 20,000 banks and other financial institutions and 10 million merchants in 247 countries and territories worldwide" (Dec. 20, 1993, p. D-4). In 2007 you can hardly find a nation that isn't linked to this banking network, and the fact is in 2006 more people are using plastic to pay their bills than ever before, and there are more people in plastic debt than ever before as well. Prophecy is being fulfilled in stages. The first stage was cash for every nation. The second stage is direct deposit, or electronic money. The third stage was credit cards. The fourth stage, was smart cards with chips. The final stage will be all of your personal data stored on a chip, which will be placed in your skin. If your saying, "no way", I will show you that these chips are here, and are already being used. Everyone's ID's will be tied into the global banking systems. MSN had a report, which also covered the subject of the cashless society. They entitled their report "Why isn't cash obsolete?" That report stated, "A cashless world is coming--just a lot later than we expected--and it's going to revolve around single plastic cards that provide currency, identification, security clearance and a whole lot more" (MSN). Companies have now begun to charge people more if they attempt to pay their bills with cash. Take AT&T Wireless for example, MSNBC.com reported "Rhonda Payne went to an AT&T Wireless store in Calhoun, Ga., recently to pay her phone bill in cash. She's been hit by ID theft and was forced to close her checking account, so she was worried she wouldn't be able to mail a check on time. But when she arrived at the store, she was in for a surprise. Paying in person, she was told, costs--\$2 extra" (April 25, 2008). Right now in the United States alone there are between 10-12 million people who do not have bank accounts. Most of these people are people who have gotten bad credit for not paying their bills on time. Many undocumented workers do not have bank accounts, and there is a large number of people who bounced too many checks who now don't have bank accounts. All of these people have one thing in common, they are now forced to pay their bills with (cold cash). According to the MSNBC report these people are called, "unbanked" consumers who live in this cash economy are finding it harder and harder to maintain basic services" (ibid). Slowly but surely we are seeing the steps that will bring the world to this cashless society. Most people in the world today use their credit cards for just about everything they are buying, but soon this trend will begin to change.

When you make a purchase with your credit card, a computer has the ability to examine whether your purchase fits your established buying behavior. The computer analyzes you as the buyer in only a matter of seconds. If the computer finds the purchase doesn't fit your buying behavior, it will reject your request to make the purchase using your card. The December 20th 1993 article also stated, "although some consumers might regard that as an invasion of privacy, it is considered a useful way to help prevent an unauthorized use of your card" (ibid. p. D4). As I said, Jesus warned us that just before He returns to earth that people would be rejected from buying and selling unless they were marked by the antichrist. One can now see how these new technologies are headed straight down the road to fulfill every word Christ spoke. Is this cashless society really taking shape? You bet it is! "For the first time, Americans' use of credit cards, debit cards and other electronic bill paying has eclipsed paper checks. The number of electronic payment transactions last year totaled 44.5 billion-exceeding the number of checks paid, 36.7 billion-according to Federal Reserve studies released Monday" (USATODAY.com Dec 7, 2004). "The balance has shifted from check writing to electronic payments, and we expect this



trend to continue," quoted Richard Oliver, senior vice president of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta and the Federal Reserve banks product manager for retail payments" (Ibid). The MSN Money report in 2002 had it accurate. In just three years the United States has made a giant step into the cashless society. People who know prophecy understand and expect this trend to continue.

One common problem around the world is crime. Crime is a never-ending battle (especially when dealing with cold cash). Using checks, credit cards, or debit cards instead of cash may give people a sense of security in that if they are robbed they can call their credit card company, or bank, and report a stolen card. However, cash can't be replaced. Keeping cash from citizens and financial institutions lowers the risk of being robbed. Of course cards or their numbers are still stolen or forged. Computer hackers can also steal your money by obtaining private numbers used for transactions over the Internet, and they can steal your identity and rack up your bills. In 2005 alone almost 10 million Americans were victims of identity theft. "Identity thieves open new accounts in other peoples' names and racked up debts on existing accounts, using consumers' Social Security numbers, bank account information, addresses, or phone numbers. Identity theft victims may spend years – and large sums of money – restoring their credit histories and their good names. Some consumers have been denied jobs or insurance or been arrested for crimes they did not commit. A recent survey indicates that the dollar volume of the crime was \$52.6 billion in 2004 – much of that cost is accrued by businesses" (Federal Trade Commission Feb. 7, 2005). Financial institutions around the world have been pushing toward the cashless society to help safeguard these problems and losses.

Time Magazine under the title "THE BIG BANK THEORY: and What it Says About Future of Money" provides us with some interesting facts. According to the report, "Cash is already headed for a whole new dimension. MasterCard has developed an E-cash system called Mondex. Smart Mondex cards have tiny embedded microchips that can store not only electronic dollars but also five other types of currency, an abbreviated medical history and even a personalized electronic "key" that can open everything from your apartment to your office. Henry Mundt, MasterCard executive vice president for global access states, "The chip that we are putting on the card now will form the platform for the ultimate in remote access for consumers to their funds, any time, anywhere. What we really see happening in the future is consumers being able to design their cards to meet their individual needs" (Time Magazine, April 27, 1998, pp. 48, 51.).

These "smart cards" now have the capability of replacing your credit cards, ATM card, ID cards, Social Security card, driver's license, work ID's, passports, insurance cards, and, vital medical records. The "smart cards" will eliminate a wallet full of plastic and cash. Little by little cash is fading away, and business will be done by computers, smart cards and, yes, even chips in the body. In a report entitled, "Cash Becoming a Thing of the Past," silicon chips are discussed. It proclaims, "Today, you can drive through toll booths in Denver and other cities with a silicon chip mounted on your windshield that can be scanned from a distance. Soon the average person, like the very wealthy, won't have to handle money at all. If the people plotting this revolution get to finish it, cash will completely transmogrify into clean, safe, ultra-modern electronic signals zapped instantaneously through the Internet" (The New York Times June 6, 1998). "You can send the money over the Internet encoded in an E-mail instead of sending a check. This saves you the trouble of balancing the checkbook at the end of the month, and it gives you the option of transferring the money from wherever you want; mutual fund, money market, even an old-fashioned checking account. Your daughter can store the money any way she wants-on her laptop, on a debit card, even (in the not too distant future) on a chip implanted under her skin" (Time, April 27, 1998, p.51).

A CBS Special Report titled, "People of the Century," was publicized on television April 6, 1998. In one segment, special new inventions for the 21st Century were discussed. It was pointed out to the viewers that computer chips, which can be implanted in humans, will be the new way you will carry your ID. The chips will also have the ability to monitor your health, and it can also be used as a functioning credit card. The 1998 CBS Special Report hit the nail on the head. Later in this chapter you will learn that the ID chip implants CBS reported about are already here and are being used today to perform business transactions. At no other time in history would it have been possible to mark each individual on the planet in order to monitor his or her every move. When computers were ushered in so was the use of bar codes. You can see these bar codes on every item you buy today. We should expect any new technology used for transferring funds or information will be based on these codes. In 2007 everything you buy has a bar code or a number assigned to it.

In 1998, a Professor in England developed a new type of code. This code would be implanted in the skin in the form of a chip. In a news report issued by Reuters we are told a professor of cybernetics (the study of humans and technology interaction) became the first person to be implanted with a computer chip. "Professor Kevin Warwick of England claimed on Tuesday to be the first person in the world to have a computer chip surgically implanted into his body. Warwick told a news conference that a glass capsule about an inch long and one-tenth-of-an-inch wide containing an electromagnetic coil

and a silicon chip was inserted into his arm on Monday” ([CNET NEWS.COM](http://www.cnet.com), Aug. 26, 1998). I found this next quote in the same Reuters article, made by the Professor very interesting. It states, "I am really looking at what's technically possible, I'm excited about the future prospects, particularly the human body communication and interacting with a computer. There are a lot of exciting possibilities". According to the news report, Professor Warwick's own doctor implanted the chip into Warwick's arm. Warwick was tracked for eight days while walking through a building rich in sensors at Britain's University of Reading, monitored by a "Big Brother-ish" computer which "would open doors for him, turn on his personal computer, check his e-mail and greet him with a cherry, "Hello, professor Warwick" ([Los Angeles Times Business & Technology](http://www.losangelestimes.com) Oct. 27, 1998). The reporter went on to say, "The experiment was actually more stunt than science, since the basic technology of implanted transmitters has been used for years to identify pets and farm animals and high-tech trappings notwithstanding, Warwick could have achieved the same results in Reading's "smart" building by taping the transmitter to his forehead" ([Los Angeles Times](http://www.losangelestimes.com) Oct 27, 1998). How ironic. The forehead is one area where Jesus told us the mark of the antichrist would be placed. Professor Warwick has made history by being the first person ever to have a chip implanted in his body for testing purposes, but the testing days are long gone.

The technology has been developed where the use of chips (embedded in your credit card and even under your skin) will become as prevalent as carrying cash in your wallet. Our generation can unmistakably see how the Lord's warning concerning the mark of the beast, and his cashless society will be implemented. Read what Silicon News had to say about a chip in the hand in the near future. Their report was entitled "I, Chip? Technology To Meld Chips Into Humans Draws." They start off by saying, "It's Feb. 25-It's 10 p.m. You may not know where your child is, but the chip does. The chip will also know if your child has fallen and needs immediate help. Once paramedics arrive, the chip will also be able to tell the rescue workers which drugs little Johnny or Janie is allergic to. At the hospital, the chip will tell doctors his or her complete medical history. And of course, when you arrive to pick up your child, settling the hospital bill with your health insurance policy will be a simple matter of waving your own chip — the one embedded in your hand. To some, this may sound far-fetched. But the technology for such chips is no longer the stuff of science fiction. And it may soon offer many other benefits besides locating lost children or elderly Alzheimer patients." "Down the line, it could be used [as] credit cards and such," says Chris Hables Gray, a professor of cultural studies of science and technology at the University of Great Falls in Montana. A lot of people won't have to carry wallets anymore, he says. What the implications are [for this technology] in the long run, is profound" ([Silicon News](http://www.siliconnews.com) Vol. 2No 4 April 7, 2005).

I cite a portion of a report by Reynolds Griffith of Southwestern Society of Economists. Griffith gives a good example why governments could force their people into using a cashless system. "Attention to the possibility of a cashless society seems to have been wide spread in recent years, with articles in various publications such as The [17], information Week [16], and The Technology Teacher [12]. The author of "The Cash-Free Society" in The Futurist, David R. Warwick, was especially enthusiastic in extolling the elimination of cash: The immediate benefits would be profound and fundamental. Theft of cash would become impossible. Bank robberies and cash-register robberies would simply cease to occur. Attacks on shopkeepers, taxi drivers, and cashiers would all end... Urban streets would become safer...Security costs and insurance rates would fall. Property values would rise...Sales of illegal drugs, along with the concomitant violent crime, should diminish. Hospital emergency rooms would become less crowded...A change from cash to recorded electronic money would be accompanied by a flow of previously unpaid income-tax rates revenues running in the tens of billions of dollars. As a result, income-tax rates could be lowered or the national debt reduced" ([www.sfasu.edu/finance](http://www.sfasu.edu/finance) March 4, 1994). Step by step all business transactions are moving toward the final destination the way Jesus wants to direct them. Where is He taking us? Soon all business will be done with a special ID. This ID will be in your skin. What you are seeing in the way of news today is the prelude to fulfilling all prophecy.

There will be many people who will refuse Jesus' message, His warnings, and the fact Christ is the Savior. Those people will be left behind to face the antichrist, and his men who will be ordered to find them and kill them. Jesus warns the reader, in the end times people will be hunted down if they refuse this new ID, which will be controlled by the antichrist. During this time of trouble many of you will remember this message, and during this time of trouble many will also turn and receive Jesus as their Savior. However, scripture makes it very clear, that this new believer will have to die for Jesus in order to enter His kingdom in heaven. This is the main reason I am writing this book. I will do anything I can to show people we are running out of time. Listen to what Jesus said, "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." I want to demonstrate to you what steps have already been taken in order to monitor your every move, and inch us closer to fulfilling the prophecy. When the timing is right the

antichrist will have at his disposal numerous ways to hunt you down. Look at steps that are taking place to fulfill Jesus' words.

Here are a few of the ways you are being monitored. Iris scanners, fingerprint ID, hand ID, thumb scanners, bar-coded wristbands, and ankle bands. Most of the new devices come under the security pretense. These new inventions will just make it much easier for the antichrist to hunt you down. Since the September 11, 2001 terrorist attack on the United States there has been a renewed effort for a national ID card, which we are told, is for our own security. In the following report issued by Mercury News it states, "Silicon Valley software mogul Larry Ellison's proposal to create a national ID card has gained substantial ground--and the interest of top Bush administration officials--in a signal that the controversial idea may be closer to reality than ever" (Mercury News Oct. 16, 2001). The news report also stated, "Under Ellison's plan, the government would create a national identification card. The card would contain basic information about the holder, including Social Security number, and would be linked to a federal database containing detailed personal data, including digital records of the person's thumbprint, palm print, face or eyes" (Ibid). Four years later the national ID is finally arriving. Bills just past in Washington will force us to carry a new type of national ID. Right now the government is working on what type of ID we will have in the states. The DMV has been pushing for a standard license since 2002, which would really turn out to be a national ID. In the Wired News Feb. 15, 2002 they tell the reader just what will be in your license. "They want licenses to become microchip-implanted smartcards holding not merely retinal scans or fingerprints--but also "food stamps, voter registration, library cards, hunting and fishing licenses: and a wealth of corporate data like E-Z-Pass, gas station automatic billing and banking information." I find it interesting that these cards can be scanned to check the true identity of a person. Since everyone is worried about further terrorist attacks like the one on the United States, almost every nation is looking for a foolproof method for national identification. These new ID's are coming under the guidelines of security. It appears Satan is attempting to bring about one of the methods in which the antichrist will be able to monitor all people.

Will people really put (chips) in their hands for monitoring purposes as warned by the Lord? The next news article in the Los Angeles Times ran on Dec. 19, 2001. The headline of the article read as follows: "A Chip ID That's Only Skin-Deep" and it says, "A Florida company is poised to become the first to sell microchips designed to be implanted into human beings, an achievement that opens the door to new systems of medical monitoring and ID screening." The name of the company in Florida who is manufacturing the VeriChip implant is called Applied Digital Solutions. During the first part of 2002 the FDA had their investigator's review the VeriChip, to see if the device needed FDA approval. By October 2002, the FDA sent a letter to the Applied Digital Solutions Company telling them, their "agency would not regulate the VeriChip if it was used for "security, financial and personal identification or safety applications" (Wired News Oct. 23, 2002). Three years later the FDA approved the VeriChip implants for use in the medical field as well. Consider this if you will. Jesus said a day would come when a mark for identification purposes would be placed in the hand, or forehead of all people. That day is already here in the form of technology such as the VeriChip.

Another report concerning Applied Digital Solutions came to light on Feb. 6, 2002 by way of Wired News. News was released that a family called the Jacobs family, who live in Boca Raton Florida, had called the company. The family requested they be the first people in the world to have the tiny VeriChip implanted in them. Remember I told you Professor Kevin Warwick was the first human to implant a chip under his skin for testing purpose? The Jacobs family would be implanting the chip for real, not just for testing purposes. This is what Wired news reported about the family. "Leslie, 46 said she was motivated by security concerns. The Sept. 11, terrorist attacks hit close to home: Her family lives in South Florida, where authorities say 14 of the 19 hijackers lived. Her office is a block away from tabloid publisher American Media, where a photo editor died after contracting anthrax. The world would be a safer place if authorities had a tamper-proof way of identifying people, she said." Please note, this is not the mark of the beast yet, but the prelude to it. At the present time, microchips like these are not being forced on anyone; however, that will change soon. Will people really embrace this new VeriChip identification device? Of course they will! Even Andy Rooney who is one of the commentators on the 60 Minutes television show had this to say, on his February 10, 2002 show. "I wouldn't mind having something planted permanently in my arm that would identify me" (Businesswire.com Feb. 11, 2002).

According to the same Business wire report, Applied Digital Solutions formally invited Andy Rooney to be among the first people in the world to get the chip implant. Here is another famous person who got chipped. "Tommy Thompson, the Health and Human Services Secretary in President Bush's first term and a former Governor of Wisconsin, is going to get tagged. Thompson has joined the board of Applied Digital, which owns VeriChip, the company that specializes in subcutaneous RFID tags for humans and pets. To help promote the concepts behind the technology, Thompson himself will

get an RFID tag implanted under his skin” (CNET News.com July 18, 2005). On the next page you will find a picture of what the VeriChip looks like.” The actual size is no bigger than a grain of rice.



VeriChip

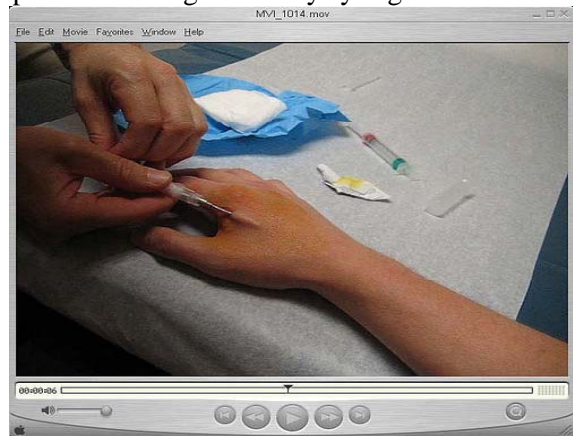
In the same CNET press release on July, 18 it also stated “Prisons and jails are also experimenting with RFID bracelets and continual tracking to reduce inmate violence” (Ibid).

On May 5, 2002 the prediction given to us by Jesus became a reality. The headline on the front page of the Los Angeles Times proclaimed the following: "First Humans to Receive ID Chips". The report stated, "Eight people will be injected with silicon chips Friday, making them scannable just like a jar of peanut butter in the supermarket checkout line." On Friday May 6, 2002 I watched live coverage on national TV as the first 8 people had the chip implanted under their skin. In 2008 thousands of people around the world have had a chip like the VeriChip implanted in the skin. Permission to use the personal photos taken by Amal Graafstra show the implantation of a Radio Frequency Identification chip into his left hand. Amal's photos were taken between March 23, 2005 and March 26, 2005. Amal stated he would prefer to be identified using Radio Frequency Identification rather than the standard identification methods such as DNA, fingerprints, or facial structures. At the present time one could opt out of this chip implant if they choose. However, in the future you will not only be required to take the ID but you won't be able to avoid it either. Amal had his first microchip implanted surgically. Three months later he had another microchip inserted under the skin via a syringe that only took a few minutes.

1st chip placed in left hand done surgically. (Permission to use photos given by Amal Graafstra Dec. 13, 2005)



Three months later Amal has microchip inserted in right hand by syringe.



Phillip Day, writer for the [Navigator](#) gave some good information on the RFID implants. Phillip explains why the best place to implant the chip is in the hand and forehead. “RFID Implantable Biochips GPS technology took a quantum leap with the development of bionics capable of being tracked by satellite once implanted in animals or humans. These tiny devices, powered by a lithium battery, could be geographically detected, using Radio Frequency Identification (RFID), to within inches anywhere on the surface of the planet. Lithium is employed as a miniature power plant for the chip since it self-energizes through changes in the host's body temperature. Thus the site for the implant will usually be those body parts demonstrating the greatest variations in temperature - in the back of the hand or front of the head. Lithium does have one drawback, experts say. It produces an infection when brought into contact with exposed organic tissue.” Now you understand why Amal, in the pictures above had the chip implanted in his hand. Remember what Jesus told us! "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads“.

Are events happening just as Christ stated? You have just seen living proof that it has! Is there evidence the ID microchip implant is making its way around the world? Of course! Parents all over the world are looking to microchip their children. Why? Once again because of safety and security issues, and a full proof way to ID their children. A [CNN.com](#) report September 3, 2002 said, “Worried UK parents are asking to have tracking microchips implanted into their children following the murders of two 10-year-old girls, a cybernetics expert says.” It isn’t hard to see how crime, violence, and new security measures will push this new form of worldwide ID to the forefront. Only in our generation has this been possible. Since 2002 there have been numerous articles on the microchips being implanted into people around the world. The [Associated Press](#) for example, on April 13, 2004 reported from Palm Beach. “A new computer chip promises to keep police guns from firing if they fall into the wrong hands. The tiny chip would be implanted in a police officer’s hand and would match up with a scanning device inside a handgun. If the officer and gun match, a digital signal unlocks the trigger so it can be fired. But if a child or criminal would get hold of the gun, it would be useless”.

Another report from [CNET Asia](#) July 12, 2004 reported, “Japanese authorities decide tracking is the best way to protect kids. The rights and wrongs of RFID-chipping human beings have been debated since the tracking tags reached the technological mainstream. Now, school authorities in the Japanese city of Osaka have decided the benefits overshadow the disadvantages and will now be chipping children in one primary school.” I hope you see the pattern by now. Cash is starting to disappear, while at the same time modern technology has made it very easy for governments to track their people down wherever they go. The fact is this. When the antichrist appears on the stage, he will already have the systems in place to be able to force his will.

In a CBN News report released by the (AP) on July 18, 2003, it was reported “Borrowing from technology for tracking pets, a U.S. company on Thursday launched Mexican sales of microchips that can be implanted under a person’s skin and used to confirm health history and identity. The microchips, already available in the United States, could tap into a growing industry surrounding Mexico’s criminal concerns. Kidnappings, robberies and fraud are common here, and Mexicans are constantly looking for ways to protect themselves against crime” ([CBN.com](#)). In May 2004, I obtained a report that came from a hospital in Mexico. The report showed an x-ray of someone's hand, which had a microchip, implanted in it. The report also explained how painless the implant was. On July 14, 2004, [MSNBC News](#) filed a report with the headline, “Microchips implanted in Mexican officials. The “Attorney general, prosecutors carry security pass under their skin. Security has reached the subcutaneous level for Mexico’s attorney general and at least 160 people in his office--they have been implanted with microchips that get them access to secure areas of their headquarters”. As of July 2006, there are many nations around the world that have already begun using this kind of sub-dermal implants. One such nation is Italy who is now preparing the Italian government to implant all of their government workers.

Privacy issues surrounding the VeriChip implant seem to be disappearing as more people think about security. Here is a good example of what I mean. “Applied Digital (NASDAQ: ADSX), a provider of Security Through Innovation (TM), announced today that Joseph E. Krull, CPP, CISSP, IAM, an internationally recognized security and privacy authority, recently received a VeriChip to underscore his strong support for this unique identification technology ([BUSINESS WIRE](#) Feb. 8, 2005). Mr. Krull was also the former “senior intelligence and security officer with the U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency at American Embassies overseas from 1979-1996” (Ibid). “The potential for VeriChip is significant and this technology’s benefits far outweigh any perceived privacy issues or common misconceptions.” In 2007 security has taken the highest priority around the world. The security threat will accelerate people’s acceptance of RTF chips to monitor their safety.

Read what the [Colorado Engineer Magazine](#) in the spring of 2004 had to say concerning these chip implants in an article entitled, “Tiny Chip or Big Brother? “These are no longer the dreams of the past, written about in countless science fiction

literatures, but the technology of today. Applied Digital Solutions, a company in Florida, is rapidly developing an identification chip, about the size of a grain of rice, which would be embedded under the skin. Applied Digital Solutions calls their resulting product "VeriChip," and the one thing needed before proceeding with human testing, and soon after, mass production is approval from the Food and Drug Administration." As Julia Scheeres commented in an article for Wired magazine, "When Cash is Only Skin Deep", "Applied Digital has positioned its microchip as an anti-kidnapping device (VeriKid), emergency ID system (VeriMed) and as a way to control access to secure buildings (VeriGuard)." With this VeriGuard technology would come the possibility of increased security at government and medical facilities. It would act as a type of counterfeit-proof identification device". The technology Jesus warned us about 2000 years ago is staring us in the face.

A report released from Washington by the (AP) in 2005 had this to say. "Medical milestone or privacy invasion? A tiny computer chip approved Wednesday for implantation in a patient's arm can speed vital information about a patient's medical history to doctors and hospitals. But critics warn that it could open new ways to imperil the confidentiality of medical records. The Food and Drug Administration said Wednesday that Applied Digital Solutions of Delray Beach, Fla., could market the VeriChip, an implantable computer chip about the size of grain of rice, for medical purposes." These next facts are very interesting and important to bible prophecy. Not long after the FDA approved the VeriChip to be used in the medical field, the House State Affairs Committee wrote 2 new bills, which had to do with regulating the implanted VeriChips. The B1114 bill sought to restrict the use of radio frequency identification chips implanted in people. The "HR1136 bill sought to regulate the use of information collected from electronic chips placed in commercial products, credit cards, transportation passes and other items" (Associated Press Feb. 2, 2005). In this case, the House panel rejected measures to even regulate these microchips. Many government officials are worried that these new ID microchips will soon become mandatory and are introducing bills to stop that from occurring. One such report appeared in the Tribune Capitol Bureau, where the writer states, "State Rep. Marlin Schneider doesn't want government getting under your skin". "The Wisconsin Rapids Democrat is introducing a bill that would prohibit anyone, including the government and employers, from requiring microchip implants in people." "So far, only willing participants are known to have had the rice grain-sized devices implanted just below their skin. But Schneider said it's just a matter of time before someone takes the technology too far." Eventually, people will find reasons why everyone should have these chips implanted," Schneider said" (April 8, 2005).

What the State Rep. Marlin Schneider is concerned about is exactly what the Antichrist will implement when he is in power, and this type of system is already underway, for example, "A Cincinnati video surveillance company CityWatcher.com now requires employees to use Verichip human implantable microchips to enter a secure data center". "Although CityWatcher does not require its employees to take an implant to keep their jobs, they won't get in the data centre without it. CASPIAN's Katherine Albrecht says chipping sets an unsettling precedent. "It's wrong to link a person's paycheck with getting an implant," she says. CityWatcher argues that chipping employees is a move to increase the layer of security, as present systems can be compromised" (The Register Feb. 10, 2006). This is pretty scary. Think about this, if that CityWatcher employee refuses the implant, he will be barred from entering the secure data center, which will mean, the employee won't be able to do their job. No work, no paycheck. Jesus said, And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name". I'm sure the CityWatcher employees who refuse that implant, will relate to this new system Jesus warned us about. The Verichip implant CityWatcher has imposed on their employees isn't the mark of the beast yet, but its sure close to it. This is the same type of thing that will happen in the future, when people are told to take the mark of the beast. Those people who refuse the mark, will be like the CityWatcher employee, who are barred from doing their jobs, only these people will be barred from buying and selling. Fact is, we are headed down the road Jesus said we would go. By the way, CASPIAN stands for, "(Consumers Against Supermarket Privacy Invasion and Numbering), a US organization that opposes the use of surveillance RFID cards"(ibid).

In 2003 there were 47 million dollars lost globally as a result of identity theft. In November 2003, nations from around the world met in Paris to address the identity theft issue and other issues such as security and business transactions. A report in the Business Wire dated November 21, 2003 read, "Applied Digital Solutions' CEO Announces "VeriPay" Secure, Subdermal Solution for Payment and Credit Transactions at ID World 2003 in Paris", which also stated, "At ID World 2003 in Paris, Mr. Silverman made the point that the subdermal RFID VeriPay technology specifically addresses the security issue. VeriPay's unique, under-the-skin format offers a much more secure, tamper-proof, and loss-proof solution. VeriPay brings to consumers the benefits of fast and reliable RFID technology along with the security of a subdermal format" (Business Wire). The Mired News Nov. 25, 2003 pointed out, "Under Silverman's plan, rather than swiping a bank card to make purchases, micro-chipped customers would scan themselves using special readers. Although the biochip payment plan may strike some people as a bit X files-ish, financial transactions using radio frequency identification, or



RFID, are already commonplace in some areas.” In 2006 the United States alone had \$49.3 billion dollars lost due to identity theft. ABC News reported that in 2007 “More than 10 million Americans are victims of identity theft each year, which comes with a hefty price to both consumers and businesses, costing more than \$50 billion annually” (Nov. 9, 2007). Figures like this give more support and credit to men like Silverman who are pushing for their chip implant technology. Do you see the pattern yet? Chips are being used for everything. They are safe, easy to track, and come with a fool proof ID system unique only to you. This technology is leading us down the road to the mark of the beast.

“Technology gets under clubbers’ skin.” This is what CNN.com on June 9, 2004 wrote. “Queuing to get into one nightclub in Spain could soon be a thing of the past for regular customers thanks to a tiny computer chip implanted under their skin. The technology, known as a VeriChip, also means nightclubbers can leave their cash and cards at home and buy drinks using a scanner. The bill can then be paid later.” The report went on to say, “The system is also designed to curb identity theft and prevent fraudulent access to credit card accounts that is increasingly common in crowded restaurants and clubs.” (Ibid) Conrad Chase who owns the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona, Spain said he wanted to have a unique way to identify his VIP patrons. His club was one of the first to use the VeriChip implants. This is what the Investor’s Business Daily had to say on Oct. 21, 2004. “The VeriChip is in fact used in Europe for non-medical purposes. A syringe-injected microchip implant provides users with VIP treatment at the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona. A “reader” recognizes the individual, credit balance and opens doors automatically into exclusive areas of the club, according to Conrad K. Chase, the club’s director. VeriPay implanted patrons can buy drinks and food with a “wave of their hand.” The objective of this technology is to bring an ID system to a global level that will destroy the need to carry ID documents and credit cards,” Chase said.” Chase has spoken to the CEO of VeriChip and has learned just how far they want to take the VeriChip Company.

In the report called “Paying for drinks with wave of the hand” issued by the WorldNetDaily April 14, 2004 it states, “During a recent American radio interview, Chase said the CEO of VeriChip, Dr. Keith Bolton, had told him that the company’s goal was to market the VeriChip as a global implantable identification system.” Bolton's company is doing whatever it takes to reach his goal. Fox News Jan. 19, 2005 had a report, which read, “Put it On the Tab”. Fox reported “There’s a bar in Scotland where everyone could soon know your name-and everything else about you. Bar Soba, an ultra-hip Asian fusion bar and restaurant in Glasgow, is offering regulars a “digital wallet--a microchip implanted in the upper arm that transmits unique personal information to a radio receiver on the premises.” “The concept’s already caught on with customers at two trendy joints in Barcelona, Spain, and Rotterdam, Netherlands.”

In the Money section of the USA Today May 12, 2004 had this report entitled, “Get chipped, then charge without plastic--you are the card”. USA Today wrote, “Once implanted, you become your own credit card. Need to pay for a drink? Wave your implant near a reader, and you’re done. VeriChip has dreams of going global with its “human implantable ID technology”--once implanted, you could wave a body part to pay for a burger at Wendy’s, a beer at a baseball game, or whatever.” The Financial Times on the net had this to say concerning this issue in their report called "US group implants electronic tags in workers." "An Ohio company has embedded silicon chips in two of its employees - the first known case in which US workers have been “tagged” electronically as a way of identifying them. CityWatcher.com, a private video surveillance company, said it was testing the technology as a way of controlling access to a room where it holds security video footage for government agencies and the police. Embedding slivers of silicon in workers is likely to add to the controversy over RFID technology, widely seen as one of the next big growth industries" (FT.com Feb. 12, 2006). Sooner or later the chip implants will become a requirement of many aspects of your life. What will you do if your employer tells you either you take the chip implant or you cannot work for this company any longer? Reflect on the words of Jesus “He [the beast] also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man’s number. His number is 666” (Revelation 13:16-18).

TechCentral wrote this concerning a high-tech scenario in regard to the VeriChip implants. “Many people are still missing from the Dec 26 tsunami. Some of the dead cannot be identified. Rescuers are taking DNA samples and extracting thumbprints from corpses. In Phuket and many other locations, notice boards of missing persons have been put up and people are combing hospitals and morgues to see if they can locate their loved ones. Some current technology could have helped here. Here’s one possible scenario: The VeriChip is about the size of a grain of rice, virtually undetectable and practically indestructible once inserted under the skin--usually in your right hand or forehead.” (January 11, 2005) Go back and read the prophecy on the 1st page of this chapter. Jesus stated they would mark you in your “right hand” or in your “forehead.” Applied Digital Solutions the maker of the Verichip owns a majority position in the Digital Angel

Corporation. One part of the company can create the chips for implants, while the other part of the company can monitor you by using their (GPS) global positioning system. Richard Sullivan is the chief executive officer of the Applied Digital Solutions Company. Sullivan has made statements concerning monitoring undocumented immigrants. I cite a report from The Miami Herald issued on March 10, 2002 on the [Herald.com](#). The headline to the report read, "An ID idea: Microchips under your skin". "The problem could be solved, he said, if "people were required to be chipped or had some combination of a device requiring them to be scanned and monitored at all times." He goes on to say, "I think it's not unreasonable to ask people who want to come to work in the country that they respect the rights of people who are citizens in the United States."

A deal was forged between the VeriChip Corporation and the company called ORBCOMM. These companies are providing these chip implants with the ability to monitor anyone in the world. "The ORBCOMM System uses low-Earth orbit (LEO) satellites to provide cost-effective tracking, monitoring and messaging capabilities to and from anywhere in the world" ([WorldNetDaily](#) Dec. 23, 2004). ORBCOMM's satellites monitor and track 24 hours a day. If you have one of these chips in your skin you couldn't get lost even if you wanted to!

I have to agree with this quote from a report written by Elaine M. Ramish for the Franklin Pierce law Center where the writer states, "A (mandatory) national identification system via microchip implants could be achieved in two stages: Upon introduction as a voluntary system, the microchip implantation will appear to be palatable. After there is a familiarity with the procedure and a knowledge of its benefits, implantation would be mandatory" ([Raiders News Update](#) Aug. 27, 2003).

There is no doubt we are already in the first stage! Since 911 the chip implants for security reasons has taken a whole new twist. When you consider the prophecy was given to us almost 2000 years ago, you come to understand the odds of this prophecy being fulfilled is mind boggling. Only the True living God could be so accurate. Christ has warned the people who refuse the mark of the antichrist that they will be hunted down. If you were aware of these current events you would also be aware of the fact that governments all around the world are using surveillance cameras, and other measures to keep track of their people. Globally, millions of these surveillance cameras can be found in many public places: stores, at traffic lights, street corners, beaches, sports centers, malls, school, airports, and just about every type of business. Since the September 11, 2001 attack on the USA, there has been a surge in these surveillance cameras. Nations around the world are now looking for additional ways to keep their people safe, and these surveillance cameras are on the list. While watching a monitor inside a large department store the security officer panned out to the store's parking lot. At a distance of 300 yards (three football fields) he could zoom in on a vehicle's license plate. Even at that distance I could see the plate as clear as if I had it my hand.

I found a very interesting news article on the BBC News, which reported on these types of surveillance cameras. The title to the report is called of all things. "Watching your every move". Part of the report said, "The vision of cameras watching your every move is close to becoming a reality, with analysts predicting a tenfold increase in CCTV in the UK in the next five years. The business of surveillance is about to undergo a radical shift, as digital cameras become common place. Even now, CCTV is the ever-present eye in shopping centers, railway stations, and airports and it is most definitely watching you. According to statistics, the average citizen is caught on CCTV cameras 300 times a day." ([BBC News online](#) Feb. 7, 2002) These cameras watching you aren't just in stores, they are showing up everywhere. For example, "In Southern California the sand, surf and sky are still there, but the feeling of being alone--that's about to disappear. Malibu, Santa Monica, Venice, El Segundo, Manhattan, Hermosa, Redondo--the beaches that practically invented bohemian sun-worship and hang-ten hedonism--are soon to be placed under the watchful eye of 24-hour-a-day, 360-degree-view cameras. Thank you, Uncle Sam" ([Washingtonpost.com](#) April 28, 2002 regular W. Post on Page F01). In the [Independent.co.uk](#) July, 18, 2004 we are told, "Satellites will track 5,000 of the worst criminals in Britain" "The radical new technology, which has been developed in the US. will enable law enforcement officers to pinpoint the exact location of criminals who have been released early from prison and fitted with electronic tags." [ABC News](#) September 9, 2004 reported, "a hi-tech command center, the City of Chicago plans to monitor a vast security network. Thousands of surveillance cameras will be linked--and authorities will be alerted to crimes and terrorist acts. The mayor unveiled the plans for this new security network at a news conference this morning." News agencies in the past few years have been focusing on how the government is watching us. A [CBSNEWS](#) report entitled "Big Brother is Watching, Listening" provides a good example of what I am talking about. "It is America's new reality: security and surveillance. From intense scrutiny at airports to expanded government authority to track Internet use, federal agents now watch American citizens more closely than ever" (May 15, 2002).

Since 2002 the UK has become “Big Brother” to their citizens. The Independent news gave us some details in their article entitled, “Britain becoming a Big Brother society, says data watchdog”. “Civil liberty campaigners have already warned that Britain is becoming a Big Brother society where its citizens are increasingly being watched. There are more than four million CCTV cameras in this country, one for every 14 people, and the national DNA database which was set up by police to combat crime now holds 3.5 million profiles (April 30, 2007). This is what the Daily Mail had to say about the subject. “The report accuses ministers of creating a climate of fear through increasing use of CCTV cameras, the computer tracking of shopping habits and plans for ID cards.” Britain’s Information Commissioner Richard Thomas said, “He believes that excessive monitoring of personal information has not only damaged the rights of individuals but has also undermined society as a whole (April 30, 2007). The cameras were placed in Britain to stop crimes from taking place and, help solve crimes that have already been committed on the streets. However; it was just reported that, “Only 3% of street robberies in London were solved using CCTV images, despite the fact that Britain has more security cameras than any other country in Europe” (guardian.co.uk May 6, 2008). The more cameras that go up the more the Antichrist will be able to monitor people at a later date. On July 29, 2008 World Net Daily News reported “Britains’s MI5 intelligence service has persuaded the Home Office to get government approval for a massive increase in surveillance in Britain, already the most-watched nation in the West”. In that WND report they state, “In London, every citizen already is captured on camera an average of 400 times a day. An increasing number of the cameras are directly linked to MI5’s state-of-the-art computers in the basement of headquarters overlooking the Thames. Billions of images are already stored there” (ibid.). Being caught on camera 400 times a day in the UK isn’t enough, now the government is going to track all e-mails and text messaging and online purchases. I quote, “But now secret plans by the Security Service and Scotland Yard’s anti-terrorist command want to detail every phone call, e-mail, text message and online purchase to aid the fight against terrorism. Four billion e-mails are sent every day in the UK. Last year 67 billion text messages were transmitted” (ibid). News about this type of surveillance just didn’t appear in 2008. Here is a short look at what a European Parliament member had to say about a program called, “Echelon” which is actually the same surveillance program the UK wants to enforce today. “Frankly, the only people who have any doubt about the existence of Echelon are in the United States,” said Glyn Ford, a British member of the European Parliament and a director of Scientific and Technical Options Assessment, or STOA, a technology advisory committee to the parliament. Echelon is reportedly able to intercept, record, and translate any electronic communication—telephone, data, cellular, fax, email, telex—sent anywhere in the world. The parliamentary report will focus on concerns that the system has expanded and is now zeroed in on the secrets of European companies and elected officials” (ufomind.com) Oct. 1998). The Echelon surveillance program may have been hidden back in 1998 but, in 2008 they want this program out in the open and given the right to track anyone they like.

This next report entitled "Monitoring software tracks even your instant messages" speaks to Internet monitoring. "Unlike e-mail, the brief IM remarks that pop up on computer screens are not kept on central servers. But that hasn't stopped companies from developing software that snags every message including those unflattering to the boss. Interest in IM monitoring is soaring as companies not only look to record important communications but also control information leaks and discourage cyberslacking. Skeptics say it's just another example of how privacy has all but disappeared in the workplace" (AP, Santa Barbara News-Press April 13, 2002 front page). Harry Stonecipher was the CEO of Boeing until March 2005 when he was fired. The Wall Street Journal reported of his firing in their report entitled “Snooping E-Mail by Software is Now a Workplace Norm” “It still isn’t known how the e-mail that cost Harry Stonecipher his job as chief executive at Boeing Co. was intercepted or by whom. Boeing directors ousted the CEO earlier this week after they learned about an e-mail he had sent to a female employee with whom he was having an affair.”

There is almost nothing you can do that the government can’t see, especially now that the anti-terrorism bill was passed in the latter part of 2004. Wire-tapping can now be increased as well as intrusive surveillance, the government can have full access to suspects’ educational records, and now has the right to monitor suspects’ emails. This bill allows law enforcement to detain immigrants indefinitely without charging them with a crime or bringing them before a judge, and the official right to use information gathered under major interrogation. Here is another example of how this freedom has been removed. On April 24, 2002, "The state Legislature has given police power to search your home without telling you why. "Two new laws, which took effect Monday as part of anti-terror efforts, also shield from public scrutiny the reasons for police searches. Defense lawyers and civil libertarians are outraged at the laws, which make search warrants and supporting documents such as affidavits non-public records." The report also stated, "I think this is absolutely unconstitutional, "said Dawn Phillips, a First Amendment lawyer with the Michigan Press Association. "We objected to it at the time. This thing passed like greased lightning" (The Oakland Press online April 24, 2002).

It is a fact the government can watch your every move. They can track you down wherever you go. Heed the words of the “third angel” in John’s revelation: “If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in

his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb" (Revelation 14:9-11).



The new VeriChip implant could be the type of mechanism the antichrist will use. Understand this important point. I am not saying the VeriChip is the actual mark of the beast. In the near future the antichrist no doubt can use this same chip to force his will in a new cashless society. By the time the Antichrist takes over the governments, he will have full control of all the people in every nation.

There are many reasons why this chip implant is becoming so attractive to millions around the world. However, the use of the VeriChip implant that seems to be harmless now, may turn out to be a nightmare. If this is the technology the Antichrist is going to use in the near future this chip implant just may be the very device that either sends you to heaven or, sends you to hell for an eternity. During the tribulation all those who refuse this mark of the Antichrist will be killed, but Jesus promises these over comers will come to heaven. All those to receive the mark will be able to buy or sell but by taking the mark of the Antichrist they will seal their fate in hell forever. Let me show you one of the ways this VeriChip is so attractive for millions of people. I quote a news release from the VeriChip Corporation. DELRAY BEACH, FL, and CHASKA, MN – November 19, 2008 – VeriChip Corporation (“VeriChip”) (NASDAQ: CHIP), a provider of RFID systems for healthcare and patient-related needs, and its development partner RECEPTORS LLC, a technology company whose AFFINITY by DESIGN™ chemistry platform can be applied to the development of selective binding products, announced today that a significant milestone has been achieved toward the development of an *in vivo* glucose-sensing RFID microchip. Upon successful completion of the *in vivo* glucose-sensing RFID development program, this self-contained, implantable bio-sensing device will, for the first time, have the ability to measure glucose levels in the human body through an external scanner, thereby eliminating the need for diabetics to prick their fingers multiple times per day” (Nov. 19, 2008). Think of all the diabetics around the world who would jump at the chance not to have to stick themselves everyday for the rest of their lives!

If the VeriChip isn't used to mark everyone there is another form of marking system that can be used. Today I read in the news that a U.S. patent was filed back in September 1996. This patent has made it possible for Jesus Words in Revelation 13:16 to come to pass. I quote from a short section of that report. "A patent has been issued for a technique enabling an invisible tattoo to be placed under the skin of a consumer purchasing goods and services, according to a report published by computer giant Compaq. The patented procedure, titled, "Method For Verifying Human Identity During Electronic Sale Transactions," was developed by Houston inventor Thomas W. Heeter. His patent -- bearing U.S. Patent No. 5,878,155 and granted in March, 1999 -- "describes how people can be identified for eCommerce transactions by invisible barcodes tattooed on their skin." The patent identifies invisible tattoo ink that is currently available commercially, according to the Compaq report. According to Heeter's abstract, "a barcode or a design is tattooed on an individual. Before the sales transaction can be consummated, the tattoo is scanned with a scanner." "Characteristics about the scanned tattoo are compared to characteristics about other tattoos stored on a computer database in order to verify the identity of the buyer," the abstract says. "Once verified, the seller may be authorized to debit the buyer's electronic bank account in order to consummate the transaction. The seller's electronic bank account may be similarly updated" (U.S. Patent March 2, 1999).





US005878155A

**United States Patent** [19]  
**Heeter**

[11] **Patent Number:** **5,878,155**  
[45] **Date of Patent:** **Mar. 2, 1999**

[54] **METHOD FOR VERIFYING HUMAN IDENTITY DURING ELECTRONIC SALE TRANSACTIONS**

4,597,495	7/1986	Knosby	209/3.3
4,805,223	2/1989	Denyer	382/127
4,995,086	2/1991	Lilley et al.	382/124
5,633,947	5/1997	Sibbald	382/124

[76] Inventor: **Thomas W. Heeter**, 55 Lyerly, Houston, Tex. 77022

*Primary Examiner*—Christopher S. Kelley  
*Attorney, Agent, or Firm*—John R. Casperson

[21] Appl. No.: **709,471**

[57] **ABSTRACT**

[22] Filed: **Sep. 5, 1996**

A method is presented for facilitating sales transactions by electronic media. A bar code or a design is tattooed on an individual. Before the sales transaction can be consummated, the tattoo is scanned with a scanner. Characteristics about the scanned tattoo are compared to characteristics about other tattoos stored on a computer database in order to verify the identity of the buyer. Once verified, the seller may be authorized to debit the buyer's electronic bank account in order to consummate the transaction. The seller's electronic bank account may be similarly updated.

[51] **Int. Cl.**<sup>6</sup> ..... **G06K 9/00**

[52] **U.S. Cl.** ..... **382/115**

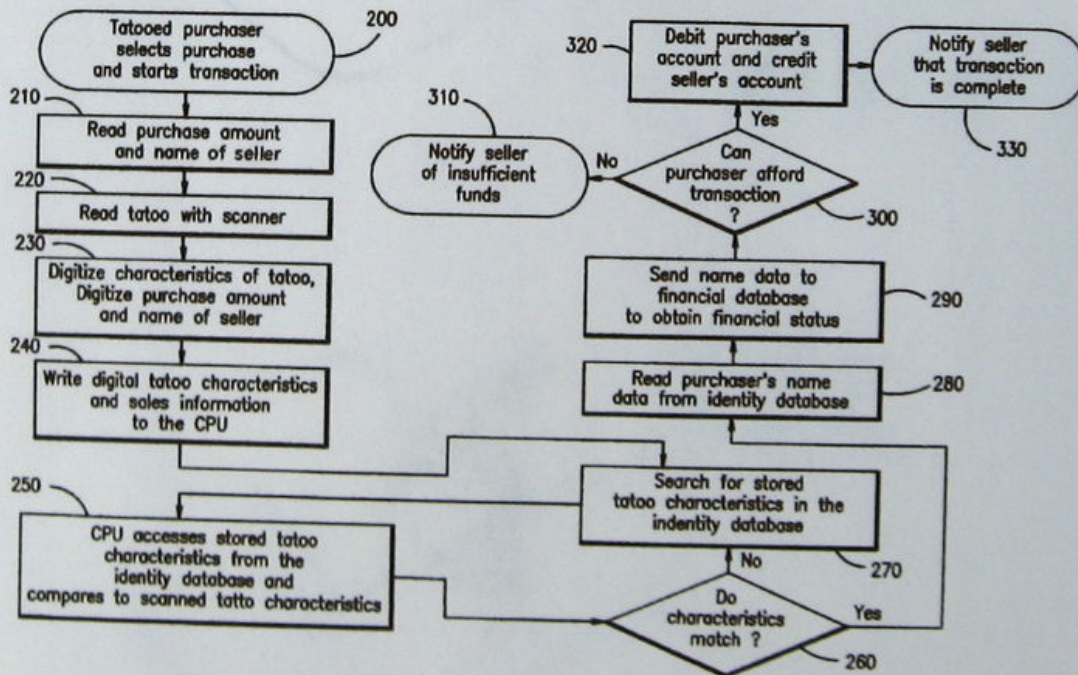
[58] **Field of Search** ..... 382/115, 116,  
382/124-127, 100, 128, 133; 348/77, 15,  
161; 209/3.3, 555; 356/71; 340/825.34;  
235/379, 380, 382

[56] **References Cited**

**U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS**

3,584,958 6/1971 Miller et al. .... 382/126

**10 Claims, 3 Drawing Sheets**



**Revelation 13:16 warns us, "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to received a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads"**

Let me get back to the VeriChip and Applied Digital Solutions. Christ warned us in (Rev. chapter. 17: 9, 18) that the Antichrist will come from the city of 7 hills, which today is Rome. Applied Digital Solutions Inc. has expanded to Italy. [Bloomberg.com](http://Bloomberg.com) news reported from ([Business Wire](http://Business Wire)) Oct. 25, 2002 "Expansion With New Latin American Agreement and First Authorized Representative in Europe". "In Europe, the company has appointed its first authorized representative. Based in Italy this representative has extensive experience in both commercial and government sectors. Following extensive evaluation of the European market (with a focus initially on Italy) both companies believe that VeriChips subdermal personal verification technology will have multiple applications, particularly in the areas of personal security, emergency identification and healthcare." It is interesting to me that the first authorized representative of the VeriChip in

Europe will be housed in the city of Rome where the antichrist will soon emerge. Think about it. Out of all Europe why did the company pick Rome? Personally I think Jesus is pulling the strings. After all, when the man of sin needs the technology he can find it in his own city.

Mandatory ID's are only a few steps away from the actual required mark, which is going to be forced by the Antichrist when he has control. On May 12, 2005 President Bush signed into law a new bill that will take away many of our freedoms. This new bill referred to as the (H.R. 1268) also incorporates the text of H.R. 418, the "REAL ID Act of 2005", as passed by the House on February 10, 2005. This bill is going to force you to take a new driver's license ID. Eventually if you don't have this ID, you will be excluded from any governmental services you now have. VISALAW provides us with a good explanation of the drivers' license portion of the "REAL ID ACT." VISALAW stated, "the drivers' license sections have been the ones that have gotten most of the media attention." "Under Title II of REAL ID, the drivers license provisions of the Intelligence Reform Act passed in 2004 are repealed and new requirements take its place.

Beginning in 2008, federal agencies will be barred from accepting for official purposes a driver's license or state identification card unless the issuing state meets new federal requirements. That means no getting on airplanes, entering federal buildings, etc. without an approved license. Realistically speaking, every state will find itself compelled to comply with the law since failure to issue a complying license will have severe implications for a state's residents"(www.visalaw.com/o5may1/3may105.html May 5, 2005). Concerning the "REAL ID ACT" bill, CNET News.com tells us "What does that mean for Me?" "Starting three years from now, if you live or work in the United States, you'll need a federally approved ID card to travel on an airplane, open a bank account, collect Social Security payments, or take advantage of nearly any government service. Practically speaking, your driver's license likely will have to be reissued to meet federal standards. The Real ID Act hands the Department of Homeland Security the power to set these standards and determine whether state drivers' licenses and other ID cards pass muster. Only ID cards approved by Homeland Security can be accepted "for any official purpose" by the feds" (May 6, 2005). If you don't drive you will have obtain an alternate federally approved ID per guidelines of Homeland Security. To meet the requirements of the REAL ID, the license must include the following: the person's full legal name, person's date of birth, person's gender, person's license or identification card number, a digital photograph of the person, the person's address of principal residence, the person's signature, physical security features designed to prevent tampering, counterfeiting, or duplication of the document for fraudulent purposes, and a common machine-readable technology. The projected date for implementation of the new driver's license has been slated for May 2008. All the states in the U.S. are required to comply by that date. A report from CNN informs us, "The Department of Homeland Security insists the Real ID Act is an essential tool to fight the war on terror, but critics say it's an overly intrusive measure that raises privacy concerns. The act aims to weave driver's licenses and state ID cards into a sort of national identification system. States must begin issuing new federal licenses by May 11, 2008, unless they receive an extension. The cards would mandatory for all "federal purposes." People in states that don't comply with the new rules will have to use passports for federal purposes" (CNN Aug. 16, 2007). The U.S. government wants to know who the terrorists are and the new driver's license will aid them in their efforts to tract them down. We are headed right down the path, which will fulfill all prophecy. Legislation like the REAL ID ACT that was passed in 2005 is paving the way for the mandatory mark of the beast. USA Today reported on the final details of these new drivers licenses. "U.S. residents born after Dec. 1, 1964, will need to have new Homeland Security-approved drivers licenses by Dec. 1, 2014, if they want to use their ID to board an airplane or enter a federal building" (2008). The government has delayed this program to give states time to get ready for the new licenses. Let me tell you something. If the U.S. is attacked again as we were on September 11, 2001 the government will make everyone get a new ID (license) right away. Either way governments around the world are making it harder to hide.

On January 20, 2005, ABCNews aired a prime time special called "No Place To Hide". During that special Peter Jennings pointed out "it is getting harder and harder to get lost in the crowd, this is what is coming. If we wanted to find you we could give your picture to a computer and hunt you down in seconds. Today one single piece of data your phone number, your address, or your date of birth can unlock your whole life story." There are things going on in this country that you may not know about, yet the news is there for all to read. For example, CNET News Jan. 26, 2005 ran this headline. "States to test ID chips on foreign visitors" "The United States is eyeing a controversial tracking technology to aid tightened immigration controls at border crossings to Mexico and Canada. The U.S. Department of Homeland Security plans to begin issuing special identification devices to foreign visitors arriving by foot and by car by July 31, according to a Tuesday announcement from the agency the devices will contain microchips storing a unique identification code that's linked via government computers to document holders' names, countries of origin, dates of entry and exit, and biometric data." Nelson's Community Bulletin Board January 29, 2005 reported the following. "If homeland security's extreme precautions against terrorists haven't gotten under your skin, look again. That's just what they are about to do with



VeriChips.” The company who created the chip Applied Digital Solutions (ADS) has announced that organizations in Brazil and Mexico have begun implanting the chips in children. And, the Department of Defense announced Oct. 23 that the government would begin using Radio Frequency Identification (RFID) devices throughout the military and the U.S. for product inventory beginning in 2005.

In the case of Wal-Mart, if their suppliers want to do business with them they have to use RFID tags. [IDTechEx](#) gives us the details. “Linda Dillman, CIO at Wal-Mart, confirmed early this month that Wal-Mart's RFID strategy has been a success so far, "I don't have to stand up here and debate whether it will happen, because it did," she said. Due to technical issues some suppliers marginally slipped the deadline but by the end of January the required RFID systems were in place and many of Wal-Mart's suppliers were collecting data on the delivery of their products. Wal-Mart has installed RFID systems in 104 Wal-Mart stores, 35 Sam's clubs and three distribution centers. In total 14,000 pieces of hardware has been installed connected with 230 miles of cable”. “By October, Wal-Mart intends to be using RFID in 12 distribution Centers and 600 stores in the US. By Jan 2006, the next top 200 suppliers will be RFID compliant. It is clear suppliers cannot opt out of this” (Oct. 2005). Relate what is going on in Wal-Mart to what the antichrist will do in the end times. If you opt out of taking his mark, you're out of business at well.

Will the nations of the world end up with a global ID as Jesus warned? I would say all the evidence points that they will. Even back in 2001 plans were being drawn up for a “Global ID” network. Declan McCullagh who is a journalist, programmer, and photographer in Washington, DC, and edits the Politech, on Dec. 17, 2001 reported these facts. The "U.N. meeting hears proposal for global human database, ID #s" In that report which originated out of Geneva the (AP) reported, "Every person in the world would be fingerprinted and registered under a universal identification scheme to fight illegal immigration and people smuggling outlined at a United Nations meeting today." Every nation is fighting illegal immigration, and governments are calling for a global response to these problems. Many of these nations have already made it mandatory to carry national ID cards.

America isn't the only nation drawing up plans for a national ID card, and keeping tabs on their people. July 3, 2002, the UK also came out with their own proposal for compulsory ID Cards. Mexico already has their official identification a document issued by the Mexican government called the matricula consular. The [BBC News](#) Oct. 4, 2002 reports, "Belgium plans digital ID cards". The report stated, "A decision in Brussels to create a controversial ID card could radically alter the way citizens interact with government. The card will have a digital certificate embedded on it which will allow Belgian citizens to communicate online with government" ([news.bbc.co.uk](http://news.bbc.co.uk)). By 2006 the Belgians have their National ID in place. Back on April 4, 2003, the [News.telegraph.co.uk](http://News.telegraph.co.uk) reported the following: “Everyone in Britain will have to pay around E25 for a compulsory identity card under proposals being put to the cabinet.” This is what happened since the April 4, 2003 report. The proposals did pass at the cabinet level in Britain. News from [LibertyPost.org](http://LibertyPost.org) tells us what the British citizens are now facing since the proposals have passed. “James Hall, CEO of the Identity and Passport Service, the agency charged with running the National Identity Scheme to provide ID cards to all residents of the UK, confirmed many privacy advocates' fears this week when he revealed those who opt out of the program will be unable to obtain or renew travel documents” (March 11, 2007). Another section of the report explains what “opting out” of the program will mean for the UK citizens. “But, as implemented, the only opt-out for British citizens is that they will be able to refuse the physical ID card but, if they wish to travel abroad, they will have to provide the same information for storage in the national database. They will also still have to pay the nearly \$200 fee charged for both an ID card and passport – or stay in the UK for the rest of their lives” (ibid). Let me give it to you straight. Does this UK ID system sound like it is “voluntary”? It is voluntary only in word. What about the hundreds of thousands of business people who have to travel outside the UK each year on business trips? All their trips will come to a halt unless they comply, this is pretty scary to think about. As of December 2008 this trend toward forcing worldwide national ID cards continues, especially now, when our planet is facing new terrorist attacks.

Do you feel like looking over your shoulder to see who is watching you? After you read what Ritt Goldstein reported you may think twice about it. Mr. Goldstein is an investigative journalist and a former leader in the movement for US law enforcement accountability. The headline to Mr. Goldsteins report filed on July 15, 2002 [smh.com](http://smh.com) news read, "US planning to recruit one in 24 Americans as citizen spies" "The Bush Administration aims to recruit millions of United States Citizens as domestic informants in a program likely to alarm civil liberties groups. The Terrorism information and Prevention System, or TIPS, means the U.S. will have a higher percentage of citizen informants than the former East Germany through the infamous Stasi secret police. The program would use a minimum of 4 per cent of Americans to report "suspicious activity". National ID cards, spy cameras, global monitoring systems and, citizen informants aren't the only new ways your identity will be monitored.

I thought I heard it all until I read a report called, "What Your Clothes Say About You". "In a move wireless industry analysts say will infringe on customers' privacy, clothing designer Benetton plans to weave radio frequency ID chips into its garments to track its clothes worldwide." "Richard Smith, an Internet privacy and security consultant said he is eerily reminded of a scene from the movie Minority Report, when Tom Cruise enters a department store and is welcomed by a billboard ad. But instead of scanning his eyeballs as was done in Minority Report, his Benetton shirt would be scanned to identify him." The report also states "Among other businesses, luxury clothing retailer Prada already embeds RFID inventory tags into its clothing. Procter & Gamble, Wal-Mart and British retailer Tesco are other companies mulling over using smart tags for restocking, anti-theft and anti-counterfeit purposes ([Mired News](#) March 12, 2003). However you look at it our society is moving toward the day when a man will be able to monitor your every move if he wanted to. [CNN.com](#) July 9, 2003, had this to say in their report called, "Goodbye UPC bar codes" Washington (AP) "Razor blades and medicines packaged with pinpoint-sized computer chips and tiny antennae to send retailers and manufacturers a wealth of information about the products--and those who buy them--will start appearing in grocery stores and pharmacies this year." If the tags are not removed the RFID technology can follow you right to your home! The tiny chip is smaller than the head of an ant. In 2007 most of the companies mentioned above are now all using the RFID technology, and companies who aren't will, or they won't stay competitive. Read what the [AP](#) reported about these microchips. "Here's a vision of the not-so-distant future: Microchips with antennas will be embedded in virtually everything you buy, wear, drive and read, allowing retailers and law enforcement to track consumer items-wherever they go, from a distance. A seamless, global network of electronic "sniffers" will scan radio tags in myriad public settings, identifying people and their tastes instantly so that customized ads, "live spam," may be beamed at them. In "Smart Homes," sensors built into walls, floors and appliances will inventory possessions, record eating habits, monitor medicine cabinets-all the while, silently reporting data to marketers eager for a peek into the occupants' private lives" ([AP](#) Feb. 10, 2008). Like I said, when the time comes the Antichrist will be able to track everything about you and you won't be able to run or hide from him. Governments are already working on ways to keep people off planes and trains.

Nations including the European Union, the United States, Brunei, Mexico, and others are making it (mandatory) for people traveling abroad to have a biometric passport. The [News.telegraph.co.uk](#) explains what this means. "Passports will be equipped with chips capable of storing details of the holder's fingerprints and eyes under plans agreed by David Blunkett and other G8 ministers" (June 5, 2003). "The patterns in the iris-the colored area around the pupil-are individual and impossible to duplicate, making them a virtually foolproof way of checking identity." The news from [BruneiDirect.com](#) stated, "According to the US Embassy's report here yesterday, travelers from visa-waiver countries arriving in the States with non-biometric passports produced after the target deadline, would need to obtain a US visa. But currently, until there is a biometric passport in the hands of citizens from these 27 visa-waiver countries, they would have to face fingerprinting and smile for the camera upon their arrival in the United States." Once again you can see step by step every nation on this planet is moving forward to scanning either the head, or hand of people traveling. Every nation is moving forward in using GPS tracking systems for security reasons. People from every nation are being watched on a daily basis. April 25, 2008 the [guardian.co.uk](#) informed us that face scans for air passengers in the UK will begin this summer. "Airline passengers are to be screened with facial recognition technology rather than checks by passport officers, in an attempt to improve security and ease congestion, the Guardian can reveal". A news report from the [AP](#) had the following for their headline, "Fingerprint Scanners Help Companies Track Worker". The AP stated "Employees at a growing number of businesses are starting and ending their days by pressing a hand or finger to a scanner that logs the precise time of their arrival and departure-information that is automatically reflected in payroll records" (March 27, 2008). My statement above is worth repeating, "step by step every nation on this planet is moving forward to scanning either the head, or hand"

In (Revelation 13:16) it states "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor free and bond to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:" What does this mean you ask? In other words there will be people who will not have a chance to escape the mark. If you are in jail or prison you can't hide, and you cannot escape the marking. Right now this tracking technology has started to be introduced into our prison systems. In an article by [network.silicon.com](#) Aug. 2, 2004 they give a good example of what Jesus was speaking about. The heading to the article is titled, "No escape for Ohio jailbirds..." and it says, "One US state reckons it's cracked how to keep track of all of its 44,000 prison inmates-RFID-chip them. The Ohio Department of Rehabilitation and Correction (ODRH) has approved a \$415,000 contract to trial the tracking technology with Alanco Technologies." The article also states there are other prisons using tracking chips in the US prisons. They site "Michigan, California and Illinois already employ the technology and Robert R. Kauffman Alanco CEO, said he expects three new states to sign up to use RFID technology". Now you get the idea what Jesus meant by free or bond! Besides prisons, even the state jails are beginning to tag their inmates. In a press release entitled, "L.A. County jail tags inmates with RFID" we are told, "The country's largest jail system has launched a pilot project with

Alanco Technologies to track inmates using the technology, also known as RFID. The first phase will involve setting up an RFID system in the 1,800-inmate east facility of the Pitchess Detention Center in Castaic, Calif., by fall 2005. If it succeeds, and funding can be obtained, the county will spread the system throughout its prison facilities" (CNET News.com May 17, 2005).

All the pieces are fitting together. A leader is coming out of Europe, who will finally keep track of all people worldwide. It's easy to put the pieces of the puzzle together, when you have the detailed instructions for each piece. Each day we learn new ways our governments are watching over us. Little by little our freedoms are being taken away, and Americans are going along with it. All it will take is the right timing to bring all this about, and God is in control of the timing. The front cover of The Economist Sept. 5-11, 1998 showed a picture of a globe melting down. The title on the cover read, "Outlook for the World Economy?" You don't even need to read the story; the picture alone conveyed how concerned people are that our global economies are in a scary state. "Can Anyone Manage the World?" "This was a question asked in the title of the September 3rd issue of the Christian Science Monitor. In the subtitle of the report it says, "Solving world crisis is difficult in an age of rising domestic politics and tight global financial ties" (Christian Science Monitor, Sept. 3, 1998, front page). Here we are 10 years later and the world is much worse. We may have new world leaders, but the global economic, and political outlook are just as bad as it has been, and getting worse. The world is now faced with terrorism, and the fear of a nuclear bomb being used in the Middle East, or possibly in the United States, is disturbing many government leaders. The point is this; the world is ripe for a new world leader, one that will give this planet hope. Is the timing drawing near for the antichrist to make his appearance? I think this report will answer that question. "World Markets Seem Adrift, With No One at the Helm." "With international financial markets in turmoil and the risk of a global slump mounting, where is the world's economic leadership?" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 4, 1998, front page). Has anything changed as we entered 2008? Looking at the current trends in our global financial markets you could put the headline from the 1998 LA Times report on the front page of any paper today, because very little has changed. Fact is the U.S. economy is sliding so fast many are now talking about another depression coming soon. People around the world are taking a close look at their world leaders, and most of the nations are striving for a new leader who can solve our global problems.

In 2008, the issue of illegal immigration had, once again, taken center-stage in America. Scott Silverman, Chairman of the Board of VeriChip Corporation, got another chance to advise the Bush Administration on how to solve part of the immigration problem. Silverman told reporters, "he proposed using VeriChip RFID implants to register workers at the border, and then verify their identities in the workplace." This is the same Scott Sullivan who, two years earlier, had stated, "The problem could be solved, he said, 'if people were required to be chipped or had some combination of a device requiring them to be scanned and monitored at all times.'" He continued, "I think it's not unreasonable to ask people who want to come to work in the country that they respect the rights of people who are citizens in the United States" (Ibid). Silverman isn't alone in pushing for this monetary chip ID. In May of 2006, Colombian President Uribe said, "he would consider having Colombian workers have microchips implanted in their bodies before they are permitted to enter the US for seasonal work," Specter told Congress on April, 25 (Technovelgy.com May 31, 2006).

Will Silverman get his way? Lawmakers are quietly changing laws in order to force implant chip on many of their citizens. For example, "Lawmakers in Indonesia's Papua are mulling the selective use of chip implants in HIV carriers to monitor their behavior in a bid to keep them from infecting others, a doctor said Tuesday. John Manangsang, a doctor who is helping to prepare a new healthcare regulation bill for Papua's provincial parliament, said that unusual measures were needed to combat the virus" (Breitbart.Com July, 24, 2007). Please understand this clearly. Lawmakers around the world are using fear tactics to push these chip implants in the name of safety. Let me give one last example of this. News out of Mexico released by the Reuters news service ran a story entitled, "**Satellites track Mexico kidnap victims with chips**". Jesus gave us precise details about these current events. The road we are now traveling will lead us directly to where Christ predicted we would go. The question is, are you ready? According to this recent report "Wealthy Mexicans, terrified of soaring kidnapping rates, are spending thousands of dollars to implant tiny transmitters under their skin so satellites can help find them tied up in a safe house or stuffed in the truck of a car" (Reuters Aug. 21, 2008). This is the kind of technology Jesus warned us that the man of sin would use to control everyone in his one world government. As I said, governments around the world are pushing this under the skin technology for security reasons. I think now you get the big picture. Jesus said it would come in this last generation and this technology is here already.

There is more. Part of the elites' plan to bring about a one-world government is to merge numerous nations together that will use the same currency. The European Union (EU) was, in fact, the first of these groups to be forged. I will go into great detail, in the next chapter, about the EU. The EU is not only the first group of nations to come together as one, but they are also the fulfillment of the revived Roman Empire we were warned about in the book of Daniel. As of January

2008, the EU is made up of 27 nations. One by one, these nations are turning over their own currencies to use the EU currency, which is now called the 'Euro'. The second group of nations to form a union is the African Union or the (AU). The African Union (AU) is a supranational union consisting of fifty-three African states. Established in 2001, the AU was formed as a successor to the amalgamated African Economic Community (AEC) and the Organization of African Unity (OAU). Eventually, the AU aims to have a single currency (the Afro) and a single integrated defense force, as well as other institutions of state, including a cabinet for the AU Head of State. The purpose of the union is to help secure Africa's democracy, human rights, and a sustainable economy, especially by bringing an end to intra-African conflict and creating an effective common market" ([Wikipedia Jan. 2008](#)).

The third group to be formed will probably be called the North American Union. These groups of nations will comprise of the U.S., Canada, and Mexico. It is interesting that the North American Union has been squelched in the press. At this time, the only mainstream reporter covering this North American Union (NAU) is Lou Dobbs. Mr. Dobbs has a show called, "Lou Dobbs Tonight", which airs on CNN. Basically, what Dobbs is saying is that the Bush Administration in 2005, signed an agreement with Canada and Mexico, which will forge the three nations together as one, by the year 2010. This is currently being treated as a conspiracy theory, but there is one important fact to keep in mind: so was the forging of the European Union. We all know that in 2008 the EU conspiracy became a reality. One of the main points Dobbs makes is that Bush signed the (NAU) agreement in 2005, without the consent of the American citizens or the approval of Congress. When you do your own research on the Internet, you will discover that what Dobbs is reporting is the truth, and that Congress has not approved this agreement. The 2005 agreement, which was signed by Bush, was named the (SPP) which stands for the "Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America and is a region-level dialogue with the stated purpose of providing greater cooperation on security and economic issues. "The Partnership was founded in Waco, Texas, on March 23, 2005, by Paul Martin, Prime Minister of Canada, Vicente Fox, President of Mexico, and President George W. Bush, President of the United States" ([Wikipedia Jan. 2008](#)). The Wikipedia has this to say about the (NAU), "The North American Union (abbreviated NAU) is a theoretical continental union of Canada, Mexico and the United States similar in structure to the European Union, including a common currency sometimes called the amero. There are no governmental proposals to create such a union, although the idea has been discussed and proposed in academic and scholarly circles, either as a Union or as a North American Community." The Independent Task Force on North America is a project organized by the Council on Foreign Relations (U.S.), the Canadian Council of Chief Executive, and the Mexican Council on Foreign Relations. It was chaired by former Canadian politician John Manley and advocates a greater economic and social integration among Canada, Mexico and the United States. It was launched in October 2004 and published two documents: Trinational Call for a North American Economic and Security Community by 2010 (March 2005) and it's final report, Building a North American Community (May 2005). The final report proposed increased international cooperation between the nations of Canada, the United States and Mexico, similar in some respects to that of the European Community that preceded the European Union. As this report states, "The Task Force's central recommendation is establishment by 2010 of a North American economic and security community, the boundaries of which would be defined by a common external tariff and an outer security perimeter" ([Wikipedia Jan. 2008](#)). On August 21, 2007 the three leaders of these three nations met again in Montebello, Quebec, Canada. In part of a joint statement which was made by these leaders, it was stated, "The Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (SPP), launched in 2005, is aimed at jointly achieving tangible results across a spectrum of areas, while respecting each nations's sovereignty. On February 23, 2007 our ministers responsible for the SPP met in Ottawa to review progress and discuss our futher cooperation". This is the same language the European leaders used on their citizens. However, today we all know that each nation in the EU had to give up their individual sovereignty. I am quite sure the same thing will happen with this North American Union as well. My advice would be this: keep your ears open when you hear of someone on the news reporting about this three-nation union called the NAU.

The fourth group of nations in the process of forming a union will come from Asia. This group is called the 'Asian Union'. In an article entitled, "The Emerging Asian Union", The China Business Review reported, "With little attention in the United States, the twenty-first century has brought rapid integration of the Asian economy and the emergence of what can be termed an informal "Asian Union." For the first time, China's manpower and low costs are united with the money and technology of Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, Hong Kong, and Singapore. China's emergence as America's most visible source of goods thus reflects a structural change in the Asian economy more than it reflects new Chinese trade or labor policies. This development offers economic and security opportunities, carries with it potential sources of risk and financial instability, and also means a powerful new competitive challenge". Just like the Security and Prosperity Partnership (SPP) of the North American Union, the ASEAN Union has based their union on the exact same issues, which are economic, and security issues. All of these groups of nations are doing the exact same thing. On November 20, 2007, a report with the headline, "Charter transforms ASEAN into legal entity like EU" appeared in a [chinaview.cn](#) report. A short section from

their report stated, “In order to be more ready to face challenges, the Association of Southeast Nations (ASEAN) signed a Charter on Tuesday, which transforms the ASEAN into a rules-based legal entity like the European Union. The Charter was signed by the bloc’s 10 leaders in Shangri-La Hotel in the downtown of Singapore. Under the Charter, the member states of ASEAN are Brunei, Cambodia, Indonesia, Laos, Malaysia, Myanmar, the Philippines, Singapore, Thailand and Vietnam”. Once again, you can see these groups of nations are well under way in establishing the foundation for the final push toward a One World Government. When the time is right these different Unions will merge together as the One World Government. The people behind this movement have been planning this for 60 years. So why hasn’t this news been reported by the mainstream media? The group behind this movement are the same people behind the mainstream media and they control what we hear on the evening news and only what they want us to know. Why are most Americans unaware of this organization? Consider the fact that David Rockefeller, chairman of the CFR from 1970-1985, admitted, “We’re grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. He spoke these words in 1991 in Germany while addressing a sister organization, the Bilderbergers” ([Newsmax.com](http://www.newsmax.com) Feb. 15, 2001). Let me quote what Paul Warburg stated when he was sitting on the Council on Foreign Relations. The quote was taken from an address he made to the U.S Senate on February 17, 1950. “We shall have a World Government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent.” Jesus warned that when everything is said and done, it would be through the antichrist and his conquest of our world, where all people will be forced to obey him and his One World Government. What is occurring right now through these government Unions, is just setting the stage for his world domination. Every one of these global Unions, which are being set up, all center around money. For years, these nations have been heading toward the cashless society Christ warned us about.

The world has come a long way since the idea of a cashless society was first initiated. The system and technology to mark and monitor everyone on this planet is now here, as well as the antichrist that will enforce it. However, he hasn’t been revealed yet. When the antichrist orders his mark to be implanted, refuse to take it! The Word of God is very clear on this issue. Any person who takes the mark of the beast will not enter Heaven. Jesus warned us about these specific details to encourage us to keep on the watch. Anyone who refuses to believe His words will be left behind to face the beast and the horror to come. Here is a very interesting fact about the beast. We are told the false prophet will arise and set up an image of the beast, or Antichrist. Then this image will come to life and be able to speak. This is what the bible says, “And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed” (Revelation 13:15). In chapter 3, I cover the prophecy that deals with increased knowledge and people traveling in the last days. This generation has become so smart we now have the ability to make an image of someone, and make it come alive.

Go to <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=psAMNhMqhZA&feature=related>. At this site, you will see how a robot can do just about everything a human can do. If you click on the links below from the web, you can see these life-like robots. It won’t take much for the false prophet to set up this image and force the world to worship him. Jesus said that today is the day of salvation. If you haven’t accepted Him as your Savior, please consider doing so now. God has allowed each person to make his or her own choice whether to follow him or not. The Bible makes it clear that Jesus desires you to become his child, not because of fear, but because he loves you more than you can ever know. His love for us is why he gave these warnings before they ever took place. Finally, keep watching the news and remember what you have read here, but keep this thought in your heart: “For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him” (New International Version 1978 of the Holy Bible).

## CHAPTER 2

### THE REVISED ROMAN EMPIRE EU, WEU, EEC

#### PROPHECY:

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth" (Rev.17:9,). "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth" (Revelation 17:18).

"And ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast" (Revelation 17:12-13).

"And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken" (Daniel 2:41-42).

"And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:" (Daniel 7:24-25).

"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" (Revelation 17:3-4).

"This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever" (Daniel 2:36-44).

#### EXPLANATION:

In the book of Daniel we are told that the prophet Daniel was given the ability to interpret dreams. God gave a dream to the King of Babylon (Nebuchadnezzar) that he couldn't understand. Daniel was summoned by the king to interpret his dream. The king did not tell Daniel of his dream. Instead he told Daniel to tell him what he had dreamt and the meaning of his dream. That night, while Daniel slept, God revealed the dream and its meaning to him. The next day Daniel explained to the King of Babylon that the head of the image in his dream was a symbol for the Babylonian Empire (gold) of which the King was ruler. The chest of the image was symbolic for the Medo-Persian Empire (silver), which would defeat the Babylonian Empire. The belly and thighs of the image was to represent the Grecian Empire (brass) that would destroy the Medo-Persian Empire. The legs of the image were symbolic for the Roman Empire (iron) that would destroy the Grecian Empire. The feet and toes (iron and clay) of the image represent a revised Roman Empire. The image revealed to Nebuchadnezzar and Daniel in the dream was symbolic of current and future kingdoms that would be in power



consecutively, starting with the Babylonian Empire through the revised Roman Empire. Jesus came to earth during the Roman Empire and through Daniel's dream it was revealed Jesus would return at the time of a revised Roman Empire.

The first kingdom Daniel explained to the King was the King's own Babylonian Empire, which was in existence in 606 B.C. The Medo-Persian Empire then conquered the Babylonian Empire, which was in existence from 536 B.C. to 330 B.C. Then Greece, lead by Alexander the Great, conquered the Medo-Persia kingdom. The Grecian Empire ruled from 330 B.C. to 323 B.C. The Roman Empire then conquered Greece and was in existence from 323 B.C. to 30 B.C. It was revealed to Daniel that in the last days the Roman Empire would be revived as a world power. History is God's proof.

An angel appeared to John. Jesus sent the angel to John to reveal end-time events. This is what John was told to write. "and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" (Revelation 17:3-4). Jesus gave John the understanding of the seven heads and the 10 horns. First, the seven heads in Revelation 17:3-4 represent 7 Roman kings; 5 of the kings had already fallen at the time that Jesus gave John the Book of Revelation. Dometrian was ruling Rome at the time John wrote the book. Demetrian represents the 6<sup>th</sup> Roman king (head) in the scripture stated above. The 7<sup>th</sup> head is in reference to the antichrist who will rule over the revised Roman empire and eventually the world.

The ten horns of the image in Rev.17:3-4 represent 10 kings who would be part of the revised Roman Empire in the last days. Jesus told John that when the 10 kings were in power there would be another king who would rise up. The 10 kings would hand over all of their power to this man. This man will be the antichrist who will rule the revised Roman Empire. The antichrist will subdue 3 of the 10 kings. We aren't told the reason why he subdues them only that he does.

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth" (Rev.17:9), "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth" (Revelation 17:18). Jesus simply tells John in verse 9 that the 7 mountains is actually a great city. This is the city the antichrist will be ruling from. During the end times the antichrist, (the beast), will be joined by a false church, (representative of the woman who is seen riding the beast). The beast in John's vision is riding over water, which is symbolic of everyone in the world. The antichrist will have a worldwide following by a false church. The seven mountains described in this scripture refer to Rome, Italy. So the woman (the false church) sitting on the beast will be reigning from Rome with the antichrist. If there is any question where the city of the seven mountains is try the following. Ask any travel agent to book you a flight to the city of the seven mountains. Your ticket destination will be Rome, Italy. This chapter will reveal the fulfillment of these prophecies and where we stand currently.

#### FULFILLMENT:

The revised Roman Empire or, the modern day Roman Empire that God revealed through visions to Daniel and John is the European Union (EU) of today. The ten toes that appeared in the king's dream represent the European Union. At the present time there are 25 nations in the EU. Although each nation has its own leader, there is an appointed President of the EU, which is a 6-month temporary position. I will explain in detail how the 10 toes relate to the king's dream, and how they fit into the EU today. The new revised Roman Empire has nations in its kingdom that are having conflict with each other. Daniel explained that the revived Roman Empire would mix like iron and clay (in other words, they don't mix well).

The revised Roman Empire is made up of three different divisions: the EU (European Union), WEU (Western European Union), and EEC (European Economical Community) all of which make up one common EU community. I will cover the European Union first, then I will explain the importance of the WEU, and EEC as they relate to the prophecy. The important things to remember are as follows: the revived Roman Empire is already established, the antichrist is in the wings waiting to take command, and he will rule from the City of Rome. The time line for this chapter starts in 1954 and 1957. You will come to understand the importance of the two dates. People in the world can't imagine the United States ever losing its #1 superpower rating; however, Jesus said Rome would return as the leading world power in the last days. You will understand after you read this chapter, the world powers are already beginning to shift, and it is in the favor of the European Union, just as the prophecy said it would be.

Since the early beginnings of the European Union in 1957, Italy has played a major role. In 1957, six European nations met in Sicily. They all signed a treaty named the "Treaty of Rome." The goal of the newly signed treaty was to remove trade barriers, establish a single trade policy, and coordinate transportation, agriculture, and ease the movement of capital

and labor across borders. This treaty was the birth of the revived Roman Empire that Daniel saw in the king's dream. On January 1, 1958 the EEC was officially formed. On December 1991 the Maastricht Treaty was signed by the members of the EU, (twelve at the time). Its purpose was to form a super-state with no borders and a common monetary system. The Council of the European Union would then have a (rotating president) from each member nation for a period of six months. For example, Italy's President would become the EU President for 6 months, when his term was up France's President would take over for 6 months and so on.

As time went on the European Union began to grow in power and strength. By 1996 the EU had grown to 15 nations (Austria, Belgium, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Ireland, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, United Kingdom and of course, Italy). Not all of the nations in the European Community (EU) are considered to be full members. In order to be considered a full member in the EU, the nation must be part of the EEC that mandates that the EURO be the nation's currency. At this time there are 15 full members of the EU, even though there are 27 nations in the EU.

Just a few years ago it appeared impossible that all the nations in the community would agree on a single currency. A report that I obtained from the Bloomberg Business News, and was reported in the Santa Barbara News-Press on June 23, 1996 told us, "The European Union leaders pledged Saturday to map out within six months a plan to prevent nations left outside the future common currency zone from allowing their currencies to slide". "Agreement on all three matters is seen as crucial to the successful introduction of the Euro—the currency intended to replace a number of EU national currencies—from January 1999. Leaders said the work must be complete by their next summit in Dublin in December" (p. A-11). Keep in mind the prophet Daniel told us that the revised Roman kingdom would not mix well. A good example of the EU not mixing well can be found in the nations of Britain, Sweden and Denmark. These 3 are members of the EU community, but they have been a weak link when it comes to supporting the common currency called the EURO. As of August 2008 these 3 nations still have their own currencies. Therefore the 3 are members of the EU but not a full member of the European Economic Community.

Since the birth of the EU in 1957, there has not been a permanent president. A few years ago the EU set up a short-term presidency for all the union members. EU members choose a leader of the European Union for a six-month term as president. This rotating six-month presidency will soon be changed into a full time presidential position, and will set the stage for the world ruler Jesus warned us about.

Take careful notice how God has been working to fulfill His prophecies. German foreign minister Joschka Fischer gave a speech on May 12, 2000 at Berlin's Humboldt University. On June 27, 2000 French President Jacques Chirac also gave a speech before the German parliament. In both speeches these European Union leaders address the issue of a federal Constitution for Europe. The new "European Constitution" would have to address a new form of government, which would be lead by a parliament or as this report says, "This aim could be achieved in different ways—through the institution of an American-style presidential government, or of an executive committee appointed for the whole period of the legislature according to the Swiss model" ([www.euraction.org](http://www.euraction.org)). In March 2002 leaders of the EU had meetings in which they began drafting their first European Constitution. This is not only a major development for the EU, but it is a major part of bible prophecy. Why? In order for one man to become the leader of this new superpower there must be a permanent position for him to occupy.

News concerning a new powerful European Union President arrived quicker than I even imagined. The next report stated, "France and Britain demand powerful EU president". "France and Britain joined forces, on Wednesday, to demand the creation of a powerful new president of the European Council who British Prime Minister, Tony Blair, believes will become the public face and driving force of Europe. The goal is to give Europe a high-profile political leader, who would also serve as the European Union's face in international affairs and take a key role in developing defense and foreign policies." "Under the new proposals, the council president would be elected by all European Union leaders for a five-year term to coincide with that of the Commission president" ([euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) May 16, 2002). This same message was heard again when the global economic crisis hit in late 2008. "European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso and French President Nicolas Sarkozy - currently chairing the EU - have urged the need for a permanent EU presidency to replace the rotating system. "We need a president of the Council [the institution representing EU member states] that does not change every six months," Mr Barroso told journalists at the end of an EU leaders' meeting in Brussels on Thursday (16 October). "To lead [EU] member states, we need a very strong presidency" ([euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) Oct. 17, 2008). Jesus made it clear the modern day Roman Empire would have a man ruling over Europe just as Creaser ruled over the first Roman Empire. The leaders in the EU are going to get their leader very soon!

Another important fact concerning this new EU Constitution was, they kept God out of it on purpose. This article from Brussels explains, "Those hoping for an explicit reference to God in the constitution will be disappointed at the long-awaited preamble to the Constitution which was published on Wednesday evening (28 May) and makes no mention of the deity" ([euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) May 28, 2003). "Godless in Brussels" is the way the National Review ran their June 16, 2003 report. This is what the NR stated, "Only postmodern Europe could have manufactured a draft constitution extolling its "cultural, religious and humanist inheritance" while pointedly leaving out any explicit reference to its essential Judeo-Christian patrimony". "The proposed constitution greatly strengthens the EU's central bureaucratic mechanisms at the expense of state sovereignty and democratic accountability; but its most controversial feature is what's not included: any mention of Europe's Judeo-Christian heritage". Even the Pope couldn't change the councils' minds about making reference to God. The Pope died in April 2005 without persuading the leaders to put God in the Constitution. This doesn't surprise me. Under the rule of the Antichrist, he tries to remove God from everyone's life by force. The book Revelation shows us, God will not have any part of the new Roman Empire of the last days. When the European leaders signed the new EU Constitution on December 13, 2007 there was still no mention of God or Christ in the ratified document.

The European Union has had various goals. Most of those goals are to surpass the United States in power. This is one reason the European Union was hoping to finish the final draft of their new constitution by June 2004, but it took a little longer than they hoped. Once the final draft was completed the next step would be to pick their first EU President ever. This act will be a milestone in bible prophecy. Let me make this perfectly clear to those who may not understand bible prophecy. The EU is going to pick one leader to head their European Empire as soon as the final draft of the Constitution was worked out. Once this document was signed into law, the first President of the European Union will be chosen. The EU's nations voted in May 2005 to finalize the Constitution; however, there were issues being worked out before it would be signed into law. Those issues have all been dealt with and on Dec. 13, 2007 the EU Treaty was signed. The EU is now hoping to have their first full time president sometime in the beginning of 2009. This doesn't mean the very first President of the EU will be the Antichrist. The Antichrist could rise up through the ranks at a later time. However, at the present time EU leaders are floating names of men who they think may become the first EU President. The [euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) had this to say, "Although the ink on the new EU treaty deal is barely dry, several names are already being floated as possible candidates for the European Union's first-ever president – among them Tony Blair, former UK prime minister" (Oct. 22, 2007). Here is the point I want you to understand, prophecy is taking place right before everyone's eyes and most of the world doesn't even know it.

Another major goal for the EU was to complete a common currency, which they named the Euro. The EEC branch of the EU would be responsible for running this part of their government. Back in the year 2000, the Euro finally made it to the marketplace. Since 2000 it has overtaken the US dollar like a storm! Another interesting point is the fact that each nation had to meet strict economic guidelines in order to become full members of the EEC. It was very interesting to me that the community let Italy slide on the guidelines. Italy was allowed to become a full member of the EEC, even though they didn't meet up to the EU standards. The [Naplesnews.com](http://Naplesnews.com) on September 14, 1998 explains, "Italy made the list despite its huge national debt-\$1.327 trillion or 121 percent of gross domestic product-which violated one of the EU's main criteria for eligibility. While some EU nations see Italy as a potential threat to the euro's stability, Rome's commitment to intensified debt-cutting was sufficient for it to sneak in" ([Naples News.com](http://Naples News.com) (AP) Sept. 14, 1998). Italy was one of only 11 nations in the community accepted in as full members. According to The New York Times they reported, "This weekend, 11 countries will formally join the European Monetary Union. Dismissed only a year ago as one of the countries least likely to make the finish line, Italy will sail across it with its arms stretched out in exultant victory" ([The New York Times](http://The New York Times) April 30, 1998). Further on in the report it stated, "For the moment, Italy is gloating, its victory sweetened by the memory of many sour predictions by the European Union in Brussels and others that Italians would never be able to pull their economy into shape to join the monetary union, which is to create a common currency, the euro. As late as 1997, Italy's chances seemed embarrassingly dim. In 1992, when the Italian lira went into free fall and was pulled out of the European exchange rate mechanism, they seemed hopeless" (Ibid. April 30, 1998). Jesus showed us that Rome would return as the last world power. Italy had to be included in the Union, that is why the EU let Italy slide. Don't forget the city of 7 mountains is the city of Rome. You simply can't have a new revised Roman Empire without Italy.

God is getting ready to put a new Roman leader in a position to head the revised Roman Empire. I believe the EU let Italy slide not realizing they were enabling prophecy to be fulfilled. Other European nations have tried to enter as full members with the union, and failed because they fell short of passing some of the same criteria that Italy fell short of. If the EU let Italy slide, why not let the rest of the nations do the same? When God wants something done it gets done. As I said before, there cannot be a revised Roman Empire without Italy.

For decades the United States has held her #1 ranking status as a superpower. America is now wobbling while the European Union is building up steam getting ready to overtake the U.S. as the new superpower. Already there are signs that the EU is going to surpass the power of the United States. An Associated Press (AP) report provides some interesting details on the European Community. "When the euro is launched Jan. 1, the 11 countries will form an economic powerhouse accounting for almost one-fifth of the world's economic output and trade. When euro banknotes and coins hit the streets two years later, 290 million Europeans will be using the same currency-meaning death for the German mark, the French franc and the Italian lira-and a new rival to the U.S. dollar" ([Naples news.com](#) ((AP) Sept. 14, 1998). Another section of that report says, "The euro will revolutionize the way Europe does business and create a global currency that could rival the American dollar as reserve holdings in the vaults of the world" (Ibid). By the end of 2003, this new empire had already become a powerhouse. I found the report entitled "Europe's New Rival to Mighty \$" very interesting. The report gave details on the EU's leaders who were meeting on May 2, 1998 to discuss who would take charge of the EU Central Bank. In the very first sentence of the report it stated, "Not since the Roman Empire has Europe seen anything like it" ([The Christian Science Monitor](#) May 1, 1998, front page). Jesus said that there would be a revised Roman Empire and it would appear in our generation, while all the other signs were taking place. Don't be fooled. The rebirth of the old Roman Empire hasn't happened by chance, but by God's design. Just to drive my point home, read this report entitled, "In the Wings: Euro as Potential Rival to the Dollar." Washington--For the better part of this century, the dollar has reigned supreme in global finance, both a symbol of American economic might and contributor to it. But a new rival to the dollar could eventually prove more powerful than the German mark or the Japanese yen: a single European currency. This weekend, the 11 nations of the European Union that have chosen to participate in the first stage of monetary union will take a big step toward making the long-planned single currency a reality: They will lock their exchange rates together in preparation for the program's formal start on Jan. 1" ([The New York Times](#) April 28, 1998). In December 1998 the birth of the euro currency was finally realized. A (A.P.) report entitled, "As Europe kicks off the euro, 4 countries stay on sidelines" states, "The euro is being phased in gradually. It won't be used as cash before 2002, and until then will be a sort of virtual money, used for some credit card purchases, denominating stock prices, for international transactions and for paychecks in some multinational companies" ([AP Santa Barbara News-Press](#) Dec. 29, 1998 p. A3). The point is this, the euro is finally a reality, and expectations for the European monetary union are high. Paul Ames, an A.P. writer, stated, "Germany, France, Italy, Spain, the Netherlands, Belgium, Austria, Portugal, Finland, Ireland and Luxembourg are joined by the euro launch into an economic block which advocates hope will rival the United States" ([Newsday.com](#) Dec. 31, 1998).

When the euro was born no one was really able to predict how fast this new currency would grow. In my first book released in 1997, I had already warned people that a shift was coming and the dollar would begin to fall. I also stated the U.S. economy would take second seat to the EU. Eleven years later, the Euro is one of the strongest currencies in the market place. CNN.com reported, "Nothing quite like it has ever been attempted before. On "E-Day" January 1, 2002, 50 billion new coins and 14.5 billion new banknotes will become legal tender overnight in the 12 countries that have chosen to adopt a single currency and become part of the "euroland." "For two months, until the end of February, the new currency and the old will circulate together. From then on the old currencies will cease to be legal tender. In what's considered the biggest monetary change in history, 300 million people will have to transact all their business in euros" ([CNN.com](#) Nov. 7, 2001).

Since the year 2000 reporters have been comparing the Old Roman Empire to this new revised Roman Empire. These reports are helping me illustrate just how true the Word of God is. Here is one of those comparisons. "It will be the first time since the Roman Empire that bread, wine and salt can be bought with the same coin throughout Western Europe. For Europe's leaders, it was the most emotive moment in the post-war history of European integration" ([News.telegraph.co.uk](#) Jan. 1, 2002). I would imagine the reporters aren't even aware that what they are writing is something Jesus revealed to us almost 2000 years ago.

It has only been a short time since the euro was launched into the marketplace and it has already become a powerhouse against the dollar. [The Wall Street Journal](#) front page June 3, 2002 had this to say about the changes. "The dollar appears to be beginning a long-anticipated slide, and that could keep U.S. stock prices in the doldrums and put upward pressure on interest rates. The dollar's decline against the euro, the yen and other major currencies signals a slackening of global investors' seven-year ardor for the American economy, which helped to propel this country's bull market of the late 1990s." "The weather vane now seems to be turning: The dollar last week traded at a six-month low against the yen and near a 16-month low against the euro" (ibid June 3). Since the Wall Street Journal report of 2002, the U.S. dollar has lost its power, and will continue to do so. "Former U.S. Federal Reserve chairman Alan Greenspan said it is possible that the euro could

replace the U.S. dollar as the reserve currency of choice. According to an advance copy of an interview to be published in Thursday's edition of the German magazine Stern, Greenspan said that the dollar is still slightly ahead in its use as a reserve currency, but added that "it doesn't have all that much of an advantage" anymore" ([Yahoo Finance](#) Sept. 17, 2007). Just how bad has the once mighty dollar fallen, take a look at this report. "The U.S. dollar reached 1-to-1 parity against the Canadian dollar Thursday for the first time since November 1976. That means one Canadian dollar now buys one U.S. dollar, so a bottle of maple syrup could cost an American as much in Toronto as it does in New York" ([Yahoo Finance](#) 2007). Once again on November 23, 2007 the dollar fell to the euro. This time the (AP) reported that "The dollar hit a new low against the euro in thin trading Friday as speculation continued that the American credit crisis will lead to another cut in interest rates in the U.S. The 13-nation European currency spiked early to hit \$1.4966, breaking the previous record of \$1.4873, set the day before. According to the AP, "The euro is on track to trade in a \$1.50 to \$1.60 range over the coming months, Norbert Walter, chief economist at Deutsche Bank, told Dow Jones Newswires on the fringes of the European Banking Congress" ([AP on Yahoo Finance](#) Nov. 23, 2007). As of November 28, 2007 1 US Dollar = 0.99132 Canadian Dollar. Norbert Walter was correct in fore seeing the euro at \$1.60 because on July 15, 2008 [Yahoo News](#) reported "The European single currency leapt to a record high above 1.60 dollars here on Tuesday as investor fears grew over the state of the US economy and its financial services sector".

A Reuters report on November 16, 2007 informed us China's State TV is telling their people to dump the dollar. "A state news program, quoting unnamed "wealth management expert, "told residents with dollar accounts on the mainland to convert their holdings into yuan or a range of other foreign currencies, including the pound and the euro ([CNBC](#) Nov. 16, 2007). The headline to the [India Daily](#) on November 27, 2007 read like this, "India, China and other countries start dumping US dollar and buy Euro". Here is what was reported. "The India, China and other countries have started dumping US Dollar quietly and buying Euro. That put a very serious pressure on US Dollar. Chinese and Indian central bank officials denied such reports. But Foreign exchange traders say they are quite convinced of Indian and Chinese moves. According some traders, there are many other countries specially oil rich Middle Eastern countries running away from dollar." So, here are the facts, the weather vane is changing and the euro is taking over. Nations are just now beginning to dump the dollar. The EU's euro surge against the dollar has continued from 2001 to 2008 and will continue to do so in 2009. In 2008 the EU is steam rolling over the American dollar and more nations in the EU are converting to the euro. "Slovakia's mint has started manufacturing euro coins as the country prepares to join the 15-strong monetary union on 1 January 2009" ([euobserver.com](#) Aug. 20, 2008). This is just one more sign that the EU is getting stronger and is becoming more like the first Roman Empire. As of December 2008 there are 20 nations now using the euro as their currency. The nations using the euro are Andorra, Austria, Belgium, Cyprus, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg, Malta, Monaco, Montenegro, Netherlands, Portugal, San Marino, Slovenia Spain, and, the Vatican City. The first Roman Empire had one currency for their Empire and this modern day Roman Empire is doing the repeat.

There was more compelling news proving God's Word concerning this superpower shift. The Observer ran the following headline on March 30, 2008, "Dollar chilled by rise of euro" Their subtitle read as follows: "The once-unchallenged world hegemony of the US currency is under threat as its value plummets and investors desert it" A section of that report stated, "Lurking behind the headline-grabbing stories about the credit crunch, the US housing crash and the near-death experiences of Northern Rock and Bear Sterns, is the bigger one about the slump in the value of the American dollar. So steeply has the greenback fallen in value against its main rivals-the euro and the Japanese yen-that economists are talking about the dollar losing its status as the world's reserve currency, a position it has held since 1945. Commentators have written the dollar's obituary on countless occasions over the past 40 years, principally in the late 1970s and early 1990s, when America's economic performance compared badly with that of Japan or Germany. So what is different about today? There are two answers: globalization and the existence of a rival in the form of the euro, the currency of choice for an economic bloc that is as big as America's Germany and Japan by themselves never stood a chance of usurping the dollar because their economies were small compared with that of the US. Today, the eurozone trading bloc is as big as America and set to grow larger as new member states join the EU" The [Financial Times](#) wrote an article called, "How the Rise of the Euro Threatens America's Dominance" They ask a very important question in their report. "As the dollar continues its relentless six-year slide against the euro and other main currencies, the question is being asked more and more; what would it mean if the dollar ceded its global dominance to the euro?" (April 23, 2008). Anyone who has studied prophecy can see the hand writing on the wall, America will soon be replaced as the number one ranked superpower. Government heads of State in other nations are very aware that the change in superpowers is coming, and that is why the question was even asked. Here is another sign of this power change. On April 30, 2008 Iran completely stopped conducting oil transactions in US dollars! The following is a short section from the [AP](#) on this issue. "Iran has dramatically reduced dependence on the dollar over the past year in the face of increasing U.S. pressure on its financial system and the fall in the value of the American currency"(April 30, 2008).

There is a higher power controlling the change! That higher power is Jesus! The revised Roman Empire has begun its sprint to become the leader in the world market place. There have been many reports in the news suggesting the EU will over take the U.S. as a superpower. One such report was from the [news.telegraph.co.uk](http://news.telegraph.co.uk) and it read, "EU viewed by China as world power to rival US". "The European Union is the world's rising superpower, poised to overtake both America and Japan as the biggest trade and investment force in China, according to a strategic policy paper published by Beijing yesterday." Another report filed from the Jerusalem Bureau Chief in 2004 stated, "Europe Wants to Rival US as Military Superpower, Says EU Parliamentarian". The [CNSNews.com](http://CNSNews.com) stated, "European Union support for the Palestinian Authority against Israel is part of Europe's "hidden war" against the United States to become a world superpower, a European parliamentarian said in Jerusalem this week."

The first Roman Empire was known for its mighty army. Therefore, the revised Modern day Roman Empire (EU) must duplicate this military status. In a report entitled, "Plan for Europe Strike Force Worries U.S." which says, "Western Europe, which shares everything these days from a currency to regulations on hunting migratory birds, is embarking this week toward the creation of a unified military force, a prospect that has given Washington the jitters" ([Los Angeles Times](http://LosAngelesTimes) Dec. 6, 1999, front page). A report states just how fast the European Union is building their military. "A senior EU official said member countries have already indicated they will be pledging more than 100,000 soldiers, 400 combat aircraft and more than 400 ships. The EU needs a pool of 100,000-120,000 troops from which to draw the 60,000 because it is not possible to know in advance what kind of forces will be necessary for any given mission" (AP [International Newsday.com](http://InternationalNewsday.com) Nov. 18, 2000). By March 2002, leaders of the EU were again trying to strengthen their army. "NATO's Robertson has repeatedly warned the EU governments in recent months about the dangers posed by the disparity between U.S. and European forces which has been underscored by the long-range, high-tech American operations in Afghanistan. Europe's relative military weakness must be recognized and rectified," he said in an interview published Friday in the *European Voice*, news weekly published in Brussels, Belgium. "The challenge is not to match U.S. capabilities, that is clearly impossible," "The challenge is to have the capabilities necessary to make a credible contribution...as a strong partner to the United States" ([Las Vegas Sun](http://LasVegasSun) March 22, 2002).

Note this important fact. In March 2002 the EU stated, "The challenge is not to match U.S. capabilities, that is clearly impossible." The EU has now changed their view on matching the U.S. military! One year later the EU is now saying they want to do better than the United States! Read this. On May 27, 2003, the [NewsMax.com](http://NewsMax.com) ran a report, which shows the EU, has every intention of becoming as powerful as the first Roman Empire. The title to the report is called, "Europe Launches Plans for Military to Rival U.S.". "The European Union demonstrated its determination to become a major military power today when its leading members signed a \$23 billion contract to buy a fleet of 180 Airbus A400 military transport jumbo jets, with the capacity to deploy up to 20,000 troops far beyond Europe's shores in a single airlift. The move is a dream come true for French President Jacques Chirac and German Chancellor Gerhard Schroeder, who since breaking with Washington over Iraq have vowed to create a power to rival the United States." In February, 2004 the [euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) stated, "The EU may be ready to boost its spending on defense and security by as much as two billion euro a year. According to the Independent, the plan would mean that the EU spends as much as the recently formed US Department of Homeland Security." In November of 2003 we learned that "BRITAIN has joined forces with France and Germany to agree a major step towards giving the European Union a military arm independent of Nato." "Under the proposal, the EU will be able to conduct operations independently of America and Nato as a centerpiece of a new EU defense policy" ([Timesonline.co.uk](http://Timesonline.co.uk) Nov. 29, 2003). I believe this move was the first real major sign a new EU military would be raised. Of course God never leaves any of His prophecies undone and in May of 2008 another major sign surfaced, this time in the [euobserver](http://euobserver.com). "Speaking at a Social Democrat security policy conference in Berlin on Mon (5 May), Mr Steinmeler said he favoured the setting up of "European armed force" and that he would like to see moves in this direction speeded up". Steinmeler stated "France is the key partner for this"(ibid.). Three years later France is now playing a major role in bringing this EU military to reality. A year later after Mr. Steinmeler made the statement about building a EU army we saw this EU military begin to take form. On November 19, 2004 a report from the [euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) reported the "EU to push ahead with military 'battle groups'." The EU "Defense Ministers on Monday are expected to commit up to 165,000 troops to make up a series of EU 'battle groups' which can be deployed to the World's hot spots." Keep this in mind. It only took the EU a few years to crush the U.S. dollar. Now the EU has committed itself to becoming a world power. It will only be a matter of time before their military is second to none. The stage has been set for a new superpower.

On February of 2008 France's President made moves to bring about a EU military. Working with Germany "France's President Nicolas Sarkozy plans to create an elite defence group of the EU's six biggest member states once the Lisbon

treaty comes into force next year. **The alliance of France, the UK, Germany, Spain, Italy and Poland** would pledge a minimum level of defence spending and promise to improve their military capabilities as well as work together on military co-operation projects including common defence equipment procurement and forming a 60,000- strong intervention force. They could also co-operate on military infrastructure projects including intelligence-gathering satellites and missile defence. The plan is to launch the group next year once the Lisbon treaty has been ratified, using a provision for “permanent structured co-operation” in defence, which was originally agreed in 2004 as part of the EU constitution. Although the constitution was later rejected by referenda in the Netherlands and France, the clause that made this form of co-operation possible was kept in the Lisbon treaty. The UK will not support the plan publicly until the new treaty comes into force, but an EU official confirmed that the UK had pushed for the provision when the constitution was being drafted. The possibility of forming a pioneer defence group had been included in the constitution because “the UK and France wanted it in”, an EU official said, adding that the UK saw the initiative as “a way of leveraging extra [military] capabilities” from some member states.” ([European Voice.com](#) (Feb. 14, 2008)). In June of 2008 French President Nicolas Sarkozy took over as President of the EU for the next 6 months until January 2009. On Sarkozy’s agenda was the forming of a EU military. News from Paris stated, “France will propose launching a European Union aircraft carrier group and a joint fleet of military transporters as part of efforts later this year to boost the EU military, French defence officials said” ([Reuters Africa](#) June 15, 2008). Back in 2003 Mr Steinmeler from Germany said France would partner up to create this EU military and just 5 short years later they are doing just that. “In Berlin, a government spokesman said Germany was prepared to consider proposals it expects French President Nicolas Sarkozy to unveil to create a European Union naval fleet. There was already a joint Franco-British initiative for a fleet, and Germany could play a part in this, pending an assessment of the plans, he said” (ibid.).

Since June, 2008 other EU nations are jumping on board to form the modern day Roman Empire military. “Poland has opted to become a full member of the EU and Nato-linked military club, Eurocorps, in a move designed to spur on the creation of significant European defence capability” ([euobserver.com](#) June 15, 2008). We just learned that “Slovakia and the Czech Republic will form an EU joint army unit made up of 1,500 troops in the first half of 2009, it was announced on Friday” ([sktoday.com](#) April 25, 2008). There is no question the EU’s military arm is raising. God has brought back the EU or, modern day Roman Empire and now He is making sure this Empire will dominate just the way the first Roman Empire did. Recently more news has surfaced concerning a strong EU army. [The Financial Times](#) on November 3, 2008 wrote, “the French defence minister, says European Union member states are on the verge of a “big and pragmatic step forward” in plans to create a common EU defence capability”. In late 2008 the UK has shown they would join the EU army. “The freshly appointed UK defence secretary has publicly supported the idea of a European army, a key ambition of the French EU presidency” ([euobserver.com](#) Oct. 27, 2008). Anyone who knows Bible prophecy can stand back and see all the pieces of the puzzle coming together. First comes the birth of the EU or revived Roman Empire, then the birth of the new currency for all the EU nations, then the formation of a single EU army and, finally the position for one man to head the entire EU. If you can’t see Jesus Christ’s warning coming true, I don’t know what it would take to convince you the Word of God is Truth? I can tell you this, once you see the Antichrist take control of the EU, you will remember what you read here!

Some students of prophecy think something may happen to the U.S. that causes her to lose her ranking as a world leader. There is recent concern that terrorists may use a nuclear weapon against the U.S. If this did happen, the U.S. economy would take a nosedive and the EU would then take the lead. Do you believe all these things have happened by chance? Of course not! God’s word has given us precise details and he has told us that the revised Roman Empire (EU) will become stronger than any other kingdom including the U.S.A. Even the leaders of the European Union know this to be true. The [euobserver.com](#) on Oct. 14, 2002 stated, "Europe to become a Super Power". "An enlarged EU with 25 member states would have double as many citizens as the US and four times as many as Japan. "We have no choice, we must play a role", Mr. Solana said in the interview. He referred to the British Prime Minister, Tony Blair, who said two years ago that Europe would become "A Superpower, but not a super state." When Blair made his comment the EU members were working frantically to sign their new EU Constitution in a few months. They knew that once they completed this document the goal of becoming the new recognized super power would be one step closer.

Here is more news telling us the European Union is called the new Roman Empire. This report came out of Brussels entitled, “Art show sees Europe as ‘new Roman Empire’. The writers states, The European Union is poised to overtake America to become the premier superpower, according to a EU exhibition launched yesterday in the heart of Brussels. The pop-art collage mounted in a tent outside the European Commission narrates 50 years of EU history and projects events into the future in an unusually frank display of European ambition. Segments sketched across 80 yards of canvas predict that the 21st century will be the “European Century” as the EU pushes its borders deep into Eurasia, North Africa, and the



Middle East and comes to dominate world affairs through its vast "legal and moral reach" ([Telegraph.co.uk](http://Telegraph.co.uk) Sept. 14, 2004).

On Oct. 29, 2004 the [Southeast European Times](http://SoutheastEuropeanTimes) gave details about the EU Constitution being signed. The headline to the report read "European Leaders in Rome for EU Constitution Signing". "At an historic ceremony in Rome on Friday, European leaders signed the treaty establishing the EU Constitution." Think about this fact. On Oct. 29, 2004 when the European Union signed their new Constitution it gave "the Union a president elected for a two-and-a-half year term with one possible renewal, and a foreign minister to represent it on the world stage" (Ibid). Please Notice where the EU Constitution was signed. It was signed in Rome! A new vote on the final draft of the Constitution is coming up soon. Presently, the nations in the EU are working out the details of the final draft of the Constitution, which they hoped to ratify and sign on December 13, 2007. The EU's hopes came to pass; on December 13, 2007 the EU treaty was signed. December 13, 2007 the European Union leaders signed the EU Treaty they have been working on since 2005. As of December 2008 there are only two nations left that need to sign the treaty. Once the final two nations sign this document it will be a red flag to all those who are believers that the Antichrist will step forward soon. Let me explain what this means. Before this treaty was signed the EU nations had a rotating president. Each nation in the EU had their leader take the position of EU President for a 6 month period. One of the last holdouts to sign the Lisbon Treaty is the Czech Republic however; recent news shows us they will sign the treaty. I quote, "Reeling from a huge political blow in last weekend's regional elections, Czech centre-right Prime Minister Mirek Topolaneck has said that his country - set to chair the EU as of January - will push forward the ratification of the bloc's new Lisbon treaty. "It would be very complicated to talk with the Irish about their ratification process and conditions of the process if we ourselves did not ratify the Lisbon treaty," Mr Topolaneck said during a visit by German leader Angela Merkel to Prague on Monday (20 October), suggesting he would try his best to deal with the document at national level "by the end of this year," CTK agency reported" ([euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) Oct. 21, 2008).

I EU member nations are looking to 2009 to end the rotating presidencies and replace it with a long-term president of the European Council, What does this all mean? This means the position for the Antichrist as head of the Revived Roman Empire (EU) may only be months away. I hope to God you realize how huge of an event this is! This Antichrist is coming soon, and he will be the one who will bring the New World Order. People worldwide can feel changes coming. "The perception that the EU is a global player is increasing worldwide, while the image of the US as the world's biggest power is fading, a new survey has shown" ([euobserver.com](http://euobserver.com) Dec. 13, 2007). There are signs everywhere in the news that the shift in superpowers is currently taking shape. I want to give you the proof the world recognizes the shift in these superpowers.

Speaking about the downfall of the American dollar the current EU President stated, "The US dollar can no longer claim to be the sole world currency, French President Nicolas Sarkozy said on Thursday before a weekend summit on the global financial crisis that has its roots in the United States." ([straitstimes.com](http://straitstimes.com) Nov. 13, 2008). On September 25, 2008 the [Financial Times](http://FinancialTimes) wrote, "The US will lose its role as a global financial "superpower" in the wake of the financial crisis, Peer Steinbrueck, German finance minister, forecast on Thursday in the most outspoken comments by a senior European government figure since Wall Street plunged into chaos two weeks ago". Another report out of Europe stated, "The banking crisis is upending American dominance of the financial markets and world politics. The industrialized countries are sliding into recession, the era of turbo-capitalism is coming to an end and US military might is ebbing" ([Spiegel Online International](http://SpiegelOnlineInternational) Sept. 30, 2008). [The Jerusalem Post](http://TheJerusalemPost) reported "America's opponents in the Middle East are gloating over the financial meltdown in the United States, painting it as divine retribution for past misdeeds against Muslims and the last gasps of a dying empire"(Oct. 12, 2008). [The Washington Times](http://TheWashingtonTimes) reported on the shift in superpowers in their report entitled, "Financial crisis reshapes world order". "As shell-shocked central bankers and finance ministers gather in Washington to confront the world's financial meltdown this weekend, that grinding noise in the background is the sound of the global balance of power shifting." "In a very bizarre way, roles have been reversed in the global economy, said Alex Patelis, head of international economics at Merrill Lynch. "The typical troublemakers of the global economy, the emerging markets, are actually now the world's creditors. "We do need a new world financial order, and we will probably get one as a side effect of this crisis," he said" (Oct. 12, 2008). More news from Europe stated, "In fact, it really does look as if the foundations of US capitalism have shattered. Since 1864, American banking has been split into commercial banks and investment banks. But now that's changing. Bear Stearns, Lehman Brothers, Merrill Lynch -- overnight, some of the biggest names on Wall Street have disappeared into thin air. Goldman Sachs and Morgan Stanley are the only giants left standing. Despite tolerable quarterly results, even they have been hurt by mysterious slumps in prices and -- at least in Morgan Stanley's case -- have prepared themselves for the end. "Nothing will be like it was before," said James Allroy, a broker who was brooding over his chai latte at a Starbucks on Wall Street. "The world as we know it is going down" ([Spiegel Online International](http://SpiegelOnlineInternational) Sept, 18, 2008). China has seen the downfall of the American economy and has taken actions

to distance themselves from the failing dollar. "Chinese regulators have told domestic banks to stop interbank lending to U.S. financial institutions to prevent possible losses during the financial crisis". "The Hong Kong newspaper cited unidentified industry sources as saying the instruction from the China Banking Regulatory Commission (CBRC) applied to interbank lending of all currencies to U.S. banks but not to banks from other countries" (Reuters Sept. 24, 2008). By November 2008 even President Bush was backing the European Union's plans to reform the global financial crisis.

What you may not know is President Bush signed over the power to the EU to regulate American businesses. During a meeting of the global leaders or what is known as the G-20, in November of 2008, the following news was reported. "EU finance ministers have backed principles for a root-and-branch revamp of how the world's capital market is governed and how banks and credit rating agencies are run. - The EU says supervisory colleges should be rapidly established for all significant cross-border firms; risk control mechanisms in financial institutions should be improved; a code of conduct should be drawn up to tackle excessive risk-taking, and accounting and prudential standards should be more consistent. "We have in mind ... the fact that we should not over-regulate, not overshoot, but clearly we also want to make sure that we do not leave loopholes or dark holes in the regulations where either products, players or territory would be left completely without such regulation," French Finance Minister Christine Lagarde said" (Reuters Nov. 6, 2008).

The results of the G-20 economic summit amount to nothing less than the seamless integration of the United States into the European economy. In one month of legislation and one diplomatic meeting, the United States has unilaterally abdicated all the gains for the concept of free markets won by the Reagan administration and surrendered, in total, to the Western European model of socialism, stagnation, and excessive government regulation." "Sovereignty is out the window. Without a vote, we are suddenly members of the European Union. Given the dismal record of those nations at creating jobs and sustaining growth, merging with the Europeans is like a partnership with death." At the G-20 meeting, Bush agreed to subject the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and our other regulatory agencies to the supervision of a global entity that would critique its regulatory standards and demand changes if it felt they were necessary. Bush agreed to create a College of Supervisors. According to The Washington Post, it would "examine the books of major financial institutions that operate across national borders so regulators could begin to have a more complete picture of banks' operations." How is it possible that a U.S. President can hand over the power for another government to regulate what American businesses are doing? Why is it that very few people even know what happened? People ask me why isn't the U.S. mentioned in the Bible? The prophet Daniel told us it would be the reborn Roman Empire that would rule the world in the last days. Since America is not mentioned it stands to reason something must of happened to this superpower in the end times that doesn't include her as superpower. I believe we are seeing why the U.S. is not mentioned as the end time's superpower. Watch with me as you see what happens to America's economy. Don't be surprise when you see the dollar crash and the U.S. cast into a Depression. If I were you I would be praying for Barack Obama. He won the election on the platform for change. It is unfortunate the change that is coming will help knock America off as a major superpower.

At the beginning of this chapter I told you the WEU (Western European Union) was a very important part of the European Union. The EU and the WEU are part of the same union but they play separate roles. An article in the LuxemburgerWort issued on October 29, 2004 gave good details on how the EU and WEU came into existence. "WEU's origins are to be found in the 1948 Brussels Treaty, a collective defence pact against a possible Russian or German threat. The October 1954 Paris Agreements paved the way for German and Italian rearmament and transformed the original Brussels Pact into Western European Union which, under the growing threat of the cold war now included the Federal Republic of Germany and Italy among its members. It was a stopgap solution following the failure of the French Assemblée Nationale in August 1954 to ratify the European Defense Community (EDC) due to Gaullist and communist opposition." In short, a number of nations formed a military alliance to insure their defense and security. This alliance came to be known as the "WEU". The WEU plays a major role in end time prophecy.

As years have passed, the two unions (EU and WEU) have joined together as one community. Each union's functions are separate and have remained separate, yet they act as one community for their common good. Let me break it down for you. As of August 2006 the EU has 25 nations. The EU still allows other nations to enter and gives them the opportunity to become full members. As of August 2006 the Western European Union (WEU) has only 10 full members, which act as a separate organization within the EU. The WEU allows others nations to apply for membership; however, they can't ever become a full member. These 10 full members are exclusive.

Do you remember Daniel's interpretation of the king's dream? Daniel told him in the last days the 10 toes represented 10 leaders (kings) who would rise during the time of the last world power. If God was correct in what he told Daniel, we must

see positions made for 10 leaders in the new revised Roman Empire. In the vision Jesus showed the Apostle John, Jesus refers to these same leaders as 10 horns, which is again symbolic for the 10 leaders of the EU, or new Roman Empire. This is what Jesus stated to John. "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and (ten horns)". Also keep in mind, God told Daniel that the antichrist would subdue 3 of the ten kings when he had risen to power. We also have to look at what branch of the EU the 10 (kings) will rise from. I believe this prophecy will be played out through the Western European Union (WEU) branch of the EU.

In a paper written by Graham Whiting entitled Western European Union Operational Development in 1997 Graham gives helpful details about the WEU. "WEU has 10 full members who also belong to both the European Union (EU) and NATO" "Only these EU and NATO members have the right to make or veto decisions in the Permanent Council. However, although EU membership is mandatory for WEU admission under the Brussels Treaty, NATO membership is a firm albeit unwritten rule. There are three associate members who are NATO but not EU members and five observers who are in EU but not in NATO (except for Denmark). In addition there are 10 associate partners, making a total of 28 WEU nations".

Nations in the EU who are not a member of NATO and the WEU can never become a full member of the WEU. Once you know the arrangement of the EU it is easy to see how the EU and the WEU are one, but have remained two separate organizations at the same time. The EU has its own president and the WEU also has its own president. Both the EU and WEU work well together. While the EU handles the administrative and economic branch (run by the EEC) the WEU is the power or, as some have said, the hand that holds the hammer. The WEU handles defense and security for Europe. This is where it gets real interesting as far as the prophecy is concerned. God showed Daniel "the ten horns out of this Kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings" (Daniel 7:24). The 10 kings referred to in the prophecy appear to be the 10 Presidents in the WEU. There are ten Presidents in the WEU (one President for each nation). The ten countries in the WEU are: Belgium, France, Germany, Greece, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, United Kingdom, and naturally Italy. These same counties were part of the old Roman Empire.

The Roman Empire was known for its military power. Today the WEU (which is in charge of defense and security for the EU) is known for its military muscle. The WEU has committed itself to becoming a superpower even stronger than the United States. In 1998 while addressing NATO in reference to the WEU defense and security identity this is what the Deputy Foreign Minister of Poland stated. "If Europe strives to become a "superpower" which adopts a global range of interests and which has the capabilities to pursue these interests world wide, this would require a comprehensive CDP with common military structures, as well as efficient decision-making procedures where QMV would be the norm (in order to guarantee rapid action). Europe as a regional power would predominantly be engaged on its periphery, requiring limited instruments for crisis management and peacekeeping in the neighboring regions." In 1998 the goal was to branch out and become more engaged in the world trouble spots and not just be confined to their own borders. This is one reason why the union got involved in the Middle East peace process. The EU's goal of engagement using military influence is becoming more prevalent. For example: In June 2006, the European Union dispatched troops to the Democratic Republic of Congo. Their mission was to help keep the peace for the new elections coming up in 2006.

Read the prophecy once more in (Rev 17: 9, 18, and Daniel 7: 24-25). The seat of power of the antichrist will be in Rome. These prophecies state 10 leaders (kings) who do not have their own kingdom will give all their power over to the one man (the antichrist). The framework of the WEU is an exact reproduction of what we observed in the Revelation Jesus gave John. The 10 Presidents of the WEU are part of a kingdom; however they do not have their own kingdom per say. The full members of these 10 nations are also members in the EU. Once the EU constitution is ratified, the EU will elect its President. The 10 full members of the WEU will hand over all of it's power to the President of the European Union.

Let me make this as simple as possible. Right now there are 25 nations that are members of the EU. Each nation has its own president. For example, Tony Blair is the President of Great Britain, but while acting in the EU Community he is under the leadership of the President who was just elected to run the entire Community for the next 6 months, so in a sense he is like a Vice President within the EU Community. Blair has power as a head of one country (Britain), but he doesn't have power over the EU President. It appears when the antichrist arises and takes control, even the 10 WEU leaders, who are apart of the EU, will have to give their power over to him. This is important because the WEU controls the military branch within the EU, which is called NATO. The antichrist is going to control this branch if he plans to go out and conquer the world. Here is an important fact to keep in mind. Since Italy is both a member of the EU and the WEU the

antichrist can rise up from either the EU side, or the WEU side. However, Jesus makes it clear in Revelation chapter 17 that the antichrist will have his seat in Rome.

What about the 3 kings who will be subdued by the antichrist when he takes power? Is there news hinting who they may be? The answer to that question is yes. The leaders from France, Germany, and the United Kingdom have opposed the strategic development of the European Union, which is for the most part under the control of a man named Javier Solana. The following gives you information on who Javier Solana is and what role he has in the EU and WEU.) Solana “is the High Representative for the Common Foreign and Security Policy (CFSP) and the Secretary-General of both the Council of the European Union (EU) and the Western European Union (WEU). He was a physicist who became a political minister for 13 years under Felipe González before serving as Secretary General of NATO from 1995 to 1999. Dr. Solana was designated to become European Union Minister for Foreign Affairs in 2006, but is likely to continue in his present role while the future of the EU is decided.” “Solana has played an important role working towards a resolution to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, and continues to be a primary architect of the “Road Map for Peace,” along with the UN, Russia, and the United States in the Quartet on the Middle East” (From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia, Web site is, en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Javier\_Solana). Solana is by far one of the most powerful figures in Europe today, and it is very interesting how he obtained the title of “High Representative for the Common Foreign and Security Policy”. The following information was taken from the General Report on the Activities of the European Union released in 1998. The information is under the heading, “Chapter V: the Role of the Union in the world,” This information centers on the EU’s Council Recommendation number 666. The Recommendation 666 fell under the title, “Section 1: Common foreign and security policy”. Here is a quote from a section of Recommendation 666. Keep in mind the Council is talking about Solana. “666. In December the Vienna European Council expressed the opinion that the Secretary-General of the Council and High Representative for the CFSP should be appointed as soon as possible and be a personality with a strong political profile. It invited the Council to prepare common strategies on Russia, Ukraine, the Mediterranean region and the western Balkans, on the understanding that the first would be on Russia. Welcoming the new impetus given to the debate on a common European policy on security and defence, the European Council also noted that the CFSP should be backed by credible operational capabilities (1).” In 1999 the council approved the Recommendation 666, and today one of the titles Solana now holds is Secretary-General of the Council and High Representative. Is it possible that through the councils Recommendation 666 that the position was created that would eventually be occupied by the antichrist? At this point everything should be considered. Does this mean Solana is the antichrist? No. Another person could rise up and assume the same position at a later date. I think it is healthy to not label anyone as the antichrist, but we should keep monitoring current events, especially if they are running in agreement with scripture. I have been monitoring these specific events because of the warning Jesus gave us in (Revelation Chapter 13:18). “Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six” or 666. Quite the coincidence isn’t it!

The Assembly of Western European Union Oct. 29 issued the following information on Solana in 2004. Solana moved the most important WEU bodies “from Paris to Brussels in order to incorporate in the newly created EU structures. The “double-hatting” principle continues at ambassadorial level, in that the government representatives within WEU are also those who sit on the EU’s Political and Security Committee”. “The WEU Military Committee has been absorbed into the new EU Military Staff and the Satellite Centre in Torrejon has become an EU agency.” By now you are probably asking what does all of this mean, and what does it have to do with the 3 kings who the bible says will be subdued by the antichrist? Solana is the most powerful leader in the Union, both on the EU side and the WEU side, and 3 leaders from the EU have opposed him for years. I stated earlier that the 3 leaders who have opposed Solana are France, Germany, and the UK. Here are a few examples how they have been at odds with him. The Center For European Reform July 2006 gave information as to how France put a dent into Solana’s plans of finalizing the EU Constitution. I Quote. “The making of foreign policy has suffered more from the constitutional debacle than any other area. The French and Dutch No votes deprived the European Union of the innovations promised in the treaty, such as a permanent president of the European Council to replace the rotating presidency; a European ‘foreign minister’ combining the jobs now held by High representative Javier Solana”. France, Germany, and the UK today are well known in the EU as the “Gang of Three.

When Silvio Berlusconi, the President of Italy, was serving his 6 months as the rotating President, he faced the same type of opposition Solana is facing. Here is one example how France, Germany, and the UK have been labeled the “gang of three” in the press. The Independent.co.uk report had headlines that read, “Berlusconi launches attack on ‘gang of three’ alliance”, and they stated, “A fierce backlash against a new alliance between the UK, France and Germany surfaced yesterday ahead of today’s three-way summit between the British, French and German leaders in Berlin. On the eve of the gathering, Silvio Berlusconi, the Italian Prime Minister, declared his fervent opposition to any move by Europe’s big three

nation to join forces” (Feb. 2004). There is most definitely a power struggle in the EU. Are these 3 Leaders from France, Germany and the UK the ones God warned would be subdued by the antichrist? To be honest we must also consider the 3 leaders that are from Sweden, the UK and Denmark. Why these three? They have not adopted the Euro as their national currencies, so in the EU these 3 are a weak link to the EU’s common goals

On June 29, 2004 heads of state conducted their semi-annual summit. During that meeting they appointed Javier Solana as the Unions’ first Minister of Foreign affairs. This is a very powerful position in the Union, and according to the EU Constitution Solana will automatically become the Vice President of the EU Commission as soon as the Constitution is signed into law. This is the same position France delayed Solana from receiving. Solana’s is Secretary General of the WEU, the military arm of the EU, which is comprised of the 10 original member countries that signed the Treaty of Brussels. God told us, when this antichrist comes up amongst the 10, he will confirm the covenant with many for 7 years. This covenant deals in large part with Israel. Solana has been responsible for introducing what is called, “the European Neighborhood Policy or (ENP). The ENP is part of Solana’s new security policy, which calls for spreading peace and security around the EU neighbors. Solana has also been taking part in the Middle East peace talks, and in December 2004 he managed to get 16 neighboring nations to sign on to his ENP policy. Israel and the PLO were two of the nations that signed on. All the nations who signed this ENP treaty have made agreements confirming the beginning date, which starts on January 1, 2007. The duration of the European Neighborhood Policy is to last 7 years, with the ending date in 2013. Could this be the 7-year covenant God warned us about in the book of Daniel? It just may well be, but I think there is still a 7-year plan coming that will fulfill the scripture and that is the plan I am looking for. I am keeping my eyes on these developments, as I stated, so far these current events have been running parallel to scripture. Currently, Javier Solana as of April 2008 is involved in the new Middle East peace talks. As a matter of fact he is the primary architect behind the “Roadmap for Peace”, where he is trying to broker a peace agreement between Israel and the Palestinian leaders. I will discuss this in detail in chapter 9. Am I saying Solana is the Antichrist, and he is the one who will subdue the leaders of France, Germany and the UK, or the three not using the Euro? NO! All I want to say is pay attention to what is going on in the EU, because soon the man of sin, whoever he is will be unveiled. Solana is defiantly on the list of possible men to fulfill the role of Antichrist. However, there is one problem, Solana is not Italian, and he is not from Rome. The Prophet Daniel, in Daniel chapter 9, shows us that the Antichrist, (Prince to come), will be from Rome, and he will come out of the new Roman Empire and rule in the city of 7 mountains, which just so happens to be the City of Rome in Italy. The women in Revelation chapter 17 we see riding the beast (Antichrist), is a false church that links up with the beast. There is no question as to where this city is located because Rev.17: 7 states, “And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.” Where does this woman sit? Revelation 17:9 gives us that information. “And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.” Revelation 17:18 tells us flat out that the woman is a great city. “And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.” Where is the Antichrist coming from? The answer is, the nation of Italy. Where will he have his seat of power? The answer is, in the city of 7 mountains, Rome Italy.

Remember I said, God told Daniel that the antichrist would subdue 3 of the ten kings when he had risen to power in the last days. You noticed I also mentioned Silvio Berlusconi’s name before as one man in the EU who hates the gang of 3. You will understand the importance of this but first let me show you what the Word of God says about the Antichrist. Do you want to know who the antichrist is? Just keep you eyes on the news and follow the Word of God. When you hear or see a man sign a 7-year peace agreement with Israel, that is the man God said would be the man of sin, or Antichrist. I cover this subject in detail in chapter 9. Jesus gave us signs of what the Antichrist would be like. He told us what to look for. In 2nd Thessalonians 2:4 it states, "He opposes and **exalts himself** over everything that is called God or is worshiped, and even sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God." We know from Revelation chapter 17 that the false church will sit on the beast (Antichrist) in **Rome**. This means that the Antichrist will come from Rome, which is in Italy. Daniel saw all the kingdoms from his time all the way to the last kingdom, which he warned would be the reborn Roman Empire. The European Union is that reborn Roman Empire and Italy has been a major player in the EU since it started. One of the major signs of the end times is the rebirth of the Roman Empire, so watching the signs concerning the political climate within the EU should be taken with special interest. Right now you should pay special attention to Silvio Berlusconi, and you will see why. In April of 2008 Berlusconi was reelected as the Prime Minister of Italy. Why is this so important? Jesus said when the man of sin, (Antichrist), comes he would exalt himself? Let me give you some quotes Berlusconi has stated about himself. Here they are. 1. "I am the Jesus Christ of Politics. I am a patient victim, I put up with everyone, I sacrifice myself for everyone" 2. "The best political leader in Europe and in the world." 3."There is no-one on the world stage who can compete with me" (BBC News May 2, 2006). 4. In the Guardian report Jan. 18, 2004 they reported that Berlusconi calls himself 'monarchist' which means (he being the king). Now let me ask you a question, does

this sound like the warning Jesus gave us about the personality of the Antichrist? You bet it does, but there is more. “All hail Berlusconi” is the title to a report on Berlusconi by the Guardian news. A writer for the Guardian news profiles Berlusconi like this, “Silvio Berlusconi, a **Roman emperor** for the 21st century” and the writer informs us that Berlusconi describes “himself as ‘**the anointed one**’ from time to time” (ibid.). In the book of Daniel 11:36 God told Daniel what the man of sin would be like. “And the king shall do according to **his will**; and he shall **exalt himself**, and **magnify himself** above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall **prosper** till the indignation be accomplished”. The BBC on July 8, 2008 wrote about Berlusconi and was describing him. I quote, “It refers to the Italian prime minister as a man “hated by many but respected by all at least for his bella figura (person style) and the sheer **force of his will**”. This is the exact way God described the Antichrist to Daniel. Daniel 11:36 also says he would **prosper** till his end. Berlusconi has been **prospering** for some time. He is one of the richest people in the world.

As I said, you noticed I mentioned Silvio Berlusconi’s name as one man in the EU who hates the gang of 3. Jesus told us Rome would return and there would be one last emperor over all of the reborn Roman Empire. In 2009 the European Union will elect that emperor. Some think the first to take the position will be Tony Blair, but time will tell. As it stands now the gang of 3 is again on the move and they have already started to block Tony Blair from becoming the first full time president of the EU. The euobserver.com had a report entitled, “Secret deal between EU-3 blocks Blair as EU president”. The euobserver reported that, “UK prime minister Gordon Brown has agreed to a secret deal with Germany and France which effectively rules out Tony Blair as a new EU president but the British ex-leader is also interested in the new role of Europe’s foreign chief” (April 21, 2008). The more I read about this gang of 3 the more I am convinced this is the group that the Antichrist will subdue when he first comes on the scene. All I know is a man from Rome will end up in this position just as Jesus stated he would. So far when you compare scripture and the signs of the Antichrist's personality with Berlusconi they all run parallel. Berlusconi already says he is the king! Now that Berlusconi was reelected as Italy's new Prime Minister on the 14th of April, this is what you should watch for. Watch and see if he reenters the Middle East peace talks. We know from Daniel chapter 9 that the Antichrist will confirm a covenant (peace and safety, or peace agreement) for Israel and the Arabs. The agreement that will be signed will be for a 7-year period. If Berlusconi is the man who confirms that 7-year agreement with many, then you will know he is the man Jesus warned us about. Pay attention to what I have stated. I am not saying Berlusconi is the Antichrist but, so far he is fulfilling all the requirements of the Antichrist as laid down in scripture. What I found to be interesting is this, Berlusconi himself announced that his first state visit would be to Israel. As soon as Berlusconi got elected again he also stated, “he would help the European Union regain some of the influence in international affairs that he said it had lost since he was last in power” (Reuters Africa April 16, 2008). The point is this, keep on the watch.

(Revelation 17:3-4) Jesus showed John a vision of a woman riding a scarlet beast over many waters. Who is the woman riding the beast in the prophecy? In the end times the antichrist, (the beast) will be joined by a **false church**, (which is symbolic of the woman riding the beast). The beast seen riding over water, is symbolic of the peoples of the world. This is what John was told to write. “and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication” (Revelation 17:3-4). The woman riding the beast is wearing a purple dress and has a cup in one hand. God promised he would show us the future before it happened. Read what He said, “See, the former things have taken place, and new things I declare; before they spring into being I announce them to you” (Isaiah 42:9). Can we see this woman riding the beast anywhere today?

In 1996 the European Union introduced their first commemorative coin and stamp. You shouldn’t be shocked when you see this coin and stamp has a woman riding a beast over water, exactly as the scriptures indicated! As a matter of fact, even the color on the EU stamp is scarlet, which is the exact color Jesus told John about 2000 years ago. Why in the world would the EU pick a woman riding a beast? Why did they choose to put a purple dress on her that is the exact color indicated by Jesus, and why is the beast in riding over water? This is what some of us call “Prophecy in our Face.” Since the commemorative coin and stamp appeared in 1996 the woman riding the beast has become one of the EU symbols. and it appearing all over the place. The woman riding the beast appears on the European nations magazines, their phone cards, their currency, coins, and in their art, which stands in front of one of the EU government offices in Brussels, which happens to be the building where Javier Solana has his office. What else would Christ have done for you to believe all His words are coming true?

Go to Google search, and type in, European Symbols. When (European Symbols) comes up click on the one which says “woman riding a beast”. This site shows you many of the pictures of the woman riding the beast. The pictures are shown in color. Notice on the stamp the head and breast of the beast are scarlet in color just like the vision in which Jesus showed

John. On the cover of the May, 2000 Der Spiegel Magazine the woman riding the beast is wearing a purple dress. In (Revelation 17: 4) Jesus said the woman was “arrayed in purple”. Jesus Christ is showing His words have come true. All these facts show us the antichrist will be soon revealed. What we are witnessing in Bible prophecy today shouldn’t surprise anyone. God told us he was going to reveal all these events before they ever took place. In the book of (Isaiah 46:10) God said, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." The bible is the only book on Planet Earth that told what would take place in the future, and was 100% accurate. Make no mistake about the signs you read about in this book. Every sign you read about was already given to us by the Lord as a warning to keep us ready for His return. “So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication” (Rev. 17:3,4).

Below are pictures of the woman riding the beast.

2002 Euro coin front and back



1996 Euro coin front and back



1992 German ECU coin





1948 German mark note



German phone card



European stamp





Sculpture outside the Council of minister office in Brussels, Belgium



Cover of May 2000 Der Spiegel Magazine



**In 2002 the city government of Sofia  
Commissioned this small but graphic sculpture  
Of the Rape of Europe (the woman on the  
Beast referred to in Rev. 17 to celebrate their  
Future inclusion into the European Union!  
Photo from Despatch Magazine Vol. 15:2  
June, issue 2003 page 33.**



From Time Magazine's article on United Europe.

Knowing what Jesus warned about this false Church rising and sitting in Rome we should see signs of this beginning to take shape. Let me provide you with a few of the reports that show you a one-world religion is starting to be formed. At the end of the day this one world religion will be based out of Rome just as Christ warned it would. Right now "The leader of the Italian Democratic Party, Walter Veltroni, today proposed the creation of an 'Organization of Religions

Nations' Rome-based, and said that the idea' liked 'by both the secretary of the UN, Ban Ki-moon, as Pope Benedict XVI.'" "The political leader said that it has already proposed his initiative, which called 'United Religions' (Religions Nations), both Benedict XVI as the secretary of the UN, who' liked the idea" ([Terra Events-EFE](#) Feb. 14, 2008). There isn't any part of end time prophecy that is not being fulfilled! Why not form a world 'United Religions' in Paris or Iceland for that matter? Jesus said it would be done in Rome and that is all we need to know. Let me make it simple. They picked Rome because it was written in the Word of God, and God always makes sure things happen just the way it is written. Another article reporting on the acts of the Pope had this to say. "Muslim and Vatican officials are holding historic talks in Rome to establish a better inter-faith dialogue and defuse any future tensions." "The three-day talks in Rome are being attended by nearly 60 religious leaders and scholars from each side" ([BBC News](#) Nov.4, 2008).

Here is another report from the United Nations speaking about this one world religion. "President Bush will join several other world leaders at a General Assembly meeting to promote a global dialogue about religions, cultures and common values, U.N. and U.S. officials said Friday. The meeting is a follow-up to an interfaith conference in Madrid organized by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia and King Juan Carlos of Spain in July which brought together Jews, Muslims, Christians, Hindus, Buddhists and representatives of other religions and sparked hopes of a new relationship among religions" ([Fox News.com](#) Oct. 31, 2008). Even Prince Charles has vowed to boost inter-faith dialogue this year. "The Prince of Wales arrives at Halim Perdanakusumah Airport, East Jakarta, by Royal Air Force plane, Saturday. The prince is on a four-day visit to Indonesia to promote understanding on interfaith matters and to give a presidential lecture on forestry issues. (JP/Ricky Yudhistira) Britain's Crown Prince Charles arrived here Saturday for a five-day visit to promote forest conservation and interfaith dialogue" ([The Jakarta Post](#) Nov. 2, 2008).

A report released out of Europe had the following headline: "World asked to help craft online charter for religious harmony". I quote, "A website launched Friday with the backing of technology industry and Hollywood elite urges people worldwide to help craft a framework for harmony between all religions." "The chief task of our time is to build a global society where people of all persuasions can live together in peace and harmony," Armstrong said." According to the report religious scholar Karen Armstrong wants a "Charter for Compassion invites people from "all faiths, nationalities, languages and backgrounds" to help draft statements of principles and actions that should be taken" ([Breitbart.com](#) Nov. 14, 2008). Are all these events just taking place all at the same time by coincidence? I pray to God you don't think so! This generation is seeing all these things come to pass now because this is the generation Jesus said would see His second coming.

In concluding this chapter let me present these final facts. 1<sup>st</sup>. The modern Roman Empire is already standing. 2<sup>nd</sup>. The EU has already surpassed the American Economy and the EU's euro is crushing the US dollar. 3<sup>rd</sup>. The EU is about to elect their first full time President to the position Jesus said the man of sin would rise to. 4<sup>th</sup>. The EU has a group of 10 nations, God told Daniel the man of sin would make his way through 10. 5<sup>th</sup>. The EU has what they call the gang of three. God said the first thing the man of sin will do as he rises up to the 10 is subdue 3 kings, or leaders of those 3 nations. None of these events are coincidences! Keep in mind, all of these things are to happen at a time a one world government takes place. Jesus warned us the man of Sin will control this government by controlling what you buy or sell. Currently there is a push for a one world currency. Here are a few of those signs in the news. In a report from Asia the headline read, "**Time overdue for a world currency**". "Given that the US dollar accounted for 41% of total international reserves at the end of 2007, (against 17% for euros), its fast depreciation makes it a risky asset for holders and could lead to a run from the dollar toward more stable currencies or more stable assets, such as gold, commodities, real estate and safer financial assets. A flight from the dollar could create a liquidity crisis, in turn disrupting international trade and world economic growth"([AsiaTimes](#) June 6, 2008). The world sees America falling and they are looking to the EU as a more solid currency for the world. [The Financial Times](#) on June 8, 2008 ran a report entitled, "NY Fed chief urges global bank framework". The FT report stated, "Banks and investment banks whose health is crucial to the global financial system should operate under a unified regulatory framework with "appropriate requirements for capital and liquidity", according to Timothy Geithner, president of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York". The [BBC](#) also ran a story entitled, "US and EU agree 'single market' in which they stated, "The United States and the European Union have signed up to a new transatlantic economic partnership at a summit in Washington. The pact is designed to boost trade and investment by harmonizing regulatory standards, laying the basis for a US-EU single market" (April 30, 2008). Before it is all over there will be a one world system and a one world market. This one world system is well on its way already! All these things are taking place at the same time all the rest of the prophecies are also taking place. We are running out of Time!

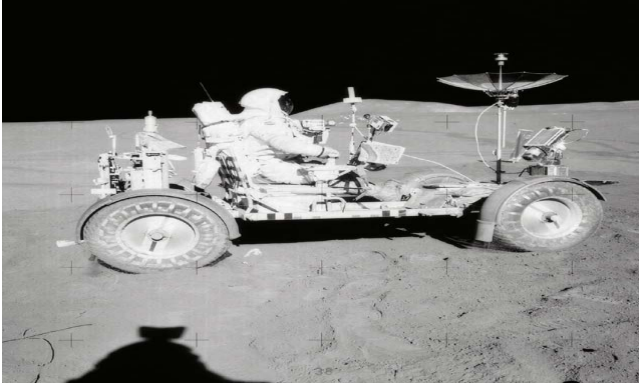


## CHAPTER 3

### A GENERATION OF KNOWLEDGE

#### PROPHECY

"Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased: (Daniel 12:4)



David R. Scott, Apollo 15 Commander, is seated in the Rover, Lunar Roving Vehicle (LRV) during the first lunar surface extravehicular activity (EVA-1) at the Hadley-Apennine landing site, and STS-95 landing. NASA public domain pictures

#### EXPLANATION

During the prophet Daniel's life God had shown him many future events through visions. The Lord always gave Daniel the interpretation of what He had showed him, except for the visions of the last days. Daniel asked God what the end times visions meant, but instead of telling him He said, "Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." God revealed at the time of the end "many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased" (Daniel 12:4). Those two major signs would be the key to knowing when the last generation had arrived.

Jesus also pinpointed a special generation who would see Him return in the end times. This is what he stated in (Matthew 24:32-34). "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." What did Jesus mean when He said, "I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled"? Israel is in fact the fig tree that is tender and beginning to put forth its leaves. There are many scriptures in the bible that show how the nation Israel was compared to a fig tree. Here is one example. God said, "He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white" (Joel 1:7). In Joel's book God had revealed Israel's their enemy was coming, and they would lay waste to Israel, or the (fig tree) if you will. Jesus warned us ahead of time, when Israel, the (fig tree) was reborn and a young nation (tender) and growing (put forth leaves), that generation would be the one which would see the return of Christ. Let me make this simple for you. The Word of God has revealed to those who were wise, that when Israel was born again as a nation, that generation who witnessed the rebirth would be alive to see Jesus return. This is the reason why our generation understands Daniel's vision. There is no question about it any longer; we are that generation who saw the rebirth of the nation Israel in 1948. The prophecy instructs the reader this generation would be known for two things, increased knowledge, and people would be traveling back and forth. As you can see from the above picture we have gained so much knowledge that we have even driven a vehicle on the moon.

#### FULFILLMENT

Has this prophecy really been fulfilled? Has this generation increased in knowledge, and are they traveling all over the world back and forth as the prophecy stated? There is no doubt these signs have been fulfilled. It is a fact over the past 50 years humankind has gained more knowledge than they did in all the previous centuries combined. In the western edition of the International Daily newspaper, for example, there appeared a story entitled, "America in the Midst of Biggest Education REVIVAL since Sputnik." By the way for the younger generation, Sputnik was a satellite launched by the

Soviet Union in 1957. The article acknowledged the United States economy had shifted into high tech and experts see the country moving toward even higher levels in learning in areas such as math, science, and language. At the time the above article was written in February 10, 1983 computers were just beginning to be implemented into classrooms. It is a well-known fact since the arrival of computers our generation has advanced faster than was ever expected. New discoveries are being made in every major field. The age of computers has propelled this planet to a worldwide Internet system enabling us to communicate to any place in the world in seconds. Most people in the world in 2008 know this to be true because they have been using the Net for years. In 2008 millions of people all over the planet are now using the wireless computer, and the wireless Internet. In 1957 if you told people you can walk around using a computer and never be connected to any plug they would have figured you were insane.

In 1998 another major leap in technology was made. IBM had come up with the fastest computer known to man. Let me show you how far computer technology has come since 1983, here is a good example. "Someone using a hand-held calculator would have to punch numbers for 63,000 years to do what the new IBM supercomputer can do in one second." "Pacific Blue, "dubbed the world's fastest computer at 3.9 trillion calculations per second" (New York Times Oct. 28, 1998). Did we advance? In 2005 there is a supercomputer called "Blue Gene/L", which has just taken the title as the fastest supercomputer in the world. The Blue Gene/L according to the BBC News can perform "135.5 teraflops - 135.5 trillion calculations a second". "Since the original supercomputer, the Cray-1, was set up at Los Alamos National Laboratory, US, in 1976, computational speed has jumped by 500,000 times (BBC World Edition March, 25, 2005). In June "An American military supercomputer, assembled from components originally designed for video game machines, has reached a long-sought-after computing milestone by processing more than 1.026 quadrillion calculations per second" (International Herald Tribune June 9, 2008). Did we advance? Of course we did, and at lighting speed!

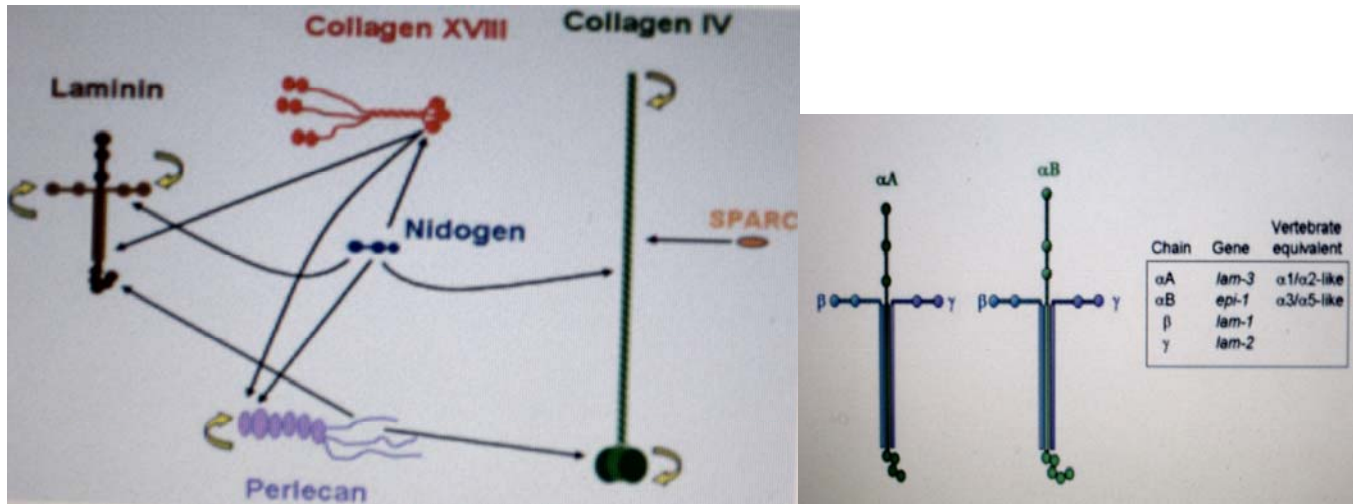
Tremendous new advances are being made in other fields as well. Take medicine and science for example. "In a feat that may be the one bit of genetic engineering that has been anticipated and dreaded more than any other, researchers in Britain are reporting that they have cloned an adult mammal for the first time." That adult mammal was a sheep named Dolly. For those of you who may not know what "cloning" is let me explain. Researchers take the DNA from an animal. In this case it is a sheep. From that DNA they make an exact copy of the first sheep. The end result is that you have two sheep, which are exactly the same in every way. The article continues, "'It's unbelievable,' said Dr. Lee Silver, a biology professor at Princeton University who said the announcement had come just in time for him to revise his forthcoming book so the first chapter will no longer state that such cloning is impossible. 'It basically means that there are no limits,' Silver said. 'It means all of science fiction is true. They said it could never be done and now here it is, done before the year 2000'" (Santa Barbara News-Press Feb. 23, 1997 front page & p. A-2). Dolly was just the beginning of things to come concerning cloning. In 1998 Scientists from the University of Hawaii cloned three generation of mice from the nuclei of adult donor cells. By 2001 Texas A&M reported they cloned the first pet. The pet was named cc for copycat, and it was in fact a cat. Seven years later the FDA declared that cloned cows are safe to eat. Two companies in the U.S. alone have already cloned 600 of these animals for breeders. Soon you may be eating meat from a cloned cow and not even realize it. The FDA said that stores do not have to label this meat as coming from a cloned animal. The Independent news gives a good example of how far researchers have come in cloning a real person since 1998. The headline to their report is entitled, "Now we have the technology that can make a cloned child". Here is a section from their report. "A new form of cloning has been developed that is easier to carry out than the technique used to create Dolly the sheep, raising fears that it may one day be used on human embryos to produce "designer" babies. Scientists who used the procedure to create baby mice from the skin cells of adult animals have found it to be far more efficient than the Dolly technique, with fewer side effects, which makes it more acceptable for human use" "Unlike the Dolly technique, however, the procedure is so simple and efficient that it has raised fears that it will be seized on by IVF doctors to help infertile couples who are eager to have their own biological children"(April 14, 2008).

Since this chapter deals with the prophecy of increased knowledge in the last days, ask any scientist if this generation is known for their increase in knowledge? Every scientist knows it is a fact our generation has gained more knowledge in the last 50 years than all previous generations combined. Did you know that our generation has witnessed the amount of knowledge double more than 7 times. Those of us studying prophecy and keeping track of current events know that the total sum of knowledge in the entire world is doubling every 22 months. No other generation has ever done this. Jesus Christ gave us the key to knowing the exact generation that would see His return. He said, So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled (Matthew 24:33-34). For the first time in history all the things Jesus warned about are in fact beginning to appear. Add the fact this is the generation named the **(knowledge generation)** and you know the end times have begun.

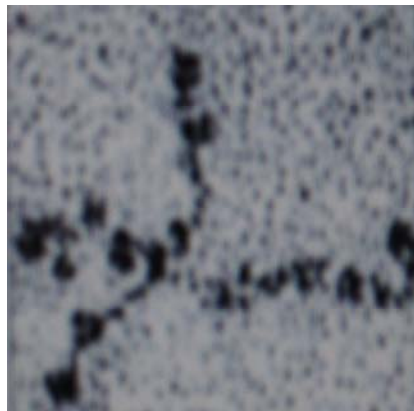


Before this generation is gone Jesus will have already returned. Now that you know we are the generation who will witness Christ's return let me point to an example of something very interesting.

Recently scientists have made new discoveries in DNA research. One such discovery was what the human DNA really looks like. While scientists were viewing DNA using the atomic force microscope they discovered what is holding the human body together, it is the Liminin protein molecule. If you were a homebuilder you would use re-bar set in concrete to hold it together, the Liminin protein molecules do the same thing in all human cells. Please stay with me, I am sure you will be blown away by what you read and see here. We are told in the Bible that Jesus is holding all things together. Read (Colossians 1: 16-17), "for in him all things in heaven and on earth were created, things visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or powers-all things have been created through him and for him. He himself is before all things, and in him all things hold together." What you may not know is what these Liminin protein molecules look like. They look exactly like a CROSS! It was as if Jesus was sending this generation of knowledge a sign marked in our own DNA, which used to be invisible to us, but is no longer. The first 2 pictures below are from Kramer, J.M. Basement membranes (September 1, 2005), WormBook, ed. The C. elegans Research Community, WormBook, doi/10.1895/wormbook.1.16.1, <http://www.wormbook.org>



Actual picture of a Liminin protein molecule



Scientists are saying it is in the shape of a cross!

If you go to the links below you will see pictures of these Liminin protein molecules taken from different labs. If you go to the Internet just click on each picture and you can read some interesting information.

Link to Internet site: [http://www.righthealth.com/Health/basic\\_funtiction\\_of\\_laminin\\_cells/-od-images\\_2-s](http://www.righthealth.com/Health/basic_funtiction_of_laminin_cells/-od-images_2-s)

Moving on, on June 7, 2006 Harvard scientists announced they are beginning an ambitious attempt to create the world's first cloned human embryonic stem cells. It appears there is no end in the vast increase in knowledge these days. The Holy

Bible in the book of Genesis says God created man. Now man has become so intelligent he is trying to create life. It may have been only a sheep in 1997 but the debate on cloning humans has only begun. The Boston Globe ran a story called, "Scientist says he'll attempt cloning of human being." The report stated, "A Chicago scientist-entrepreneur says he intends to bring offering humans the chance to clone themselves, despite the biological unknowns and objections from federal officials and scientists that human cloning attempts are highly premature" (Jan. 8, 1998, p. A-3). In 2002 we read Claude Vorilhon is going to make an attempt to clone a human. According to a L.A. Times report released back in March 5, 2002 Vorilhon is the head of a group called the "Raelians". Part of the report said, "the Raelians did open a secret laboratory in West Virginia, which they closed last year after the location was discovered. Last month, Vorilhon claimed he had begun work at a new lab to clone a terminally ill man, who has no family and wants to be "reborn like a blank tape" (p. A 12). Six years later this headline showed up in the Dailymail.co.uk, "Ethical storm as scientist becomes first man to clone HIMSELF". The Dailymail reported, "A scientist has achieved a world first... by cloning himself. In a breakthrough certain to provoke an ethical furor, Samuel Wood created embryo copies of himself by placing his skin cells in a woman's egg. The embryos were the first to be made from cells taken from adult humans.) It seems there is no end to what humans will do. Speaking of cloning "millions of men and women who suffer from premature baldness or hair loss could soon be able to regain their original lustrous locks-by cloning their remaining hair in the laboratory, research suggests" (timesonline.co.uk June 2, 2008). After testing the "latest results of the Phase II trial, presented at a conference of leading hair replacement surgeons in Rome, suggest that the technique can increase hair count in at least two thirds of patients after six months, and four out of five if the scalp is stimulated beforehand through gentle abrasions that encourage hair growth" (ibid.).

John, in the Revelation visions caught a glimpse of how in the end times two prophets would be sent to witness to the Jewish people during the Tribulation. This is what was said as John watched the vision Jesus was showing him. "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth" (Rev. 11:3-10). Now, let me ask you a question. Do you think Jesus showed John high tech communications, which would be developed in the end times in our generation? Of course he did. How will "every people, tribe, language and nation" be able to see these dead bodies for three and a half days unless some kind of system is in place to make that possible? John had no idea how this could happen. John didn't understand because no such technology was ever possible, until this chosen generation. This is how it is done in our generation. Today CNN, Fox, CBS, ABC, and other news agencies around the world cover on the spot news. Let me give you a few good examples. In February 2008 billions of people on this planet will all be watching the super bowl, all at the same time. You know every news service will be at the game. April, of 2005 CBS, as well as every other news agency around the world, covered the funeral of Pope John Paul. One news agency wrote, "In what is being billed as the largest TV event in history, a worldwide television audience of two billion people expected to watch Pope John Paul's funeral on Friday" (HyScience April 5, 2005). The Pope's body was viewed by the world for 3 days before they laid him to rest in Rome. The Apostle John saw the two witnesses lay in the street for 3 days before they came back to life again. John may not have understood the concept of global television or global communications but God showed John what it would be like. If John were alive today he would have understood the concept of global news reporting, and would have fully understood how he could have viewed the Popes' body on TV for 3 days. If John were alive in this generation he would have known how the two witnesses, who were killed, could have been viewed in the street for the 3 days. Let's not forget, Jesus showed John this technology almost 2 thousand years before it was ever possible. Speaking of communications, it was just reported that through a new invention we may not have to even use plugs anymore. "The team from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, who call their invention 'WiTricity', believe it could change the way we use electricity and do away with the tangle of cables, plugs and chargers that clutter modern homes. It could also allow the use of laptops and mobile phones without batteries" (Daily Mail June 8, 2007).

The increased knowledge the bible speaks about is continuing and will continue into the 21st Century. Back in 1998 there was a CBS Special Report, which aired called, "People of the Century". In this special report new 21st Century inventions

coming to the marketplace were previewed. We were told to expect cars, which will hit speeds up to 120 miles per hour. You may not find this too exciting since we already have racecars hitting speeds much faster than 120 miles per hour. The difference here is these cars will be passenger cars driven on freeways across America. On-board computers will be guiding the cars. The computer will have the ability to act as a pilot for the driver. If the driver in the vehicle doesn't want to steer his vehicle he can elect to be driven by the computer. In 2007 we have a car that can drive without a person at the wheel. "A car driven by a hi-tech ghost of laser sensors and computers went on exhibit in London Wednesday, before it competes against other robot cars in the United States in November. The Volkswagen Passat 2.0 TDI drives using two eye-like laser sensors in the front and one in the back that scan road conditions, buildings, other vehicles and pedestrians over a range of up to 200 metres (650 feet)" (Breitbart.com April 11, 2007). It won't be long before you see these robot-driven cars shuttling people around on our streets. On April 3, 2006 CBS NEWS showed the world a car that parks itself. Correspondent Mark Phillips "showed viewers a steering wheel turning on its own as he kept his hands off the wheel. The car pulled into a tight spot, on its own. This car isn't something of the future. Fact is, Toyota has been selling these cars on their lots since 2007.

There are also new inventions, which will take your privacy away. There are new video cameras called "super-snoop" video cameras. The so-called super-snoop video cameras are even capable of looking inside your body. When the Lord warned us this generation would increase in knowledge he never said the new knowledge acquired would be beneficial to mankind. In the case of the super-snoop video it is just another invention, which will allow the government to monitor your everyday activities.

The government has been working on new types of planes and inventions to change the way in which future wars will be fought. One such example is the F-22 jet fighter of the 21st Century. This new fighter will hit supersonic speeds and also have a radar-evading system. It will be so special even the new F-22 will be low tech next to the Pentagon's inventions. The U.S. military has a dark star unmanned reconnaissance vehicle. This dark star aircraft will keep the enemy under constant surveillance. The unmanned plane will beam live pictures of the enemy allowing us to monitor every move they make. Our troops will be able to monitor the enemy on their laptops on the ground. The U.S. isn't the only nation with unmanned planes. "The Israeli air force unveiled its newest unmanned aircraft Wednesday, saying the plane can fly longer, faster and higher than any other surveillance aircraft. The drone, called the Heron, already saw combat during last summer's war in Lebanon, where Israeli officials said a prototype performed well, seeking out Hezbollah arms and directing air strikes" (Associated Press March 7, 2007). Lets face it, the ways in which wars are being fought have become very futuristic, and it is a product of mans increase knowledge.

The CBS special pointed out new aircraft with airborne lasers, which shoot enemy missiles the moment they stick their warheads out of the clouds. It is believed these first strike lasers will make nuclear weapons obsolete, and they are coming soon. One report told us, "By the end of this year, the Air Force plans to conduct a first, fully loaded test flight of its Airborne Laser, a jumbo jet packed with gear designed to shoot down enemy missiles half a world away, at the speed of light. The ABL also packs a megawatt-class punch-it's not exactly your garden-variety laser pointer" (CNET News.com April 11, 2006).

ABCNews gives us details on new weapons. The headline of the report is, "Sound and Fury Sonic Bullets to Be Acoustic Weapon of the Future". "Anyone who has seen Tom Cruise fire his state-of-the-art sound wave gun at his pursuers in *Minority Report* no doubt assumes it is a weapon from the arsenal of science fiction. But such a weapon, or at least a less-glamorous version, is scientific fact. Woody Norris, the CEO of American Technology Corporation and a pioneer in ultrasound technology, has developed a non-lethal acoustic weapon that stops people in their tracks." "The device emits so-called "sonic bullets" along a narrow, intense beam up to 145 decibels, 50 times the human threshold of pain. It usually doesn't take that much to stop someone, as we learned in a demonstration in the company parking lot" (July 16, 2002). Three years after the ABCNews report was filed, news.telegraph reported on these new microwave guns. "The armored vehicles will be named Sheriffs once they have been modified to carry the microwave weapons, known as the Active Denial System (ADS). Col Hall said that US army and US marine corps units should receive four to six ADA equipped Sheriffs by September 2005" (March 12, 2005). In January 2007 the Active Denial System was revealed to the public.

As we enter into the year 2008 doctors can just about replace any part of a persons body. Here is a good example of what I mean. My best man lost his right arm in an accident at work. They rushed him to the hospital and reattached his arm. A year went by, and you couldn't even tell he ever lost a limb. If you asked him, was that a miracle, he would have said yes. November 11, 2003 in London "Ten British people put their names forward to become the first in the world to undergo a face transplant". "Surgeons insist the procedure, which involves transplanting an entire face from a corpse to a living

person, will only be available for patients with the most severe facial disfigurements-and not as a cosmetic vanity treatment" ([Evening Standard](#)). The idea is to remove the face of a donor within 24 hours of death and graft it on to the patient. "In that 1997 thriller, characters played by John Travolta and Nicholas Cage swap faces, each taking on the exact appearance of the other. Surgeons say that wouldn't be the case in an actual face transplant. In the proposed procedure doctors would remove the skin, nerves, blood vessels and some underlying fat from a brain-dead donor and carefully re-attach it to the recipient's face" ([NBC News Jan. 18, 2004](#)). "A Real Life Face-Off" Written by Jennifer Ryan Right has reported now "surgeons in the U.S. are preparing for the first Total face transplant on a human. Volunteers' are already coming forward to wear somebody else's face. Now, real-life doctors in America are racing to be the first in the world to transplant a face, from a cadaver onto another human being" ([W\\*USA 9 News March 3, 2005](#)). Only eight months later [Reuter's](#) news from London informed us, "in a ground-breaking operation on Sunday in the city of Amiens in northern France, a 38-year-old woman who had been savaged by a dog received transplanted tissue, muscles, arteries and veins from a brain-dead donor" (Dec. 1, 2005). The latest report on the woman was just released by the [Daily Mail](#) from Europe. The headline to that report read, "British 'face transplant' doctor inspired by French success" (July 4, 2006). The patient, Isabelle Dinoire is now doing great. A report on the woman's condition four months after the operation said she had regained the ability to chew food, and her speech was improving. Her face-transplant success has paved the way for others to have the same procedure. There are now some 20-30 patients waiting to have the next total face transplant. Here is another medical miracle. On June 15, 2006 twin sisters who were connected from the breast bone down to the pelvis and everything in between their intestine, bladders, genital organs, liver and bony pelvis, underwent a 24 hour operation to separate them. The twin girls were born facing each other in what one doctor described as a "permanent hug." None of these types of operations were possible until this generation came on the scene. These types of operations are now becoming common news. This is truly a blessing of increased knowledge as prophesied by our Lord.

In 2007 Australian researchers were working on "developing a "bionic eye" say early tests have succeeded in stimulating limited visual sensation in people suffering a rare form of genetic blindness. Scientists from the Bionic Eye Foundation at Sydney's Prince of Wales Hospital have launched human clinical trials of the device, which employs the same technology now routinely used in cochlear implants to restore hearing". ([Breitbart.com](#) Sept. 2, 2007). By April 21, 2008 "Surgeons have carried out the first operations in Britain using a pioneering "bionic eye" that could in future help to restore the sight of the blind. Two successful operations to implant the artificial electronic device into the eyes of two blind patients were conducted last week at Moorfields Eye Hospital in London" ([Timesonline.co.uk](#)). It seems the TV show; 'The Bionic Women' isn't so science fiction after all. Man's increase in knowledge has also given researchers different way of healing. "A pioneering gene therapy trial has helped a blind man to see in a breakthrough that brings hope to millions affected by eye diseases, British scientists have claimed a world first for the revolutionary treatment, which involved a single injection into the retina at the back of the eye" ([The Independent](#) April 28, 2008). Experts are now saying that this type of gene therapy "will lead to new developments in gene therapy for other conditions" (ibid.).

January 13, 2008 the [Timesonline.co.uk](#) also reported on Scientists who have "created a beating heart in the laboratory in a breakthrough that could allow doctors one day to make a range of organs for transplant almost from scratch. The procedure involved stripping all the existing cells from a dead heart so that only the protein "skeleton" that created its shape was left. Then the skeleton was seeded with live "progenitor" cells, which multiplied and grew back over it, eventually linking together into a new organ. Such cell are involved in the formative stages of specialized types of tissue such as those found in the heart". How far are these researchers from creating a beating heart? On January 14, 2008 we found out. The following [AP](#) report will give you the details. "Researchers seeking new treatments for heart disease managed to grow a rat heart in the lab and start it beating. While it still sounds like science fiction, we've hopefully opened a new door in the notion that we can build these tissues and one day provide options for patients with end-stage disease." Another set of scientists from France has now grown human skin. [Sky News](#) said, "Cosmetics giant L'Oreal showed Sky News their new product called Episkin in an exclusive visit to their laboratory in Lyon, France. The skin is grown from cells removed from donor skin left over after cosmetic surgery. Tests have shown it gives more accurate results than animal skin." This is great news for the animal right groups because this will mean that they won't have to do cosmetics tests on animals any longer.

In other news there was another breakthrough in the fight against breast cancer. Scientists have come up with a new pill that will block cancer cells in women's breasts. This is one of the biggest breakthroughs in decades. Modern medicine and science have also created many controversies. One such controversy recently discussed has been the Shroud of Turin. The Shroud of Turin is believed to be the cloth that was used to wrap Jesus' body after he was crucified. Photographic reversal of the lights and the shadows of the stains on the shroud (which are largely negative) reveals a life-size front and back figure of a man who was crucified, scourged, lanced, and wore a bloody crown. New studies on the shroud by scientists

show blood on the shroud may be blood from Jesus himself. When the Vatican in Rome, who is in charge of the shroud, heard talk of using this blood to clone the person on the shroud the Vatican recalled the shroud and stopped new testing on the cloth. It is very interesting to note that God sees man trying to be like God. In the 11th chapter of Genesis man became so smart that they were trying to build a tower, which would reach into heaven. God seeing their act went down to earth and confused their language putting a halt to the building of the tower. Once again in 2006 we have seen man was again trying to become like God. This time man is trying to create new humans through cloning, and new technology, which can produce a child without the use of a male.

New advances in medical science in the past few years have increased. For example, "Companies such as Advanced Bionics in Sylmar and Medtronic in Minneapolis are forging ahead with projects to develop retinal implants for the blind, muscle stimulators to control incontinence and electrical brain probes to calm the tremors of Parkinson's disease" (Ibid Oct. 27). I found this section from the report very interesting. "There is a touch of religious zeal in the companies' quest to change the human state.' 'We are going to make the blind see and the lame walk," said Jeffrey H. Greiner, president of Advanced Bionics. Gregory Stock, director of UCLA's Program on Science, Technology and Society, said it has only been with the advent of computers-with their speed, precision, small size and personal nature that the idea of joining humans and machines has become something other than grotesque" (Ibid, Oct. 27). Good news came on July 29, 2008 when the [dailymail.co.uk](http://dailymail.co.uk) reported that "Daily pill that halts Alzheimer's is hailed as 'biggest breakthrough against disease for 100 years' ". The July report also stated, "The new drug reverses symptoms in 81% of patients" (ibid.).

On December 3, 2004 the (AP) out of Indianapolis reported, "Dogs with paralyzed hind legs regained the ability to walk after getting a shot of a chemical cousin of antifreeze that helped repair nerve cells in their damaged spinal cords, scientists reported. Purdue University researchers who led the project hope the approach can soon be tried in people, but caution that there are significant differences between human and canine spinal cords." By 2006 tests on mice with spinal cord damage were healed, making giant strides and giving new hope for humans with the same damages to their spines. Also, on November 8, 2006 [Reuters](http://Reuters) reported on how scientists have now made blind mice see again. Reuters reported that, "British and American scientists have restored vision in blind mice by transplanting light-sensitive cells into their eyes in a breakthrough that could lead to new treatments of human eye diseases." In 2007 there was a breakthrough for diabetics who were cured by stem-cell treatment. "Diabetics using stem-cell therapy have been able to stop taking insulin injections for the first time, after their bodies started to produce the hormone naturally again. In a breakthrough trial, 15 young patients with newly diagnosed type 1 diabetes were given drugs to suppress their immune systems followed by transfusions of stem cells drawn from their own blood" ([Timesonline](http://Timesonline) April 11, 2007).

The newest technology, which will help speed us into fulfilling prophecy, is a chip that is implanted under the skin. The chip is called the VeriChip and it is used to track a person down. This microchip implant is able to keep tabs on any person who has it implanted into their skin. This achievement opens the door to a fail-safe way to ID any person. I covered this new technology in chapter 1 already, but new technology such as this may play a very important part in aiding the antichrist, and it is also fulfilling the prophecy concerning increased knowledge in the last days.

How about microchips to help your memory loss? Well "in this era of high-tech memory management, next in line to get that memory upgrade isn't your computer, it's you. Professor Theodore W. Berger, director of the Center for Neural Engineering at the University of Southern California, is creating a silicon chip implant that mimics the hippocampus, an area of the brain known for creating memories. If successful, the artificial brain prosthesis could replace its biological counterpart, enabling people who suffer from memory disorders to regain the ability to store new memories" ([Wired News](http://Wired News) Oct. 22, 2004). Do you remember the movie "Star Wars?" In many of the scenes Luke Skywalker would move objects just by thinking about it. Well we aren't too far off from the real thing. The [Washingtonpost.com](http://Washingtonpost.com) reported "Scientists in North Carolina have built a brain implant that lets monkeys control a robotic arm with their thoughts, marking the first time that mental intentions have been harnessed to move a mechanical object. The technology could someday allow people with paralyzing spinal cord injuries to operate machines or tools with their thoughts as naturally as others today do with their hand. It might even allow some paralyzed people to move their own arms or legs again, by transmitting the brain's directions not to a machine but directly to the muscles in those latent limbs" (Oct. 13, 2003). Two years after the money received a brain chip on March 2005 a chip was implanted into a paralyzed man's brain. The [BBC](http://BBC) report stated, "Brain chip reads man's thoughts" "A paralyzed man in the US has become the first person to benefit from a brain chip that reads his mind. "The pioneering surgery at New England Sinai Hospital, Massachusetts, last summer means he can now control everyday objects by thought alone. The brain chip reads his mind and sends the thoughts to a computer to decipher" (March, 31, 2005). As you can see, there is a lot of good coming from our increased knowledge.

On November 29<sup>th</sup>, 2007 there was another report about a monkey who could move robotic legs. “Curious George prefers eating bananas, but playing with robots will do to pass the time. A team of scientists at Duke University took the world by surprise in 2003 when it successfully used monkeys to control robotic arms with only their brains. Don't be surprised, but the Duke team just one-upped itself. Implanting electrodes into the monkeys' brains, the researchers were able to train the primates to move robotic legs in this iteration of their experiments. Nothing special there, right? Well, the new wrinkle that they presented at this year's Neuroscience Conference was the monkeys' ability to move the robotic legs from thousands of miles away, with the primates and robotic limbs linked only by the Internet! While the monkeys were at the conference in San Diego, they moved the legs, which happened to across the Pacific at the Telecommunications Research Institute International in Kyoto, Japan” ([AOL News Nov. 29, 2007](#)).

In 1990 Arnold Schwarzenegger acted in the science fiction movie called “Total Recall”. In one of the scenes he runs through an airport x-ray machine, which you can see right through his clothes and body. Once security saw the guns on Arnold in the x-ray they start the case scene. Well forget science fiction, today it is all-real. [CNN.com](#) reports, "Airport X-ray Sees Naked People!" The report out of London released by (Reuters) says, "A new X-ray machine at London's Heathrow airport, which sees through passengers' clothes, has been labeled by airport security as "awesome". "The Machine uses low-level radiation to see through clothing, producing an anatomically detailed black and white image of the body underneath" (Nov. 9, 2004). [LiveScience.com](#) reported the “Sky Harbor International Airport here will test a new federal screening system that takes X-rays of passenger's bodies to detect concealed explosives and other weapons” (Dec.1, 2006). So much for privacy! In 2008 [USA Today](#) showed us “Body-scanning machines that show images of people underneath their clothing are being installed in 10 of the nations’s busiest airports in one of the biggest public uses of security devices that reveal intimate body parts” (June 6, 2008). If you plan to pass though Los Angeles, Baltimore, Denver, Albuquerque or, New York’s Kennedy airport anytime soon you may be forced to expose yourself. Soon these machines will be in most airports. According to the ([AP](#)) on myway news the Phoenix airport will have a machine up and running by Christmas. “The agency is expected to provide more information about the technology later this month but said one machine will be up and running at Sky Harbor’s Terminal 4 by Christmas” (Dec. 1, 2008).

The war to free Iraq in 2003-2008 illustrates to the world how far modern day technology has come. Many of the weapons, which the ABC news report filed back on July 16, 2002, were used in the second war against Saddam and are still being used in Iraq in 2006 to help keep the Iraqi people free. Millions of people are still watching the war news every night. We saw missiles launched from ships hundreds of miles away with the ability to strike and hit specific buildings. People were amazed to hear U.S. warplanes could pick out a window on the ground and then fire a rocket right into that same window from miles away. Planes without pilots fired weapons hitting specific targets. Computers in U.S. tanks were telling soldiers which tanks were enemy and which ones were friendly for the first time. We witnessed some of the biggest bombs ever made which leveled many parts of the city of Baghdad. One thing that impressed me the most was knowing everyone in the world at the same time watched live as the statue of Saddam Hussein was pulled down in Baghdad by American troops. God allowed the prophet Daniel to witness this kind of technology thousands of years before it was ever possible. In 2004 Japan made it possible for you to watch TV on your new Wristwatch TV. The watch features an “1.5 inch color TFT screen it measures 45.7x18.2x49.4mm and weighs 55g. It uses the Sony TV receiver chipset and can receive channels VHF1-12 and UHF13-62” ([14U News Future Technology News](#)). I know all this sounds like some science fiction book but it is true, and this is only the tip of the iceberg.

In the Science section of the [Los Angeles Times](#) the reader is given a glimpse of what our U.S. soldiers will look like in the very near future. When you see the picture in the report it looks like something from the Terminator movie. “Move over Bionic Man and make room for BLEEX-the Berkeley Lower Extremities Exoskeleton, with strap-on robotic legs designed to turn an ordinary human into a super strider” (March 13, 2004). With this new exoskeleton strap-on device a soldier could carrier 175 pounds and feel as if it were only 5 pounds. When the soldier moves around the exoskeleton moves with him. The soldier need not worry about any joystick, keyboard or anything else to run the exoskeleton. It is truly amazing. If you would like to see a picture of this Exoskeleton you can go to the following web page [www.berkeley.edu/.../2004/03/03\\_exo.shtml](http://www.berkeley.edu/.../2004/03/03_exo.shtml). We received more news concerning the exoskeletons, which came out of Japan 6 months after the BLEEX system was revealed. Japan’s exoskeleton will help elderly and disabled people walk and carry things. “At long last, exoskeletons, once the stuff of science fiction, are on the verge of proving themselves in military and civilian applications. This new generation of anthropomorphic, untethered, and self-powered exoskeletons is marrying humans' decision-making capabilities with machines' dexterity and brute force. November 2005 in Japan according to an article in the October issue of IEEE Spectrum, the very first commercially available exoskeleton, scheduled to hit the market in Japan in November, is designed to help elderly and disabled people walk and carry things. The exoskeleton, called HAL-5 is built by Cyberdyne Inc. in Tsukuba, Japan, and will cost about 1.5 million yen (around US \$13,800)” ([Smart Economy](#)



Sept. 26, 2005). By 2007 these exoskeleton systems have been modified, they are now being used to help people with walking disorders. "A robotic exoskeleton controlled by the wearer's own nervous system could help users regain limb function, which is encouraging news for people with partial nervous system impairment, say University of Michigan researchers. The ankle exoskeleton developed at U-M was worn by healthy subjects to measure how the device affected ankle function. Ferris and former U-M doctoral student Keith Gordon, who is now a post-doctoral fellow at the Rehabilitation Institute of Chicago, showed that the wearer of the U-M ankle exoskeleton could learn how to walk with the exoskeleton in about 30 minutes. Additionally, the wearer's nervous system retained the ability to control the exoskeleton three days later" ([Science Daily](#) Feb. 9, 2007). Heck, in 2008 you can even buy a pair of "Smart Shoes". These "Smart Shoes" are sold by Adidas. News about the shoes say "The adidas-I is gaining attention as the first of its kind to use an embedded computer chip that adjusts the cushioning of the shoe based on a runner's weight, speed and running terrain" ([HoustonChronicle.com](#) March 19, 2005). These shoes will come in handy for those people who ignore the warning given to us by the Savior Jesus. Who knows very soon you may need shoes like this to run away from robobugs, (spiders), which can be used to hunt a person down. ). "British defence giant BAE Systems is creating a series of tiny electronic spiders, insects and snakes that could become the eyes and ears of soldiers on the battlefield, helping to save thousands of lives. Prototypes could be on the front line by the end of the year, scuttling into potential danger areas such as booby-trapped buildings or enemy hideouts to relay images back to troops safely positioned nearby" ([dailymail](#) May 5, 2008). If you are reading this book on the Internet go to the link at the end of this chapter to see a picture of what these robobugs will be able to do. If the military can use these spiders to hunt the enemy so could any police department.

People who refuse Jesus' invitation for Salvation will need shoes like this, they will need all the help they can get when they try to run away from the antichrist. Speaking of the Antichrist, in the book of Revelation Jesus warned a false prophet would come in the end times to assist the Antichrist, who is also called the (beast). The Antichrist or (beast) will receive a wound in his head and appear to be dead, but he will rise again as if he rose from the dead. During this time the false prophet will set up an image of the Antichrist, and this image will come to life. This image of the beast will speak and the whole world will be forced to worship this image of the beast. This is what Jesus told John to write. "And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed" (Rev.13: 13-15).

No other generation in the history of this planet could have ever made an exact image of a man come to life and speak, not until our generation. We now know there are two ways this can be done. First, at the Tokyo University of Science associate professor Hiroshi Kobayashi, has done just that. She has made a robot in her own image that is life like and acts just like a human. The robot's name is Saya, and the inventor of Saya says, "I almost feel like she's a real person". A short section from this [smh.com](#) news tells some of what robot "Saya" can do. "Saya, a perky receptionist in a smart canary-yellow suit, beamed a smile from behind the "May I Help You?" sign on her desk, offering greetings and answering questions posed by visitors at a local university. But when she failed to welcome a workman who had just walked by, a professor stormed up to her and dished out a harsh reprimand. "You're so stupid!" said the professor, Hiroshi Kobayashi, towering over her desk. "Eh?" she responded, her face wrinkling into a scowl. "I tell you, I am not stupid!" The truth is, Saya isn't even human. But in a country where robots are changing the way people live, work, play and even love, that doesn't stop Saya the cyber-receptionist from defending herself from men who are out of line. With voice recognition technology allowing 700 verbal responses and an almost infinite number of facial expressions from joy to despair, surprise to rage, Saya may not be biological - but she is nobody's fool" ([The Sydney Morning Herald](#) March 14, 2005). When you see videos of these robots it is very hard to even tell they aren't human. For example, Hanson Robotics now has a male robot named Jules. Jules is more life like and functions like Saya. I recommend you go to the links I provided for you in order to see these robots for yourself. No one can say they are 100% sure this is how it will go down, but the false prophet will make an exact image of the man (beast) and it is very possible he may use a robot in the exact image of the antichrist. What I want you to understand is this, there is that possibility he may use this technology to deceive people. I can assure you this, if you miss the rapture of the church you will find out just how this image of the beast comes to life. These robots are so life like it is scary. Please go to the links and see what I am talking about! Links are at the end of this chapter. Speaking about robots, [Reuters](#) just released a report, which they entitled, "Robot with soft hands chats, serves meal". Reuters stated, "A pearly white robot that looks a little like E.T. boosted a man out of bed, chatted and helped prepare his breakfast with its deft hands in Tokyo Tuesday, in a further sign robots are becoming more like their human inventors" (Nov. 27, 2007). As a matter of fact, man has gained so much knowledge we are now seeing new laws being passed to protect robots that they have created. The [BBC News](#) reported, "Scientists are already beginning to think seriously about

the new ethical problems posed by current developments in robotics. This week, experts in South Korea said they were drawing up an ethical code to prevent humans abusing robots, and vice versa. And, a group of leading roboticists called the European Robotics Network (Euron) has even started lobbying governments for legislation” (March 9, 2007).

The second way one can see an exact image of a man come to life is by the use of a hologram. The Daily Mail reported the following from the United Kingdom, “Determined to keep his environmental damage to a minimum, Charles will save the 15 tons of carbon that would have been generated by flying himself and his staff 7,000 miles to the World Future Energy Summit in Abu Dhabi. Instead, a three-dimensional image of the Prince will be seen giving a five-minute talk. Charles recorded the message at Highgrove last month. It will be transformed into a hologram-style image using technology based on a Victorian music-hall technique called “ghosting”. (Dec. 15, 2007). In any case, this is the only generation who could make the words of Jesus come alive. “And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed” (Rev.13: 13-15).

When you see what the U.S. soldier is going to look like you will think he is a robot. “We may have seen it all before in science-fiction films. But the bionic warrior is in fact a vision of real-life warfare in the 21st century. U.S. defense chiefs hope to have their troops kitted out in the outlandish combat gear as soon as 2020. Included in the Pentagon's Future Warrior Concept are a powerful exoskeleton, a self-camouflaging outer layer that adapts to changing environments and a helmet which translates a soldier's voice into any foreign language” (Daily Mail April 10, 2007).

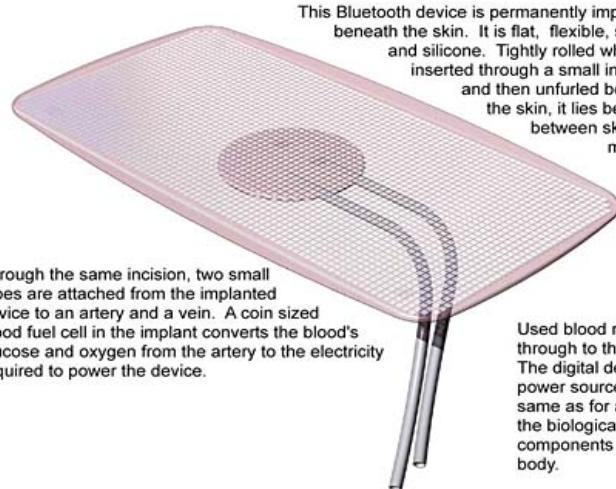
**Designer Jim Mielke, article from Core 77.com used by permission**



Digital Tattoo Interface

Her cell phone is ringing, but the display is turned off. She lightly pushes a small dot on the skin on her left forearm to suddenly reveal a two by four inch tattoo with the image of the cell phone's digital display, directly in the skin of her arm. She answers the call by pushing a tattooed button on her arm. While she's talking, the tattoo comes to life as a digital video of the caller. When she finishes, the tattoo disappears.

1



This Bluetooth device is permanently implanted beneath the skin. It is flat, flexible, silicon and silicone. Tightly rolled when it's inserted through a small incision, and then unfurled beneath the skin, it lies benignly between skin and muscle.

Through the same incision, two small tubes are attached from the implanted device to an artery and a vein. A coin sized blood fuel cell in the implant converts the blood's glucose and oxygen from the artery to the electricity required to power the device.

Used blood returns through to the vein. The digital device's power source is the same as for all of the biological components in the body.

2

The surface of the implant that faces the underside of the skin is covered with a matrix of field producing pixels that activate a matching matrix of pixels tattooed onto the surface of the skin above the implant. The field penetrates the skin to drive the tattooed display, while the skin continues to provide its function of sealing the body from the world. The surface of the implant is also a touch screen control, pressed through the skin. Rather than ink, tiny clusters of microscopic spheres are injected, like tattoo ink, into the skin. Each sphere is filled with a field sensitive material that changes from clear to black when a field in the matrix is turned on.



This device communicates wirelessly with the world as well as with other devices implanted in the same body. It is always present, always on, but out of sight and non-obtrusive. It also continually monitors for many blood disorders, alerting the person of a health problem: A human version of the check engine light. Product styling is the latest and coolest downloaded display interface showing on any tattoo on the block. This product is waterproof and it is powered by pizza.

3

What you need to know is the Digital Tattoo Interface product is still just a concept, with no word on plans for commercialization. However, if this design takes the lead as in all the science fiction movies, I predict it will hit the market in a year or so. The VeriChip implant was also a design concept and it is already being implanted into people's hands to monitor them.

Speaking of running, have people been running to and fro as the prophecy said they would? You bet! Who would have imagined that we would advance from the Wright brothers' first flight of 120 feet in 1906 to putting Neil Armstrong, and Edwin E. Aldrin Jr. on the moon in 1969! The Mars Pathfinder sheltered inside four airbags has bounced onto the red planet and began to gather information about this legendary planet. One newspaper headlined, "Earth Invades Mars." High-tech space technology has placed complex Communications satellites in space, orbiting the earth, transmitting television programs throughout the world and, gathering information about troop movements, storm systems, weather patterns and, many other scientifically important data." In the February 2, 2004 report on [Space.com](#) we learned, "For the first time in history, two fully operational rovers are on the surface of Mars, conducting science that's never been done before." People around the world can surf the Net and watch the Rover move about the planet. Never before could any other generation use such communication worldwide. What about the part of the prophecy, which said people, would be traveling back and forth on earth? According to stats taken at the end of 2004 by the International Air Transport Association "Over 1.8 billion people traveled safely in 2004." ([People's Daily Online](#) March 8, 2005) As each year passes more people are on the move. "The International Air [Transport Association](#) (IATA) released international traffic data for May 2006 showing 7% growth in passenger demand and 5.1% growth for freight over the same period in 2005" (June 30, 2006).

Millions of people around the world are running back and forth for numerous reasons. The next article gives just one reason why so many people have been forced to move. "Natural disasters have been taking place right from the beginning of the history, but what is recent is the potential for large movement of people resulting from a combination of resources depletion, the irreversible destruction of the environment and population growth among others." This article went on to report "that 25 million people are uprooted due to environment causes, exceeding 22 million refugees of civil war and persecution" ([India's National Newspaper](#) June 11, 2004). Natural disasters over the past 5 years have forced millions of people to leave their homes, and seek a new place to live. A good example of what I am talking about is found in this report from the [Christian Science Monitor](#) "It is of little consolation to the 200,000 Haitians left homeless by hurricane Jeanne, or to the relatives of the 2,400 estimated dead, but next door in the Dominican Republic, the same wind and rain killed just 11 people" (Sept. 29, 2004). On December 26, 2004 a 9.0 earthquake hit Indonesia, which caused a tsunamis. The after effects of this wave left some 300,000 people homeless. Thousands had to run, and they are still moving trying to find a new place to live. On October 7, 2007 at least a million people were on the move again. News from Beijing over the (AP) reported, "A powerful storm drenched China's southeast coast Sunday after killing five people on Taiwan and prompting the mainland to evacuate more than 1 million people, the government said" ([MyWay.com](#) (AP) Nov. 7, 2007).

No matter how you look at it the prophecy has been fulfilled. People are doing exactly what the Prophet Daniel was told to write. Not only have more people traveled because they wanted to but more people have been forced to travel against their will. You want to see people running back and forth for yourself? On any given week turn on the news and watch and observe it. I assure you, you will see what I am talking about. More recently, April 2007 an 8.1 quake hit the Soloman Islands. The effect of the quake caused a tsunami, which sent waves 13 feet high crashing into the coastline. Once again thousands of people were on the move. In April of 2007 "an international panel of scientists presented the United Nations with a sweeping, detailed plan to combat climate change, warning that failure would produce a turbulent 21st century of weather extremes, spreading drought and disease, expanding oceans and displacing coastal populations ([CNN.com](#) April 5, 2007). We have been witnessing thousands of people being displaced, people are being forced to flee to different locations. What Daniel saw in his vision is already starting to take place. It is a fact our generation has experienced an explosion in technology and knowledge. Thanks to modern day jets, never before have so many people traveled around the world at once. No other generation has increased so much knowledge in such a short time span. The only generation who could have fulfilled Daniel's prophecy is ours. There is one important fact you should always keep in mind as you make your way through this book. Jesus said, "when you see all these things take place know that it is near even at the door". Daniel's book was sealed; however, in this generation it has been unsealed, which proves Jesus is near, very near. Increased knowledge and people traveling back and forth are among "all these things" Jesus told us to keep on the watch for.

## CHAPTER 4 THE TROUBLED EARTH

### PROPHECY:

"And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places." All these are the beginning of sorrows" (Matthew 24:6-7).

### Explanation:

Jesus Christ listed specific signs that He called "the beginning of sorrows". The word "sorrows" here has to do with the sorrows of a woman with birth pangs. We see the same Greek word used in the Apostle Paul's letter in (1 Thessalonians 5:3) where it is said, "For when they shall say, peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. According to Jesus, the signs that are the birth pangs of the last days include the signs of "nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and the signs of increasing famines, pestilences and earthquakes. Let me assure you everyone of these birth pang signs is already upon us, and these pains are becoming much more intense just as Jesus told us they would. This knowledge Jesus passed on to His followers clearly shows Christ will soon return.

I started this time line from May 23, 1977. In 1977 President Carter issued a directive in his environmental message to the Congress stating, "I am directing the Council on Environmental Quality and the Department of State, working in cooperation with the Environmental Protection Agency, the National Science Foundation, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, and other appropriate agencies, to make a one-year study of the probable changes in the world's population, natural resources, and environment through the end of the century. This study will serve as the foundation of our longer-term planning" (The Global 2000 Report to the President, Volume I). This marked the beginning of what became a three-year effort to discover the long-term implications of present world trends in population, natural resources, and the environment and to assess the Government's foundation for long range planning. At the conclusion of the study, a three-volume report called "The Global 2000 Report to the President: Entering the Twenty-First Century" was delivered to Mr. Carter. What follows is a portion of the report's major findings and conclusions taken from Volume I, 1980, p.1. When you place this report side by side with the last days signs given to us by Jesus they are exactly alike.

This 2000 report to the president stated, "If present trends continue, the world in 2000 will be more crowded, more polluted, less stable ecologically, and more vulnerable to disruption than the world we live in now. Serious stresses involving population, resources, and environment are clearly visible ahead. Despite greater material output, the world's people will be poorer in many ways than they are today. For hundreds of millions of the desperately poor, the outlook for food and other necessities of life will be no better. For many it will be worse. Barring revolutionary advances in technology, life for most people on earth will be more precarious in 2000 than it is now—unless the nations of the world act decisively to alter current trends" (Ibid, Global 2000 report). "This, in essence, is the picture emerging from the U.S. Government's projections of probable changes in world population, resources, and environment by the end of the century, as presented in the Global 2000 study. They do not predict what will occur. Rather, they depict conditions that are likely to develop if there are no changes in public policies, institutions, or rates of technological advance, and if there are no wars, or other major disruptions" (Ibid, Global 2000 report).

Since the report was written 27 years ago every concern stated in that report has become a reality. Our planet has experienced major disruptions including wars, famines, pestilence, plagues and major changes in the weather all of which were predicted as signs of birth pangs. Count on things getting worse, a lot worse. Before a woman gives birth her labor becomes much more intense.

Reports in 2006 predict this planet is headed for even bigger problems. A major part of Carter's 2000 report centered on the effects of war. War and rumors of war is a major sign of the last days given to us by Jesus. The findings of the 2000 report run parallel to the warning Jesus said would occur prior to His return. Five major problem areas mentioned in the 2000 report were wars, rumors of wars, famines, plagues, and changes in the weather. In this chapter and the next I will cover each one of these topics in detail. I will provide you with the evidence, which shows what the bible predicted to occur in the future is already upon us. The key to knowing the time of the end was given to us by Jesus, which is found in

Matthew 24: 34. Jesus stated, "When ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors". Never before have every one of these prophecies taken place at the same time except our generation!

PROPHECY:

Wars and Rumors of Wars

"You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom" (Matthew 24:6-7).

FULFILLMENT

World War I propelled the planet into its first global upheaval, killing 14.5 million civilians and military personnel. During World War II we found ourselves in another global war which eliminated 22 million civilians and military personnel (which included 7 million Jews) during the 4-year conflict. Since the Second World War, "wars and rumors of wars" have become common occurrences in the news every single day.

"The Third World Cockpit of Turmoil" a report in the June 25, 1979 issue of U.S. News & World Report reported, "War, famine, repression, overcrowding—pressure for change is turning one developing land after another into a global flash point. It's a pattern with big danger for the U.S. and Russia" (p.51). The report stated, "As the danger of open conflict between major powers recedes, a new era is emerging as the political focus of international turmoil and conflict. This is the Third World, a group of about 135 developing nations with three-fourths of the earth's inhabitants across South Asia, the Middle East, Africa and Central America, border disputes and social upheaval are igniting countless conflicts that could engulf whole regions and threaten the strategic interests of the superpowers" (Ibid, p.51). Anyone who reads the newspaper, or watches the nightly news in 2006, can see planet earth is much worse in terms of wars and civil wars. Just take a look at all the problems we are facing in the Middle East alone.

CNN.com wrote an article on the state of our world. The heading to the article read as follows, "Conflicts rage across the globe" and the CNN went like this, "Civil war. Mutilations. Threat of nuclear deployment. Human trafficking. Starving babies. Those are some of the seeds and harvest of conflicts in Africa, Asia, Europe and South America" (February 3 2003). As you can see nothing has changed since the first global conflict report I showed you from 1979. Most of the reports I have read since 1979 all give the same result from these global conflicts, the result of any prolonged war will be famine.

Over the years planet Earth has never had a time of total peace. Just prior to 2003 a (AP) report giving stats on world conflicts was released. Information in the (AP) report said a quarter of the world is in conflict. "The report, issued by the conservative National Defense Council Foundation, found 53 countries struggled with conflict during 2002, six fewer than last year. But F. Andy Messing Jr., the author, said an even deadlier threat is posed by potential foes of the United States secretly developing chemical, nuclear and biological weapons" (Associated Press Dec. 30, 2002). This is what the Pacific News Service had to say about civil war problems in their report entitled "Civil Wars - The Road to Global Hell" "A plague of civil wars--the most brutal wars in human history--threatens to break out in the world if the United States focuses on the war on terrorism to the exclusion of peacemaking. The horror and turmoil of Sept. 11, writes PNS Editor Franz Schurmann, might be small in comparison." This report also stated "Civil wars are the worst violence in human history" (PNS March 8, 2002). A news article appeared on the ABC News called, "Civil Wars". In their article they point out a number of nations who are in conflict. They point out the Liberians have been in a brutal civil war for more than a decade. Burundi has also been involved in a decade-long civil war and since 1993 at least 300,000 have been killed in this war, and since 1998 the Democratic Republic of Congo has been engaged in a civil war and an estimated 3 million people have died as a result mainly do to hunger and disease. This next report demonstrates in 2006 the situation is worse in the Congo. The title to the report is called "Country profile: Democratic Republic of Congo" and it states, "A vast country with immense economic resources, the Democratic Republic of Congo (DR Congo) has been at the centre of what could be termed Africa's world war. This has left it in the grip of a humanitarian crisis" (BBC News May 3, 2006).

Sudan has been fighting in a civil war for 20 years. The Ivory Coast as has slipped into chaos and ethnic instability instigated by politicians against primarily Muslim immigrants from Northern Africa and their descendants. Other nations in conflict are Sri Lanka, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Cyprus, Serbia, Montenegro, Tajikistan, and Haiti. The list of nations in civil war is growing, and the wars are more brutal than they used to be. For most people this type of news has become commonplace since we see it every night on the news.

Another new threat to our world is coming from India and Pakistan. In May 1998 India tested their first nuclear bomb. India's nuclear test immediately strained relations with Pakistan, and caused fear of a nuclear war. Pakistan had a response to the bomb, which came in less than a week. On the front page of the Los Angeles Times May 29, 1998 the headlines read, "Pakistan explodes 5 nuclear devices in response to India." A section from the Times report said, "The Clinton Administration scrambled Thursday to map out a more assertive strategy to contain the escalating nuclear arms race in South Asia, a situation now widely considered more volatile than U.S.-Soviet tension at the height of the Cold War. The task before the United States is urgent to prevent South Asia from a free fall into nuclear war," said a senior administration official." In 2003 new threats of war between India and Pakistan flared up again. These nations began testing missiles, which would be capable of hitting neighboring nations, and 8 years later this region is still a hot spot of concern. You hear news concerning these problems all the time however; most people do not know it is part of bible prophecy. Here is an example of just one recent report on the troubled region. The report is entitled "India, Pakistan potential threats: US committee" "Indeed, every major traditional challenge to peace and stability is currently found in Asia, from the continuing dangerous stalemate on the Korean peninsula, the increasingly dangerous undertones in the China-Taiwan relationship, and the tinderbox quality of the nuclear competition between India and Pakistan," Campbell said in written remarks submitted to the committee" Indo-Asian News Service Washington Feb. 15, 2005).

Many people believe Asia is a new time bomb waiting to go off, and rumors of war threaten world peace. "North Korea has warned that it has the ability to strike American targets anywhere in the world if provoked. "North Korea's latest threat comes a day after the head of the US Central Intelligence Agency, George Tenet, warned that Pyongyang had a long-range missile capable of reaching the west coast of America" (BBC News world edition February, 13, 2003). The rumor of another war has come about do to the fact President Bush named North Korea as a terrorist nation. President Bush named North Korea as part of the Axis of Evil in our world. Bush made good on his promise to attack Iraq, and do away with Saddam as part of that Axis of Evil. It's now safe to say, the leader of North Korea is thinking Bush may attack him as well. North Korea heightened the alert on July 4, 2006 when they "test-fired a seventh missile Wednesday, intensifying the furor that began when the reclusive regime defied international protests by launching a long-range missile and at least five shorter-range rockets earlier in the day" (AP July 5, 2006). President Bush called the launching of these missiles an act of war, and many West Coast military bases went on alert. This latest development is just one of many examples of new rumors of war. President Bush found out first hand what Jesus was warning us about when He said; "war and rumors of war" would be a sign. On September 11, 2001, terrorism had hit the United States. Members of an Islamic terrorist organization lead by Osama bin Laden attacked New York City and the American way of life. Bin Laden terrorists managed to take over four jet planes. They used those jets as missiles slamming two jets into the World Trade buildings in New York, and another, which hit the Pentagon. The forth jet crashed in Pennsylvania as brave Americans fought the terrorists, causing the plane to crash before it hit its target. September 11, 3,025 Americans were killed as a result of the terrorist attack, and since that date the U.S.A. has been involved in war. Since the government of Afghanistan was harboring Bin Laden, President Bush began to attack terrorism in Afghanistan. When the United States started bombing Afghanistan rumors of war began to spread. People in Pakistan who supported the Taliban government in Afghanistan were getting ready to cross the border and help the Taliban fight against the American forces. Pakistan's government found itself in a civil war with its own people as they tried to stop their people from crossing the border to help in the fight.

Religious and political hatred are the major concerns in the Middle East. Islamic nations have continued supporting terrorists in disrupting chances for peace. In the Jerusalem Post March 8, 1995 it stated, "A year and a half since the signing of the Oslo agreement, it is clear to all that they did not bring peace. (On the contrary,) the agreements were a step backwards. Tension has risen and the danger of military confrontation and war has increased." It has been 13 years since the signing of the Oslo agreement in 1993, and Middle East tensions are still increasing over the failure to reach a peace pact. On April 2004 President Bush told Israel they did not have to retreat to the boards before the 1967 war. This outraged the PLO and once again the threat of war rang out. The Middle East continues to be a time bomb ready to go off, as it should, because Jesus showed us in His revelation a major war would take place in the end times in the Middle East. I will cover this coming Middle East war in chapter 10. In the first part of April, 2004 the Israelis killed Sheik Ahmed Yassin. Yassin was the founder and leader of Hamas. You will learn in chapter 10 the Hamas is a military group bent on the destruction of the nation Israel. Two weeks after Yassin was killed, the Israeli military killed the new Hamas leader Abdel Aziz Rantisi. Rantisi was Hamas' "top leader in Gaza and one of the most hard-line members of the militant movement who rejects all compromise with Israel and calls for the destruction of the Jewish state" (USA Today.com April 17, 2004).

Every night when we turn our televisions on we hear what nation is about to war against another, or who attacked who and who was killed where. Going into 2006 we will still see the following trouble spots around the world which could at any



time set the stage for another major war or possible a third world war. All these are trouble spots news agencies are warning us about. Bosnia-Herzegovina, Cambodia, Colombia, Georgia/Abkhazia, Israel and Occupied and Autonomous Territories, Lebanon, Nigeria, Philippines, El Salvador, Somalia, South Africa, Pakistan, India, North Korea, and of course the new war in Iraq, and Afghanistan, plus Iran has been warning they want to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. There was another real threat of war before I printed this book in July of 2006. Once again the threat was focused on the Middle East. People from Hamas kidnapped Cpl. Gilad Shalit, a soldier in the Israeli army. Once that took place the Prime Minister of Israel ordered his troops back into PLO territory. "Since Shalit was captured June, 25 in a cross-border raid, Israel has made it clear that it holds Syria and Hamas' Syrian-based leader, Khaled Mashaal, responsible. Last week, Israeli warplanes buzzed the summer residence of Syrian President Bashar Assad. Israeli officials also have implied that Mashaal is a target for assassination" ([Breitbart.com](http://Breitbart.com) AP July, 4 2006). I can't tell you the outcome here, but I can tell you these events will lead to another war in the Middle East.

Please take note of the following prophecies concerning a future war and the destruction of the city of Damascus. In the book of Isaiah God told Isaiah the city of Damascus would be completely destroyed, this is what the Lord stated. "The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap" ([Isaiah 17:1](http://Isaiah 17:1)). God also showed the prophet Jeremiah the same thing concerning the city of Damascus; it was recorded in (Jeremiah 49: 24-25). "Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!" The city of Damascus is today the oldest continuously inhabited city" recorded in the world. The first time Damascus was ever mentioned can be found in the book of (Genesis chapter 14:15).

On the [CNN Presents](http://CNN Presents) show of March 15, 2003, which was called, "Lines in the Sand," Shelia Macvicar talked a little about this issue. What follows below is a short piece from the shows transcripts. However, first you need to know Shelia Macvica is a CNN Senior International Correspondent; she took a trip to the Middle East to see how a war with Iraq would play in the Arab world. From the transcripts of the show hosted you see Syrians are proud Damascus is known for being the oldest city in the world. "When you talk about civilization, Syrians like to remind you, their capitol, Damascus, is the oldest continuously inhabited city in the world, an old culture that has slowly started to embrace reform. For nearly 20 years, Syria has been on the U.S. State Department's list of state sponsors of terror and it has not yet made peace with Israel". Let the record show that since Damascus was first recorded in the book of Genesis, the city of Damascus has never been destroyed, and laid to ruin as was prophesied by God, so the prophecies are still waiting to be fulfilled. The key to knowing when this would happen is found in the warning made by Jesus, when He said, "when you see all these things know that it is near, even at the doors" (Matthew 24:33).

Since everything Jesus warned us about has come to pass, this prophecy must be fulfilled soon. Since Israel became a nation again in 1948 Syria has on many occasions tried to destroy Israel but God has protected her. Current events in 2007 suggest the City of Damascus may be destroyed by Israel in the very near future. In July 2006 all hell broke out again in the Middle East and this time the conflict involved Syria again. Every news agency covered the battle, because they understand another major war is coming. One "London-based Arabic language newspaper called Al-Hayat reported the following: "Israel gave Syria 72 hours to stop Hizbullah's activity, bring about release of kidnapped IDF troops". The paper went on to say, "Washington has information according to which Israel gave Damascus 72 hours to stop Hizbullah's activity along the Lebanon-Israel border and bring about the release of the two kidnapped IDF soldiers or it would launch an offensive with disastrous consequences" ([netnews.com](http://netnews.com) July, 2006). Syrian President Assad made his position on the crisis when he stated, "The Syrian people are ready to extend full support to the Lebanese people and their heroic resistance to remain steadfast and confront the barbaric Israeli aggression and its crimes," said a communique from the party's national command issued after a meeting" ([netnews.com](http://netnews.com) July 15, 2006).

The disastrous consequences Israel warned Syria about did not materialize and the fulfillment of this prophecy is still to take place in the near future. In any case this is a good example of a major birth pang. In September 2007 Israel attacked Syria again. This time it was to take out a nuclear plant that Syria was building with the help of North Korea. "The Israeli security establishment has become increasingly concerned about significant Syrian weapons acquisitions, forward deployment of forces, training exercises, and directives about a possible war. Israeli military officials to whom I have spoken have become convinced that Syria's president, Bashar al Assad, has begun to believe that he could fight a limited war against Israel. Using as many as 20,000 rockets -- with some chemically armed as a reserve and a deterrent to prevent Israel from striking at the strategic underpinnings of his regime -- he appears, at least according to many in Israel's intelligence community, to believe he could fight a war on his terms. He was impressed by what Hezbollah did in the war with Israel in the summer of 2006 and believes he, too, could win by not losing in a limited war" ([CBSnews.com](http://CBSnews.com) Sept. 24,

2007). What does all this tension between Israel and Syria mean? It points to two facts, the destruction of the city of Damascus as warned in prophecy is closer than most think, and Jesus words of wars and rumors of wars have come true. One leader to recognize this fact is King Abdullah. "Saudi Arabia's king has warned the current crisis between Lebanon, the Palestinians and Israel could spark a full-scale Middle East war. King Abdullah has also pledged \$500m to rebuild Lebanon and \$250m to help the Palestinians. "If the peace option fails because of Israeli arrogance, there will be no other option but war," Saudi state television quoted the king as saying in an official statement. "No one can predict what will happen if things get out of control" ([SkyNews](#) July, 25 2006). The truth is, we don't have to predict, the bible tells us exactly what is to happen.

In 2007 our planet was and still is plagued by war. Here is a short list of the main warring parties: This information was taken from a report which was entitled, "Significant Ongoing Armed Conflicts, 2007". Middle East - U.S. and UK vs. Iraq, Israel vs. Palestinians. America is now listed as rumors of war against Iran spread. News from the [Debka file](#) reported, "In his briefing to the Israeli cabinet Sunday, April 1, Maj. Gen. Amos Yadlin, AMAN chief, reported that Iran, Syria, Hizballah and Hamas expect the United States to attack Iran in the summer and they are preparing to retaliate by going to war with Israel. In Yadlin's view, a proliferation of players and the many imponderables could ignite a conflict, which none of the parties wants – as happened in the Six Day War of 1967"(April 2, 2007). Africa - Algeria vs. Armed Islamic Group (GIA), Côte d'Ivoire vs. rebels, Democratic Republic of Congo and allies vs. Rwanda, Uganda, and indigenous rebels, Somalia vs. rival clans and Islamic groups, Sudan vs. Darfur rebel groups, Uganda vs. Lord's Resistance Army (LRA), Asia - Afghanistan: U.S., UK, and Coalition Forces vs. al-Qaeda and Taliban, India vs. Kashmiri separatist groups/Pakistan, India vs. Assam insurgents (various), Indonesia vs. Papua (Irian Jaya) separatists, Philippines vs. Mindanaoan separatists, Sri Lanka vs. Tamil Eelan, Latin America - Colombia vs. National Liberation Army, Colombia vs. Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia, Colombia vs. Autodefensas Unidas de Colombia, Europe - Russia vs. Chechen separatists.

In 2008 the wars continues to spread. The PLO and Hamas in the Gaza are still shelling Israel. Both the Iraq and Afghanistan wars are still running their course and now Russia has begun to move their newfound military machine into Georgia. In August 2008 "Russia sent troops and dozens of tanks and armoured vehicles into the breakaway Georgian province of South Ossetia today, vowing to protect its citizens in a move described by Tbilisi's pro-Western Government as an act of war. A South Ossetian rebel minister said that more than 1,000 people had been killed in overnight shelling of the city of Tskhinvali, the separatist capital which Georgia claimed today to have captured. In probably the most serious regional crisis since the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, at least 50 Russian tanks – and possibly many more – rumbled through the Roki tunnel, which cuts through the Caucasus mountains separating South Ossetia from the Russian province of North Ossetia" ([timesonline](#) Aug. 8, 2008). This is the first time in many years Russia has shown any military force, so why now? Now that Russia has billions of dollars as the result of their finding oil they have rebuild their war machine and are just now deminstrating their strength. The real reason for this is to fulfill the Ezekiel prophecy. Soon Russia will think they are untouchable in the realm of national affairs.

In August another war broke out in the Philippines. "Nearly 130,000 people have fled their homes following renewed fighting in the southern Philippines between the army and Muslim rebels, officials have said" ([BBC News](#) Aug. 11, 2008). China has recently been attacked, "Sixteen Chinese policemen have been killed in an attack on a border post in the restive Muslim region of Xinjiang, state media say. Two attackers reportedly drove up to the post in a rubbish truck and threw two grenades, before moving in to attack the policemen with knives. The attack came four days before the opening ceremony of the Olympic Games" ([BBC News](#) Aug. 4, 2008). Six days later the BBC reported more deadly violence hit west China. In that report we learned that "Seven militants and a security guard have been killed after a series of bombings in China's north-western region of Xinjiang" ([BBC News](#) Aug. 10. 2008).

At the time I was completing my updated book in August 2008, nations from the Middle East were again meeting in Washington to discuss new peace talks. Everyone knows and is waiting for the Middle East time bomb to go off. Almost every night the news covers stories relating to Israel, Iran, Iraq, Syria and Afghanistan. Right now the world is waiting to see if Israel is going to attack Iran's nuclear power site to eliminate the threat of Iran getting a nuclear bomb. The bible is clear about an end time attack on the nation Israel, and this is what the peace talks being held in Washington are trying to avoid. Jesus did predict accurately, when he warned us, "You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. All these signs indicate we are headed for the great tribulation.

## PROPHECY: FAMINES

(Luke 21:11)

### FULFILLMENT:

I stated earlier President Carter's Global Report pointed to major problems in the year 2000. Now that we have passed the year 2000 we can easily see what the 2000 report warned about has already happened. As our nation headed into December 2000 the hard facts from that report indicated the world had reached a critical point in feeding people around the world. Eight and a half years later in 2008 we are living in a time of a population explosion and at a time when nations are finding it extremely difficult to feed all the people. The population alone in China in July 2008 has reached 1,330,044,605 people. Over the past years our planet has been faced with many trying times directly because of war and civil wars, but as of late famines have caused the most problems for governments after the wars were over. The effects resulting from war usually are disastrous for people closest to it. In most cases people end up dealing with famine and starvation. For example, in the war in Vietnam much of the land was burned away with napalm bombs. Growing crops during that conflict was impossible and as a result thousands died from starvation. Back in 1979 for example, Cambodia registered a catastrophic famine produced by savage years of war, repression, and political upheaval. Our current global conflicts are still the cause for millions of people starving to death. When you add droughts to the famine issue you end up with disaster. As I said, I have been tracking these problems since 1978. When I was putting the final touches to this book in August, 2008 I was going to remove some of the older reports on famines, however I didn't because I wanted to show you each year recorded is getting worse. With each New Year the birth pains Jesus told us would come have already arrived and have been increasing.

U.S.A. Today January 4, 1991 carried a front-page story; "1990: WORLD'S WARMEST YEAR". It stated, "The world's average temperature is about 59 degrees Fahrenheit. In the year 1990, it averaged almost a full degree above normal, the highest temperature since record-keeping began in 1951." The same report went on to state, "1990 was a global sizzle with the hottest average temperature on the books." The intense heat of 1990 brought on severe droughts in many countries around the globe. As a result of the intense heat (famines) hit hard in many nations including Somalia. Now scientists are telling us to expect the earth's temperature to rise a possible 11 degrees. Somalia still can't feed their people as of July, 2006 and predictions for continuing droughts are complicating the effort. The key elements in both the Sudan and the Somalia famines were war and drought. In 1992 a relief worker reflected the problem by stating, "There is nothing there...there are no seeds for the farmers, no school, one hospital...I know only Baidoa, but I think it's the worst" (U.S.A. Today, Sept. 21, 1992 p.9-A). Somalia became a total nightmare for the world as it watched thousands of children starve to death on the nightly news. Sudan and Somalia have been a constant trouble spot every year and on Dec. 26, 2004 when the tsunami hit it compounded the problems. Now hundreds of thousands were once again without any food. Relief efforts in 2006 so far have not met their needs and now we are told to expect more famines. Back in March 17, 1993 the Associated Press had this to say in a report called, "Sudan may become next face of famine in Africa." "As the world works to save Somalia, fear is growing for the people of Sudan, where the Muslim government has been fighting a 10-year civil war with rebels in the Christian south. The war has disrupted farming, and both sides have sometimes blocked relief shipments. Aid workers say 700,000 people are in danger of starving and another 800,000 need sustained aid" (AP Santa Barbara News Press March 17, 1993 p.1). Recent news reported by the Food for the Hungry web page in 2005 reported, "The war that has plagued Sudan is one of the longest in the 20th century. In the last 48 years, Sudan has experienced only 11 years of peace. And this has come with a huge cost: over 2 million deaths, 500,000 refugees and almost the entire southern population displaced during the course of the war. The diplomatic isolation throughout the years has been a catalyst to impoverished living conditions and the devastation of famine, which raged through the south during the 1990s. Major epidemics of malaria and meningitis also threaten the region frequently."

Almost every year, without fail, the hottest years on record are broken, and the intense heat is bringing on famines. For example, in 2004 the Environmental New Network released their report where they say, "The year 2004, punctuated by four powerful hurricanes in the Caribbean and deadly typhoons lashing Asia, was the forth-hottest on record, extending the trend since 1990 that has registered the 10 warmest years, a U.N. weather agency said Wednesday" (December 16, 2004). No wonder world leaders are worried about future food supplies and famines. Trends such as these are playing havoc on our food supplies. The ENN also pointed out "The current year was also the most expensive for the insurance industry in

coping worldwide with hurricanes, typhoons and other weather-related natural disasters, according to new figures released by U.N. environmental officials” (ibid). Scientists from the U.N. team also stated, “a sustained increase in temperature change is likely to continue disrupting the global climate, increasing the intensity of storms, potentially drying up farmlands and raising ocean levels, among other things” (ibid). Sounds precisely like what Jesus was referring to when He told us to “Keep on the watch.”

This was the title from this next Associated Press article. “World wonders where food will come from.” That report stated the outlook for earth’s food supply looks grim. “‘We are in a crisis situation,’ said FAO Chief Jacques Diouf. His U.N. Agency projects world agricultural production must expand by 75 percent by 2025 to match population growth. It’s not off to a good start” (AP Lompoc Record Nov. 10, 1996 p. A3). “Lester Brown of Washington’s Worldwatch Institute maintains that fertilizer and high-yield grain varieties have been pushed to their limit in many places. And underground water sources, from Kansas and Colorado to Iran and India, are drying up” (Ibid, Nov. 10). In other words the world can’t produce grain any faster to meet the demands of explosive population growth. Back in 1996 officials from the Worldwatch organization anticipated that China was going to have a huge problem feeding their nation. Two years later Worldwatch reported China’s population had grown by nearly 700 million people since the mid-century. Currently China is struggling with over population, and the forces of nature”. Speaking about the population increase, read what People and Planet had to say about the problem. “For several decades, the increase in food production has out-paced population growth. Now much of the world is simply running out water for more production,” says the report, *Water: More Nutrition per Drop*, issued during the World Water Week conference in Stockholm. The additional water requirements to alleviate hunger and under-nourishment by 2025, would be equivalent to all water withdrawn to support all aspects of society use today, warns the report” (peopleandplanet.net Aug. 17, 2004). Other news about China’s water troubles came in the first part of 2004. The Boston Globe’s report entitled, “Water crisis looming for China, officials warn” stated, “Surging water consumption in China’s growing cities and towns, coupled with reckless industrial and agricultural use, is straining the nation’s already strapped water supplies, the government and several international organizations warn. China’s water resources amount to fifth largest in the world, and its winding rivers have cradled civilizations for over five millennia. But with the country’s population swelling to 1.3 billion, many of China’s rivers, including the legendary Yellow River, are drying up, and the water table is falling” (Jan 2, 2004).

Disaster Relief.org on Oct. 8, 2004 ran this headline concerning famine,” Sudan on Brink of ‘Unprecedented Calamity’ as War, Famine Continue”. Once again a news agency is relating current events to the bible plagues as they write, “The people of southern Sudan can be forgiven for thinking that the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse have descended upon their tortured country. After all, conquest, war, famine and plague have become mainstays in a land where nearly two million have perished since 1983.”

The Christian Science Monitor gave a good look at the issues of overpopulation in relation to food security. In their article called, “The Food Crisis Won’t Be Solved Without Stabilizing World Population”. That report states, “The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) has called the World Food Summit to address the current and future crisis of food security. This is the first time heads of government will meet to address the problem of hunger since the founding of the FAO.” “Although the debate continues, the supply is getting lower (Nov. 12, 1996, p.18). Even if science makes a new discovery that will ‘break through the yield ceiling’ it is unlikely this will happen soon enough to help the hungry in Africa, where the population is predicted to double in fewer than 25 years and 33 percent of the population is already malnourished” (Ibid, p. 18). A focal point of the World Food Summit was how to produce more food for an ever-increasing population. So far, as of April 2006, no one has come up with an answer to the increasing food shortage. Read this report from Deepika, released June 21, 2004 which said “Severity of droughts, floods likely to increase in India:” “Severity of droughts and intensity of floods in various parts of India is likely to increase due to climatic changes, according to an assessment.” People and planet.net had a report filed which read, “Economic losses from weather and flood catastrophes have increased ten-fold over the past 50 years, partially the result of rapid climate changes, the World Water Council (WWC) says” (Feb. 25, 2003). Every year, without fail, we are bombarded with news telling us this planet is drying up. In the beginning of January 2005 the New Scientist news ran an article they called, “Earth dries up as temperatures rise.” They inform us “The fraction of the Earth’s land area suffering drought has more than doubled in the past 30 years. Rising temperatures caused by climate change are probably to blame” (Jan. 2, 2005). So what does this mean? More famines are on the way.

In 1979 a major concern in President Carter’s “Global 2000 Report for the Future” was the fear of overpopulation, and the changes in Earth’s weather. That concern has now become a reality, just like the bible predicted it would! In 1996 they said, “Today the world’s population is increasing by the equivalent of a New York City every month, a Mexico every year

and a China every decade” ([Los Angeles Times](#) Nov. 18, 1996, p. A-6). Global population has quadrupled in 100 years, a rate of increase unknown in previous history. This is not a good fact when you consider we have less food now and it cost almost twice as much to feed the starving nations. At some point everyone will be forced to fend for themselves and we have almost reached that tipping point now.

The World Food Conference provided some interesting information on the state of the world. "Faced with the prospect of having 2.5 billion more mouths to feed in the first quarter of the next century, delegates to the World Food Summit that concluded here Sunday once again appealed to science-to save the planet" (Ibid Nov. 18). Most of the reports I observe about the future of planet earth paint a bleak picture. Alister Doyle, who is an Environment Correspondent, had this report filed. The headline to Doyle's article read like this, "Human Damage to Earth Worsening Fast." "Humans are damaging the planet at an unprecedented rate and raising risks of abrupt collapses in nature that could spur disease, deforestation or "dead zones" in the seas, an international report said on Wednesday. The study, by 1,360 experts in 95 nations, said a rising human population had polluted or over-exploited two thirds of the ecological systems on which life depends, ranging from clean air to fresh water, in the past 50 years" (OSLO ([Reuters News](#) April, 14, 2005).

So just how fast is the population clock moving, and what will be some of the effects of this huge increase? I went to the [Royal Ask Museum](#) on line for the answer. "Within "The Human Factor" section is an exhibit with three digital clocks. The first clock shows how fast the human population is growing. There are over six billion people on the planet, and every second close to five babies are born while two people die. Therefore, the clock shows the population growing at a rate of 2.4452 people per second! The second digital clock shows how much productive land is left in the world, in hectares. Every 7.67 seconds, one hectare disappears from the clock. This represents the land that produces our food, provides us with lumber, and purifies the atmosphere and controls climate. The loss is due largely to deforestation, but also to urbanization, erosion, drought, and salt contamination. The third clock shows how fast species are going extinct on the planet. It shows one species disappearing every hour and 45 minutes (5000/year). This is a very conservative estimate of species extinction, since Population Action International states that we could be losing as many as 100,000 species each year! This is more than 100 times the rate of species extinction that would occur without the influence of human activity" (April 14, 2005). I said it before, these are the birth pains Jesus speaks of. You run out of productive land to plant crops, the less food people will have to eat and the less food people have to eat will only causes more conflicts.

Let's take an isolated look at North Korea so you can see how things over the years have gone from bad to worse. North Korea has been a nation struggling for the last several years. "While the situation in North Korea is not like famines in Africa, where people have died directly from lack of food, Douglas Coutts of the World Food Program said "probably a lot" of North Koreans have died from disease brought on by food shortages and a collapsing health care system" ([AP Santa Barbara News-Press](#) Dec. 5, 1997 p. B-9). In 1997 relief organizations like The World Food Program were making efforts to supply 7 1/2 million people with food in North Korea. Since 1995 North Korea has had to deal with mass starvation where as many as 800,000 people have died of malnutrition each year. U.S. observers have confirmed the grim reality. By the end of 2003 there were some sickening reports coming out of North Korea. One such report hit the wire on Aug. 6, 2003. Headlines read, "Famine-struck N Koreans eating children." Aid agencies are alarmed by refugees' reports that children have been killed and corpses cut up by people desperate for food. Requests by the United Nations World Food Program (WFP) to be allowed access to "farmers' markets", where human meat is said to be traded, have been turned down by Pyongyang, citing "security reasons" ([news.telegraph.co.uk](#) Aug. 6, 2003). Has the situation gotten better since 2003? No! In "As North Korea threatens to bolster its nuclear arsenal, millions of its undernourished citizens are barely subsisting because of severe food shortages, according to the U.N. food agency." This same report states, "A quarter of North Korea's 23.7 million people will again need outside food aid in 2005" ([CNN](#) Feb.10, 2005. Seven months later another prediction on the woes of North Korean came to light. "The economy in North Korea, which for years has been struggling from natural disasters and Stalinist planning is now facing a new set of challenges. A slow post harvest season and insufficient aid has left the country on the brink of a humanitarian crisis. According to the World Food Programme (WFP), the cost of rice in North Korea has increased fivefold from this time last year, rising from 130 KRW (US\$0.92) per kg to 700KRW (US\$5) per kg" ([AP-Foodtechnology.com](#) Aug. 15, 2005). What does this mean? Even if the people could get food, most of the people in North Korea wouldn't even be able to afford it. Has anything changed for North Korea in August of 2008? I will let the headlines to a July 30, 2008 report answer that question for me. "UN: Nkorea facing worst food crisis since 1990's". "Flooding and poor harvests have caused North Korea's worst food crisis since the late 1990s and have put millions at risk, the United Nations's food agency said Wednesday. The food shortage threatens widespread malnutrition, the World Food Program said." "The amount of food given in government rations to urban dwellers has fallen in the last few months, as prices for staple goods have risen dramatically due to less internal transfers of food. Rice now costs almost **three times more** than it did a year ago, he said, and maize has quadrupled. But salaries for Koreans have

remained stagnant” ([International Herald Tribune](#) July 30, 2008). As you can see the problems are getting worse only now the price of food has sky rocked adding an extra burden on nations trying to help N. Korea.

At a time when the world can't afford to lose crops, it seems each new storm hits agricultural food producing areas. According to many scientists the outlook for the future is much of the same due to changing weather patterns caused by El Nino, La Nina, global warming, and the greenhouse effects. All of these phenomena have been major contributors to droughts and famines. Food security prospects are getting worse in many nations, and the problem is becoming an important issue for government leaders globally. A similar problem of food security is taking place in Indonesia. The paddy rice harvests in 1998 were the smallest since 1953. It just so happens, the decline in the harvest is taking place when the Indonesian officials are facing unemployment numbering about 20 million people by the end of 1998. Add the fact that an estimated 100 million people, half the population of Indonesia, is expected to drop below the poverty line in 1999. What we are presently witnessing is a making of disaster. "The main paddy harvest has been cut by drought associated with El Nino, while dry season crops have been affected by pests, and by fertilizer problems linked to the soaring costs of imported agricultural supplies" ([Food and Agriculture Organization of The United Nations](#) Nov. 7, 1998). We are reaching a point where it will become impossible to feed so many millions of poor people in need. Indonesia in 2008 is still facing many of the same problems, and natural disasters have only complicated matters. For example, the tsunami of Dec. 2004 wiped out most of the food sources for many of the Asian nations and four years later these nations are still in trouble. The birth pains are getting worse just as Jesus warned they would.

The headline to this next report read, "Malthus may be right; fast-growing world face famines." The Associated Press report about Malthus said, "In the 18th Century, Thomas Malthus, a gloomy English clergyman-economist, predicted excess population growth would be controlled by natural checks such as 'war, pestilence, plague, and famine'" ([AP, Lompoc Record](#) May 31, 1994). Henry Kendall, Nobel winner and MIT professor, and David Pimentel, Cornell Professor of insect ecology and agricultural scientist, now are saying the clergyman might be right. Scientists are reporting that if the population growth isn't slowed down, Malthus's doomsday warning could be played out. In 1994, projections for the year 2050 showed the population of the world could double to more than 10 billion. As of August, 2008 the world population is estimated to be just over 6.684 billion people. Planet Earth is way ahead of the projections, which were made in 1994. If this is true, scientists pointed out that food production would have to triple, and they are telling us that is unrealistic. Another section of the 1994 Associated Press report stated, "It's clear that the Malthusian thing is beginning to happen widely around the world. Look at the situation in Central Africa," Kendall said referring to civil wars, AIDS epidemics, and famine" (Ibid, May, 31). World leaders are very aware this world is headed for a food crisis even worse then we have now. Here is a good example of what I am talking about. Read this headline from [Newsmax.com](#) on August 20, 2008, "Food Prices to Post Biggest Rise Since 1990". This is what they are warning. "US consumers should brace for the biggest increase in food prices in nearly 20 years in 2008 and even more pain next year due to surging meat and produce prices, the Agriculture Department said". This report also said, "Prices are expected to rise by 4 percent to 5 percent in 2009". If Malthus were alive in 2008, he probably would have thought planet earth was already in the heart of the great tribulation period, and Jesus was only months away from returning to be crowned King of Kings in Israel.

At the beginning of 2001 a report was issued informing the world on the hunger situation around our globe. The headline of the news report was called, "Drought compounding world hunger worldwide". According to the (AP) "The United Nations' food aid is increasingly going to people suffering from droughts, which last year spread to more than 20 countries and affected 100 million people. In statistics released Monday, the World Food Program estimated that the number of drought affected people it feeds soared to 16 million last year, up from 3 million in 1996. The agency says that in the next two decades, nearly half of the world's population will live in countries with water shortages" ([AP Lompoc Record](#) Jan. 9, 2001). Are you getting the picture? In 2008 the fresh water supply is already a major concern. Every year reports such as this 2001 report are becoming common news and every year the news is getting worse.

The report above also pointed to other problems, which contributed to the rise in hunger. They cite problems such as food distribution, man made conflicts and natural disasters, which also seem to be on the rise. Hopes for the year 2002 dried up as new reports showed droughts had continued to spread. This news will again be a concern for groups such as the World Food Program. According to the [ABC News.com](#) the "Worst Drought in 20 Years Hits North China Province" (March 28, 2002). This nation is now facing the worst drought to hit them in 20 years. So far the "drought has also hit the eastern province of Shandong leaving nearly two million people without adequate drinking water" (ibid.). Other news sources have reported well over 4 million acres of crops have already been harmed, and 500,000 head of livestock have been left parched. China has been fighting for years to keep all their people fed. Each year their population goes up, and events such as these droughts can only cause more problems in the near future.



Reports in 2006 and 2007 told the same old story, more wars, famines, starvation, and disease. For example, the [Worldpress.org](http://Worldpress.org) on January 25, 2006 provided us with the most current news on what is taking place in Africa. The headline reads as follows: “[Africa's Development in 2006: Ten Major Challenges](#)” and the report is alarming. This report covers just about every one of the signs Jesus wanted us to pay attention to. “Famine and hunger are on a dangerous march in a large swath of Africa. Millions of Africans face possible starvation in Africa in 2006. In Southern Africa, at least 10 million individuals face possible starvation from prolonged drought and famine. In West Africa, more than 5 million people face hunger and starvation. In Kenya, more than 2 million citizens are urgently in need of food. The attendant loss of cattle and other precious livestock, and limited farming activities in parched farmlands of the affected areas is now responsible for a vicious cycle of drought, famine and hunger. H.I.V./AIDS, TB and Malaria will continue to claim millions of lives. These three conditions will continue to wreak havoc on the health of individuals and the economy of affected societies. The health system of many African nations, especially in Southern Africa will continue to be under severe pressure from the impact of the three conditions. Remedial efforts, domestic, regional and international, are likely to remain hampered by financial, technical, logistics, political and governance bottlenecks” On March 10, 2006 the [Catholic News Service](#) told us “Aid agencies in Britain and the United States say as many as 3.5 million Kenyans face a severe food emergency because of several seasons of drought.” In May 2006 [IRINnews.org](#) ran these headlines. “SUDAN: Fleeing war to face starvation.” According to figures released by CBS News in January, 2006 there are 38,000 people dying monthly just from disease. Right now there are 11 million people in just 3 nations alone. War and the rumors of wars are spreading out in 2007. On April 2, 2007 the [AP](#) stated, the “Darfur conflict continues to grow darker”. It was also stated the “Crisis in Sudan spills into neighboring Chad, causing unrest amongst nation’s Africans and Arabs”. The AP reported 200,000 people have already been killed there since 2004 and in 2008 the situation there is getting worse.

In 2008 hundreds of thousands of people are without food or water. War and famine are a common sight in the African nations. I could go on and on, but by this time it becomes overload, I made my point. A report on what this planet is facing was released in November, this is what was reported. “Global warming is one of the most significant threats facing humankind, researchers warned, as they unveiled a study showing how climate changes have led to famine, wars and population declines in the past.” “With more droughts and a rapidly growing population, it is going to get harder and harder to provide food for everyone and thus we should not be surprised to see more instances of starvation and probably more cases of hungry people clashing over scarce food and water” “When such ecological situations occur, people tend to move to another place. Such mass movement leads to war. Like in the 13th century when the Mongolians suffered a drought and they invaded China,” David Zhang, geography professor at the University of Hong Kong, said” ([The AGE](#) Nov. 22, 2007). I found this last quote interesting in light of what the prophet Daniel wrote. “Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall **run to and fro**, and knowledge shall be increased: (Daniel 12:4). The prophet was shown people would be moving **back and forth** in a day when knowledge was increased. That is our generation. Fact is, this is exactly what is happening now, and reports say it will get worse.

As of August 2008 the world hunger crisis has gotten much worse. This next report from London says it best, “Ration cards. Genetically modified crops. The end of pile-it-high, sell-it-cheap supermarkets. These possible solutions to the first global food crisis since World War II — which the World Food Program says already threatens 20 million of the poorest children — are complex and controversial. And they may not even solve the problem as demand continues to soar. A “silent tsunami” of hunger is sweeping the world’s most desperate nations, said Josette Sheeran, the WFP’s executive director, speaking Tuesday at a London summit on the crisis. The skyrocketing cost of food staples, stoked by rising fuel prices, unpredictable weather and demand from India and China, has already sparked sometimes violent protests across the Caribbean, Africa and Asia. The price of rice has more than doubled in the last five weeks, she said. The World Bank estimates food prices have risen by 83 percent in three years” (news.yahoo.com April 22, 2008). Right now as I am writing this book there are 37 nations in dire need of food. Many of these nations have food but the prices have climbed so high the poor can’t afford to buy anything and we are now beginning to see violence spreading as the poor are beginning to riot.

High food prices can also cause famines of a different kind. [Fox News](#) reminds of this fact in an article they entitled, “Food Prices Soaring Worldwide Thanks to Freak Weather, Global Economy Changes.” Here is what Fox reported. From subsistence farmers eating rice in Ecuador to gourmets feasting on escargot in France, consumers worldwide face rising food prices in what analysts call a perfect storm of conditions. Freak weather is a factor. But so are dramatic changes in the global economy, including higher oil prices, lower food reserves and growing consumer demand in China and India. The world’s poorest nations still harbor the greatest hunger risk. Clashes over bread in Egypt killed at least two people last week, and similar food riots broke out in Burkina Faso and Cameroon this month. But food protests now crop up even in Italy. And while the price of spaghetti has doubled in Haiti, the cost of miso is packing a hit in Japan” (March 24, 2008).

In March 2008 the World Food Program called for urgent help to feed some 73 million people who have almost been almost priced out of the food market. Read what the people at the World Food Program stated,. “We’ve never quite had a situation where aggressive rises in food prices keep pricing operations out of our reach,” Sheeran said. The WFP has issued emergency appeals in the past for natural disasters or wars but never for a market-generated crisis, she said” ([LA Times](#) March 24, 2008). Prices are going to continue to rise. Read what Jesus showed the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6. “And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine”. The Apostle John describes a famine in where all of one's daily labour will go to buy the bread to just barely survive for one day. The current price hikes are the beginning of the birth pains. By the time people enter into the tribulation period you will have thought that these current prices were cheap. In the [World Net Daily News](#) of April 1, 2008 a report was issued entitled. “ ‘Silent’ famine sweeps globe”. The sub title to that report read, “Rice, fertilizer shortages, food cost, higher energy prices equal world crisis”. I quote from a short section of that report. “From India to Africa to North Korea to Pakistan and even in New York City, higher grain prices, fertilizer shortages and rising energy cost are combining to spell hunger for millions in what is being characterized as a global “silent famine.” (Ibid.). Are prices rising to fulfill the Words Jesus gave the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6 concerning a person working all day just for a hand full of wheat? New facts were just published giving us a look at how high the price of food has climbed in just one year’s time. Remember Revelation 6:6? The BBC report informed the public the price of **wheat rose 130%**, soya rose 87%, rice rose 74% and, corn rose 31%. I would say the way these prices are sky rocking Revelation 6:6 will be fulfilled very soon. At a time when the world needs more wheat to help feed the starving people more disaster strikes. This disaster forces us to reflect on what Jesus said about the price of wheat in the last days. “The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) warned in March that Iran had detected a new highly pathogenic strain of wheat stem rust called Ug99. The fungal disease could spread to other wheat producing states in the Near East and western Asia that provide **one-quarter of the world’s wheat**. “Scientists and international organizations focused on controlling wheat stem rust have said 90 percent of world wheat lines are susceptible to Ug99. The situation is particularly critical in light of the existing worldwide wheat shortage” ([World Tribune](#) May 13, 2008). If this wheat fungus keeps spreading it will drive the cost of wheat through the roof! I for one believes every Word of Jesus’ warning is in the process of being fulfilled.

“The World Bank has announced emergency measures to tackle rising food prices around the world. World bank head Robert Zoellick warned that 100 million people in poor countries could be pushed deeper into poverty by spiraling prices” ([BBC News](#) April 14, 2008). Revelation 6:6 hits home when you read this new report. “People around the world are experiencing sticker shock at the grocery store, the result of runaway economic forces that show no signs of abating. Here in the United States, the price of eggs jumped 29 percent last year. Dairy products are up more than 7 percent. And the price of corn has tripled in the past four years. It's even worse worldwide. Globally, the food price index calculated by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations rose by nearly 26 percent last year, compared with 9 percent the year before. So far in 2008, that same index has jumped to unprecedented levels. Spiraling food prices make a triple whammy for Americans, who are simultaneously being hammered by staggering gas prices and the mortgage crisis, with little meaningful relief in sight” ([San Francisco Chronicle](#) July 20, 2008). On July 7, 2008 we were told “Demand for biofuels in Europe and the United States has forced up food prices 75 percent around the world, according to a World Bank report that was leaked and published in The Guardian newspaper” ([news.cnet.com](#) July, 2008). “Governors from across New England, warning that some families may have to choose between food or warmth this winter, have called for a sharp boost in federal home heating aid. The governors, meeting in Boston on Wednesday, said they are sending letters to President Bush, the presidential candidates, U.S. House and Senate leaders and their congressional delegations asking for an increase in the Low Income Home Energy Assistance” ([MSNBC](#) July 10, 2008). In Colorado for example “Xcel Energy Inc. said Wednesday it’s shutting off power and heat to an average 1,000 residential customers every week in Colorado for nonpayment of bills and expects to disconnect 72,000 customers in 2008-a 33 percent increase over 2007” ([Denver.bizjournals.com](#) July 16, 2008). Don’t think this “silent famine” which is now being fueled by sky rocketing prices isn’t hitting everywhere. Americans are also becoming poor and are now being forced to choose between buying food or keeping their utilities on. The headline in the [USA Today](#) report read, “Utilities cut off more customers who are behind on their bills” and it stated, “As skyrocketing food and gasoline prices strain budgets, utilities and disconnecting many more customers who fall behind on their bills, and even moderate-income households are getting zapped. Electricity and natural gas shutoffs are up at least 15% in several states compares with last year. Totals for some utilities have more than doubled” (June 24, 2008). The report also stated, “Disconnects are up 27% for Peoples Gas in Chicago, 14% for Southern California Edison and 56% for Detroit Edison, according to utilities or regulators. In Michigan, where home foreclosures are soaring and the unemployment rate is the USA's highest, more than one in five Detroit Edison customers were behind in their electric bills in May (Ibid.). Here is a fact. Famine is already here and getting worse. There are different reasons that bring on famine and not all famines are brought on by intense heat and drought. This new type of

famine is brought on by the same conditions Jesus warned us about in Rev. 6:6. and it has to do with the high cost of everything during the tribulation. At a time when this world needs more food and less inflation we are getting the opposite. Facts on farmers were made known and that information isn't good either. "In a year when global harvests need to be excellent to ease the threat of pervasive food shortages, evidence is mounting that they will be average at best. Some farmers are starting to fear disaster" "American farmers are planting 324 million acres this year, up 4 million acres from 2007. Too much of the best land is waterlogged, however. Indiana and Illinois have been the worst hit, although Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota were inundated last weekend" (International Herald Tribune June 10, 2008). Recent floods that swept through 15 Midwest states in the US destroyed most of the summer crops. These types of disasters are helping raise the price of everything and will continue to help fulfill Revelation 6:6. One thing to consider is another warning Jesus gave us about the end times. In Matthew 24: 7 He said, "kingdom will fight against kingdom". We are starting to see food riots hit in many places around the world. "Rising global food prices have led to outbreaks of civil unrest in West and Central Africa. While the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank plan their responses to the growing crisis" (bicusa.org March 13, 2008). One of CNN's main stories on April 14, 2008 dealt with these food riots. "Riots from Haiti to Bangladesh to Egypt over the soaring costs of basic foods have brought the issue to a boiling point and catapulted it to the forefront of the world's attention, the head of an agency focused on global development said Monday." "'This is the world's big story," said Jeffrey Sachs, director of Columbia University's Earth Institute. "The finance ministers were in shock, almost in panic this weekend," he said on CNN's "American Morning," in a reference to top economic officials who gathered in Washington. "There are riots all over the world in the poor countries ... and, of course, our own poor are feeling it in the United States." World Bank President Robert Zoellick has said the surging costs could mean "seven lost years" in the fight against worldwide poverty" (CNN News April 14, 2008).

"Hunger in Ethiopia now spreading to adults" is how the Yahoo News started their report in which they stated, "Aid groups say the older victims suggest there is an escalation in the crisis in Ethiopia, a country that drew international attention in 1984 when a famine compounded by communist policies killed 1 million people. "We're overwhelmed," said Margaret Aguirre, a spokeswoman for the International Medical Corps, a Santa Monica, Calif.-based aid agency. "There's not enough food and everyone's starving, and that's all there is to it" (June 9, 2008). Three months later the USA Today reported on how bad the situation has gotten in Ethiopia. "Once, the farmers walked for hours to bring their sorghum and maize here to market. These days they trod the same paths, parched grass crunching under foot, to carry their starving children to a feeding clinic." "A nation that has long seen itself as the most independent in Africa faces an ever-growing dependence on food aid from countries who now must deal with increasing food problems of their own. At least 14 million Ethiopians — 18% of the nation — need food aid (much of it from the USA) or cash assistance, according to government figures and aid agency estimates. Since 1985 the population has doubled to almost 80 million, and per-capita farm production has declined. Meanwhile, the global cost of raising and moving food keeps rising. It all makes Ethiopia's hunger "a ticking time bomb," says Peter Walker, a Tufts University famine specialist" (USA Today Aug. 17, 2008).

In July 2008 Somalia informed us "By the end of the year, U.N. officials predict, nearly half of this nation's population, or about 3.5 million people, will need food aid, a dramatic spike driven by rampant political insecurity, skyrocketing global food prices, the devaluation of the local currency and a failure of nature's mercy, rain" (The Dallas Morning News July 6, 2008). Five days after the report on Somalia came out the Turkish Weekly ran this headline, "Hunger brings anguish for millions of Pakistanis" In that report we are informed "Soaring food prices and shortages of staples mean about 77 million people of Pakistan's 160 million population are food insecure, a 28 percent increase over the past year, according to U.N. World Food Program (WFP) estimates" (July 11, 2008). The BBC News just reported a "Food crisis looms in East Africa". According to the BBC "More than 14 million people in the Horn of Africa need food aid because of drought and rocketing food and fuel prices, the United Nations has warned" (July 22, 2008). I find it interesting that the world will listen to the United Nations when they issue a warning but in general the world pays very little attention to any of the warning Jesus has given us. At the current time "More than 14.5 million of the world's poorest people living in five countries across East Africa need immediate help, the United Nations said, 3.6 million more than during the last food crisis of 2006" (Telegraph.co.uk July 28, 2008).

News from AsiaNews.it ran this headline on October 31, 2008: "Hunger could kill more people in Afghanistan than the Taliban" Facts in the reports showed us "At least 8.4 million Afghans are facing food shortages as a result of poor harvest, drought and inadequate irrigation. World Food Programme calls for at least 95,000 tonnes in food aid by February.(AsiaNews – Agencies) – A team of experts from the Royal United Services Institute (RUSI), a leading British defence think-tank, said that **famine is a greater threat to Afghanistan than the Taliban**. In this one article we see 3 of the signs Jesus warned us about which are famine, drought, and war. Somalia is currently facing the same signs.

One of the headlines in the news today read as follows, “**Somalia nearing a ‘total famine’**”. “Somalia is in danger of descending into famine while the world’s attention is focused on the problem of piracy off its coast, the Red Cross has warned. BBC Africa analyst Martin Plaut says agencies like the International Committee of the Red Cross are very wary about using words like famine. The ICRC’s Alexandre Liebeskind said the violence had made it almost impossible for aid agencies to operate. About half of Somalia’s population is dependent on food aid” (BBC News Dec. 4, 2008). The U.S. has some relief for their 36.5 million on food stamps but in Somalia there is no system to aid all the starving. Right now “the fighting between insurgents, the government and the Ethiopian forces in the country mean aid agencies are finding it all but impossible to work on the ground” (Ibid). What we are seeing take place in Somalia will begin to spread to other nations as their economies begin to fall.

Right now much of Africa is either starving or in conflict and these conflicts are spreading. Today we see “Thousands of people pushed from their homes by fighting in the Democratic Republic of Congo have been forced to return to their villages in search of food despite fears of further clashes. “Refugees caught between the army and rebel forces are heading back after receiving no food aid in six days. More than 45,000 people camped at Kibati, eight miles north of the regional capital Goma, have seen just one handout of high energy biscuits since the fighting started last Sunday. At least another 200,000 people scattered across the Nord Kivu Province are in a similar position. A convoy of UN aid vehicles will leave Goma tomorrow but will contain only an assessment team heading out to begin checking exactly how many people need help and where they are”(telegraph.co.uk news, Nov. 3, 2008).

Cuba is another nation currently going through hell. The Breitbart.com report on Oct. 10, 2008 ran the following headline: “**In food crisis, Cuba limits sales so all can eat**”. “(AP) - Cuba is limiting how much basic fruits and vegetables people can buy at farmers' markets, irritating some customers but ensuring there's enough—barely—to go around. The lines are long and some foods are scarce, but because the government has maintained and even increased rations in some areas, Cubans who initially worried about getting enough to eat now seem confident they won't go hungry despite the destruction of 30 percent of the island's crops by hurricanes Gustav and Ike last month”

The first page in this chapter I quoted from the President’s global report, which stated, "if present trends continue, the world in 2000 will be more crowded, more polluted, less stable ecologically, and more vulnerable to disruption than the world we live in now." Here we are 2008, and everything predicted in that report has come to pass. All the fears for the future are now current issues governments are trying to deal with. President Carter’s “2000 global” report, which was handed to Carter in 1979 stated, "They do not predict what will occur. Rather, they depict conditions that are likely to develop if there are no changes in public policies, institutions, or rates of technological advance, and if there are no wars, or other major disruptions” (Ibid. Global 2000 report). If you are alive you know everything has changed since the global report was issued to Carter, and all for the worse much worse. I hope you are seeing the light to all this. The light is Jesus Christ. If you have Christ as your Savior you need not worry. Soon He will come back to remove his church to heaven. I would be very concerned if you refuse His free gift of salvation. You think it’s bad now? Read the book of Revelation and see what you will be in store for! Jesus said, unless He cut that time short, no flesh would be alive to see Him return.

**PLAGUE OF DISEASES:  
MAN & ANIMAL**

“ For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and **pestilences**, and earthquakes, in divers places” (Matthew 24:7) “And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth” (Revelation 6:8).

Infectious diseases are another form of plague or pestilence, which Jesus put on the list of things to watch for. I would run out of room in this book to cite every report in detail. In this updated book I just listed the names of the old diseases that have returned with a vengeance, and new diseases appearing all over this planet. I will give you some details on each disease. The purpose of this section is to show you everything Jesus stated in this part of the prophecy is occurring now, and things are getting worse just as Jesus instructed they would. Do your own search on the net. Look up global diseases old and new, and make sure you search crossover diseases. These are dangerous diseases crossing from animal to humans. There are thousands of reports there for you to read. The time line in this section starts in 1990s, only because there was too much information on all the diseases. Fact is, most of the diseases that started to show up in the 70's are still with us, and new ones are popping up every year now. Let me show you a glimpse of what is and has been going on.

Tuberculosis (TB), a disease that affects a person's lungs thought to be cured in the fifties and sixties, is making a comeback but in a deadlier form. New deadly strains of the disease are surfacing around the globe. "Cities round up TB carriers as deadly new strain surfaces" Santa Barbara News-Press. Since 1982 TB has been on the increase. "Untreatable TB may become global threat." "The World Health Organization announced last spring that TB's global spread had finally leveled off, but the new study looks specifically at killer drug-resistant forms." One of the latest studies shows a third of the countries in the world have a form of TB resistant to multiple drugs" (AP Lompoc Record, Oct. 23, 1997, p. A3). The World Health Organization had announced to the public that in 1997 nations such as Russia, Latvia, Estonia, India, The Dominican Republic, Argentina, and the Ivory Coast have been affected so badly by the drug-resistant form of TB that they fear the nations' health systems would become overwhelmed by the increasing number of cases. Another study released in the later part of 1997 showed untreatable TB is spreading around the world, and is threatening a global crisis. The study showed that out of 50,000 patients from 35 different nations, a third of those countries had the drug resistant form of TB and the TB cases. "Highly drug-resistant tuberculosis-found in only 13 states six years ago-has now spread to 42 states and the District of Columbia, while the total number of the hard-to-treat forms of TB has declined, federal researchers say" (AP Lompoc Press Sept 10, 1997, p. A6). "It is estimated that 1.7 million deaths resulted from TB in 2004. "Both the highest number of deaths and the highest mortality per capita are in the WHO Africa region, where HIV has led to rapid growth of the TB epidemic, and increases the likelihood of dying from TB" (World Health Organization Revised March 2006).

Here is a short list of what new diseases we have been witnessing. HTLV, virus transmitted the same way as HIV, is not as deadly as HIV. Ebola virus has a fatality rate up to 90 percent. I learned that outbreaks of this virus occurred in Sudan and Zaire in the 1970s and in other areas in 1995, and again just recently in November, of 2000. So far, at the beginning of the infection, 251 cases have been reported and the number is climbing. The Marburg virus is believed to be transmitted by monkeys, is closely related to the Ebola virus. The Junin virus is transmitted by field mice and kills 20 percent of its victims. One of the newer viruses, Sabia virus, was identified in Brazil. Another virus transmitted by rodents, the Marchupo virus, reemerged in Bolivia in 1995. The Lassa virus in West Africa causes a hemorrhagic fever. It affected 200,000 to 400,000 thousand people and killed approximately five thousand. Dengue fever, spread by mosquitoes, emerged in Asia and Latin America in 1990 the Hanta virus, a rodent borne virus appeared in the southwest United States in May of 1993. More than half of those affected died. Since 1993 the virus has spread to 23 states, and this disease is still a problem in 2006. The Rift Valley Fever, a mosquito-borne virus is found in Egypt. The Oropouche virus is transmitted by sand flies and causes flu-like symptoms. Hepatitis C is a much more complex type of hepatitis. The number of cases reported to health authorities has gone up in the last few years" (Santa Maria Times). As I said, this is a short list. I couldn't write about every one due to space issues, but the reports go on.

"Federal officials recalled 2.6 million pounds of Mexican strawberries processed by Andrew & Williamson Sales Co. of San Diego after an outbreak of hepatitis A was traced to the berries " (AP Santa Barbara News-Press April, 5 1997, front page).

The L.A. Times reported on a mysterious epidemic in Cuba that affects the eyes and limbs. Fifty thousand Cubans were sickened by the strange epidemic. Many went blind in a matter of days. Doctors could not figure out what was causing the blindness. This strange outbreak was also affecting the limbs of people as well as their eyes. Similar nerve epidemics have occasionally appeared in other areas of the world, such as Japan and Spain.

Malaria, which was thought to be one of those diseases wiped out, has suddenly returned. The tropical disease has been raging through Sub-Saharan Africa and parts of Asia and Latin America. The World Health Organization has made it known that Malaria has grown worse worldwide in the past decade. Medicine like the once-reliable drug chloroquine is no longer a match for the new strains of malaria showing up around the globe. "Four major U.N. agencies launched a joint effort Friday to combat the resurgence of malaria, which kills more than 1 million- people a year-mostly African children- and has become the most deadly communicable illness in the world after tuberculosis" (Los Angeles Times). It is believed that this resurgence of malaria is affecting 300 to 500 million people each year. Ninety percent of those people affected are coming from sub-Saharan Africa, and the disease is killing 3,000 children a day. In 2004 the CDC stated, "The social, economic, and human toll exacted by malaria globally is widespread and profound. Each year, acute malaria occurs in >300 million people and results in >1 million deaths worldwide. Most of these deaths occur in young children who live in sub-Saharan Africa" "Global Alert on Budding Epidemics Urged" stated, "alarmed by evidence that diseases once thought virtually wiped out are staging a comeback, public health officials from the United States and Europe agreed Tuesday to establish a global early warning network to alert doctors and governments about budding epidemics" (Los Angeles Times).

November 25, 2004. The (AP) reported the United Nations released a new report yesterday saying that the number of women living with AIDS has increased in every region of the world. "of the Caribbean population alone 2.4 per cent of the population, or an estimated 500,000 people, have been infected with HIV/AIDS" (AP).

A USIS Washington article informed the reader, "AIDS May Be Most Serious Health Threat in Recorded History: U.S. official discusses pandemic". "There is a strong case to be made that AIDS is the most serious health threat in recorded history," says a senior U.S. intelligence official. The disease, he noted, now stands as the number one cause of death in Africa and the fourth globally". "The conventional view among social scientists and even health experts long has been that social and economic decay, political upheaval, and conflict are a major cause of poor health and infectious disease spread. Only recently have we begun to realize that the obverse also is true: that poor health and infectious diseases like AIDS can contribute to social and economic decay, political malaise, and conflict" (USIS Washington File ABCnews November 18, 2003). "About 4.5 Million Indians Have HIV. We learned how it is spreading so fast. "AIDS is being spread through India's general population mainly by married men, who have unprotected sex with prostitutes."

Nations from all parts of the globe are filing reports about strange new diseases. Nations such as Zaire, Kenya, Uganda, Liberia, Nigeria, Sudan, Egypt, former Yugoslavia, Germany, India, Cambodia, Indonesia, Australia, Mexico, Cuba, Puerto Rico, Honduras, Costa Rica, Venezuela, Colombia, French Guinea, Brazil, Bolivia, Argentina, and the United States are all dealing with one type of disease or another, and many of the nations are trying to control more than just one disease in the country.

Bacteria in red meat and chicken have forced the public to alter their cooking and eating habits. Other diseases reported by the media are a "Deadly hantavirus found near a forest in Riverside County." "Evidence of the deadly hantavirus has been found in the outskirts of the Cleveland National Forest south of Corona, and authorities are urging people to take precautions to minimize their risk of exposure (Santa Barbara News-Press).

Honduras is another area hit hard by a disease called the Chagas disease. A report out of Honduras "65,000 facing death from Chagas disease" it says, "In the coming years, 65,000 Hondurans in the late stages of Chagas disease will die from the parasitic illness that has infected millions in Latin America" (Santa Barbara-News-Press). Honduras has some 5.8 million people and out of that population there are some 300,000 people who are infected with the disease.

The following news should be important to you because it is affecting more people around the world. Jesus warned in the end times the beasts of the earth would be the cause for millions dying. This is what Christ said in (Revelation 6:8). "And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth." In this generation we are seeing people dying from eating animals that have gotten some form of new disease and have passed the disease on to humans. In the past few years millions of animals around the world had to be destroyed because of these new diseases. Below are only a few of the diseases.

European nations were jolted when the Mad Cow disease hit Britain and forced the destruction of many diseased cattle almost wiping out their cattle industry. In the last decade the number of cows affected by the disease has reached 160,000. The "mad cow" plague swept in Europe, and soon after the mad cow plague hit so did another disease called, foot-and-mouth, which also turned out to be crisis for the Europeans beef industry. Here are some facts on the results of the Mad Cow, and foot and mouth diseases. November of 2000 some 160,000 cattle had to be destroyed from Mad Cow. Just when Britain's government believed they had a handle on the Mad-Cow problem is when the foot-and-mouth crisis hit. In March, of 2001 150,000 animals had been earmarked for slaughter due to the disease. In South Korea the "Korean government was slaughtering 7,300 pigs after detecting foot-and mouth disease at four farms south of Seoul on Saturday - a discovery that sparked fears that the disease could spread further despite efforts to halt an outbreak discovered last week" (News at Netscape May 11, 2002). News out of Bangkok January 26, 2004 reported that, "Indonesia today became the seventh country in Asia to confirm an outbreak of deadly bird flu, as the World Health Organization warned that the virus appears to be resistant to basic influenza drugs" (The Age on line).

Read what the Washington Post had to say about diseases jumping from animals to humans in their June 15, 2003 report. "New Diseases Jumping Into Humans At Faster Rate," is the title to their report. The Post "reports on the view of many infectious disease experts that the rate at which pathogens are jumping from other species into humans is increasing." "Influenza is a zoonotic disease. HIV is a zoonotic disease. Monkeypox. SARS," said Anthony S. Fauci, director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases. "You can go on and on. "The increasing pace is being caused by a

confluence of factors that bring people into contact with a greater diversity of creatures than ever before, experts say.” Here is another report issued in March 2005, and they say, “Since the 1980s, the list of diseases that have hitchhiked directly from animals to people has grown rapidly — hantavirus, SARS, monkeypox and, most recently, avian influenza, commonly called bird flu. With the exception of HIV/AIDS, perhaps none of these illnesses has more potential to create widespread harm than bird flu does” ([MayoClinic.com](http://www.mayoclinic.com) March 3, 2005).

Humans aren't the only ones affected by the new strange diseases in our world today. Life in our seas is being attacked as well. "A Spate of Red Tides Is Threatening Coastal Seas Around the World". "Like something out of a horror movie, the cell from hell attacks its victims in a gruesome way, frequently changing its body form with lightning speed. The unicellular animal, called *Pfiesteria piscida*, has at least 24 guises it can assume in the course of its lifetime. It can also masquerade as a plant or lie dormant for years in the absence of suitable prey. Armed with a voracious appetite and vast reproductive powers, the microscopic animal moves through coastal waters to kill fish and shellfish by the millions and to poison anglers and others, producing pain, narcosis, disorientation, nausea, fatigue, vomiting, memory loss, immune failure and personality changes. Its toxins are so deadly that people who merely inhale its vapors can be badly hurt. "This thing has us scared to death," said Rick Dove, the expert who has been appointed to keep track of the Neuse River in North Carolina, part of a coastal estuary where the organism periodically goes on killing sprees" ([The New York Times](http://www.nytimes.com) Aug. 27, 1998 p. C1). Everyone should read Revelation 16:3 where Christ warned the following. “And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the **blood** of a dead man: and **every living soul died in the sea.**” When speaking about famine most people center on dry land where the food production has been reduced because of droughts, heat, and floods. Let us not forget the food that comes from the ocean. Many nations depend on fishing to feed their people and over the years nations have been depleting that food source. I believe famines will spread due to strange events in the water that will increase. For example the Red Tides, and Brown tides, that destroys the fish. Let me give you one small example of what these tides can do to the fish. “In September 1996 and again in September 1997, residents of Texas's coasts witnessed an increasing problem: discolored, red patches of ocean waters and thousands and even millions of dead fish washed up on the shores. Red tides are produced when microscopic toxic algae increase in number and "bloom," causing the telltale discoloration of the oceans. The type of **red tide** that has affected Texas's fish and shellfish is caused by an organism called *Gymnodinium breve*, which produces a toxic affecting the central nervous system of fish. In December of 2001, another red tide bloom affected the Corpus Christi Bay, causing the Texas Department of Health to ban shellfish harvesting for Aransas and Corpus Christi Bays for nearly a year” ([Texas Environmental Profiles](http://www.texasenvironmentalprofiles.com)).

Jesus told us in the Revelation that the seas would turn **RED** and all the fish would die. All I am asking of you is to pay attention to what was written and what is currently taking place. On June 3, 2002 the [BNET Business Network](http://www.bnet.com) wrote a piece on China's **Red Tides**. “A fish-suffocating "red tide" gripping China's eastern sea has already expanded to an area of 1,500 square kilometers during the past three weeks and looks set to continue growing, environmental monitors warned in the state media Wednesday.” “While China's fishing industry is not threatened by the tide, the longest lasting during the past 10 years, monitors warned that damage to the local marine environment will be "enormous," the China Daily reported (Ibid.). As of July 24, 2008 China has again been hit with another massive invasion of these Red Tides. “With less than six weeks before it plays host to the Olympic sailing regatta, the city of Qingdao has mobilized thousands of people and an armada of small boats to clean up an algae bloom that is choking large stretches of the coastline and threatening to impede the Olympic competition”. “But officials in Qingdao said pollution and poor water quality did not have a "substantial link" to the current outbreak, according to Xinhua. Instead, scientists blamed the bloom on increased rainfall and warmer waters in the Yellow Sea. Algae are now blooming over more than 12,900 square kilometers, or 5,000 square miles, of the sea, according to Xinhua.” (Int. Herald Tribune)

Not only are Red Tides killing all under water life but we are now seeing dead zones in water increasing as well. A dead zone is a phenomenon, which is caused when salt water loses large amounts of oxygen, this condition is known as hypoxia. One report stated, “The number of “dead zones” in the world’s oceans may have increased by a third in just two years, threatening fish stocks and the people who depend on them, the U.N. Environment Program said on Thursday. Fertilizers, sewage, fossil fuel burning and other pollutants have led to a doubling in the number of oxygen-deficient coastal areas every decade since the 1960s. Now experts estimate there are 200 dead zones, compared with 149 two years ago “ ([MSNBC](http://www.msnbc.com) Oct 23, 2006). More news concerning these deadly ‘dead zones’ surfaced in 2008. “A “dead zone” in the Gulf of Mexico off the Texas-Louisiana coast this year is likely to be the biggest ever and last longer than ever before, with marine life affected for hundreds of miles, a scientist warned” ([Newsmax.com](http://www.newsmax.com) July 23, 2008). As you can see, famines can be sparked in many ways. Since much of this planet depends on the seas and waterways for food it would be a disaster for these types of phenomenon’s to accelerate more than they are.



One more major problem for our world is that we have over fished the waters. "Throughout the 1960s and 1970s, world marine and inland capture fisheries production increased steadily, on average by as much as 6 percent per year. In the 1980s, the rate of growth slowed considerably, and in the 1990s harvests leveled off. Around 1990, global fish production plateaued at about 100 million tons annually and hasn't moved much in the succeeding years. While aquaculture output continued to grow, yields from fisheries harvesting wild stocks from the oceans and inland waters were uneven and began to stagnate. A consensus emerged that the stagnation was the result of widespread overfishing. This paper examines the environmental and economic costs of that overfishing." "Over the past decade, it became increasingly clear that fisheries resources that were once thought of as nearly inexhaustible had been severely overfished as one fishery after another experienced serious decline." "The problem of overfishing is widespread throughout both the developed and developing worlds. The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) estimates that of the major marine fish stocks or groups of stocks for which information is available, 47-50 percent are fully exploited, 15-18 percent are over-exploited, and 9-10 percent have been depleted or are recovering from depletion. Thus, close to 75 percent of the world's major fisheries are fully exploited, or worse." (Office of Sustainable Fisheries, National Marine Fisheries Service Economic Perspectives – January 2003). Keep in mind these words from our Lord, "these are the beginning of birthpains."

Once considered a disease fading into oblivion, sleeping sickness is raging again. "In all of southern Sudan, Richer is running the only program to fight the disease, and she is able to save only a handful of lives." "Justin has become home for hundreds of thousands of whip-shaped parasites called trypanosomes. They have fed on his blood and made their way into his brain. Generally the human victim of such an invasion sinks into an irritable haze, slips into a coma, and dies. Hence, the name of the disease: sleeping sickness." Sleeping sickness is infecting people after a fly called the tsetse fly bites them. Once bitten the disease is passed on through the blood. "The World Health Organization estimates the annual death toll from sleeping sickness at perhaps 300,000. "We know that so many people are just dying in their villages, and villages are disappearing, that the official numbers are just a small fraction of the actual cases," says Anne Moore. "This is a classic example of a reemerging infection. This is a disease that was down to near-zero levels and just because they abandoned control, it is back with a vengeance" (Discover August, 1998 p. 87,88,94). How in the world are we going to cure diseases such as this if we can't even kill off some of the smallest problems? Case in point. "Head lice 'are becoming indestructible" "And the bad news is they are becoming increasingly resistant to the most common treatments." Scientists at the Communicable Disease Surveillance Centre in Cardiff discovered four out of five lice were resistant to the chemicals" (The Daily Mail June 14, 2006). A major concern for scientists working to find cures for diseases is the ability for the diseases to change and adapt, just as the head lice have learned to do. By the time they find a cure the disease has already changed and the medications don't work any longer.

In Russia, sexually transmitted diseases have spread to near-epidemic scales. At the end of 1996, Russia had recorded 60 percent more cases of syphilis than the year before. Alexei Karpeyev who was heading the health ministry's venereal diseases department in Russia said, "Of every 100,000 Russians, 177 are now infected with syphilis" (MOSCOW-AP). One of the major reasons why Russia is seeing such a rise in syphilis is the growing number of prostitutes.

A Los Angeles Times report with the headline "Russia Sits on the Edge of an Epidemic" stated, "The coming together of a poor economy, a burgeoning plague of intravenous drug use, an overreaction to the country's new freedoms and Slavic fatalism has landed Russia on the cusp of an epidemic." "At least 201,000 Russians are HIV-positive, and the country's top AIDS fighter warns that the number of people infected but not registered with authorities could be four to six times higher" (Los Angeles Times). "One of Russia's director of the federal AIDS center warned "if just half of the HIV-infected population spreads the virus to one sexual partner per year-which he considers conservative based on the African experience-Russia could have as many as 5 million HIV cases by 2010 and will have suffered 500,000 AIDS deaths" (Los Angeles Times). Official statistics tell the story. "In 1998, the number of HIV cases registered in Russia stood at 11,000. According to the Russian Health Ministry, the number of cases has now mushroomed to more than 300,000. That's a 30-fold increase in seven years. Of course, those are the official numbers. According to unofficial estimates, which many experts believe are closer to the truth, the actual number of HIV sufferers in Russia is closer to 1.5 million -- 1 percent of the population" (News from RFE/RL Prague March 31, 2005).

The Canadian Press on June 21, 2004 informed us, "On Monday, Stephen Lewis, the UN special envoy for HIV/AIDS in Africa, told delegates attending the Canadian Nurses Association (CNA) national convention that the AIDS epicenter is moving to Asia. Lewis said HIV/AIDS could reach new heights in China and India. Lewis gave the audience gathered in St. John a preview of the UNAIDS annual report set for release next month. UNAIDS will report that Russia and neighboring states now account for the most dramatic surge in HIV infection rates. "In Russia, you have a kind of diabolic combination of injection drug use and heterosexual activity which, when taken together, appear to cause a sudden rise in

the prevalence rates," ([Canadian Press](#)). Since drug use and heterosexual activity have not been curbed in Russia in 2006, we should also see a rise in the number of persons affected with HIV.

"America: Awash in STDs" (sexually transmitted diseases) and the good old USA is leading the industrialized world in the overall rates of sexually transmitted diseases. There are 12 million new cases reported each year." The STDs World & I also cite include "HPV, genital herpes, sexually transmitted hepatitis B, and the human immunodeficiency virus, or HIV which is responsible for 90,000 cases of AIDS annually" ("[World & I](#)" June 1998).

South Africa, a new cholera outbreak was reported in Burban South Africa. The Associated Press said, "South Africa's worst cholera epidemic in more than 15 years has killed 111 people and sickened more than 50,000 others since August, health authorities said Friday" ([Washington Post.com](#) AP). According to the news scores this recent outbreak is even worse than the one reported in South Africa in the 1980s. In the 1980s, 105,400 people contracted the highly contagious waterborne disease during a 4-year period. Another outbreak of cholera hit northern Nigeria, and in just a matter of weeks over 250 people died. According to the [B.B.C news](#) dated Nov. 14, 2001, "Records indicate that since mid-September, almost 700 people have been admitted, many of whom have presumably been discharged after making a full recovery. Residents in the state have long known that this has been a very serious outbreak." In another section of the B.B.C. report is said, "The strong suggestion from hospital staff is that they have been asked not to reveal the full extent of the outbreak for fear of alarming the population" ([B.B.C news](#)).

The deadly West Nile Virus, which to this day there is no known cure, has been reported to hit the state of Florida. The deadly West Nile virus has already shown up near Miami, Jacksonville, Fort Lauderdale, and West Palm Beach. News from Reuters said, "With evidence of the virus throughout the state, the virus is likely present even in counties where infected animals and people haven't been found, a state health official told the Times. ([Reuters over excite](#) Nov. 10, 2001). The West Nile virus causes an inflammation of the brain known as encephalitis. "The number of Americans who have contacted West Nile virus in 2002, has already approached 300. The Associated Press wrote, "The disease has now killed at least 14 people and infected animals or humans in all but seven of the lower 48 states" ([Los Angeles Times](#) Aug. 23, 2002, p. A27). As of 2006 the West Nile Virus is still spreading. "Total Human Cases Reported to CDC- These numbers reflect both mild and severe human disease cases occurring between January 1, 2005 to December 31, 2005 as reported through February 14, 2006 that have been reported to ArboNET by state and local health departments. ArboNET is the national, electronic surveillance system established by CDC to assist states in tracking West Nile virus and other mosquito-borne viruses. Information regarding 2005 virus/disease activity is posted when such cases are reported to CDC. Of the 2949 cases, 1272 (43%) were reported as West Nile meningitis or encephalitis (neuroinvasive disease), 1566 (53%) were reported as West Nile fever (milder disease), and 111 (4%) were clinically unspecified at this time. Please refer to [state health department web sites](#) for further details regarding state case totals" ([CDC](#) 2006, update).

A report filed by [News.telegraph.co.uk](#) stated that, "The number of animals slaughtered in the foot and mouth outbreak could be as high as 10 million-more than twice as high as official Government figures." Reuters reported "Hong Kong will destroy another 192,000 chickens as the still-unidentified avian virus spread to another five farms, government officials said." The (AP) ran this next report from Philadelphia." Hundreds of youngsters in at least seven states have broken out in a mysterious rash, and some health investigators suspect it might be caused by a new or yet-to-be-identified virus." "Dengue fever hit in Rio de Janeiro, now the epidemic is slowly spreading to other Brazilian cities and has even infected the nation's presidential race ([LA Times](#)). [Earthweek](#) reported, "At least 1,200 people in the Democratic Republic of Congo have died in an epidemic of cholera that has left 18,000 others infected." The Aids epidemic here in the United States is far but over. Health officials from the CDC in Feb. 2002, are saying at least one million people are walking around with Aids, and don't even know it! In a new 2002, study The (AP) reports, "New HIV infections are on the rise in the San Francisco Bay area, in part, because a small proportion of gay men who are having unprotected sex" ([Sacramento Bee](#) April 4, 2002). The (AP) on March 29, 2002 also gave new figures on the virus, which causes AIDS. "An estimated 28.1 million people in sub-Saharan Africa carry the virus that causes AIDS. March 18, 2002 The World Health Organization once again reported new outbreaks of the Ebola virus in the Republic of Congo and neighboring Gabon. April 8, 2002, Cholera has once again hit in Somalia and in a weeks time 50 people have died. Reuters News reported, "China Estimates It Has 850,000 HIV Carriers." This is bad news for China because it shows the increase is an increase of more than quarter of a million over last year's figure.

A news article entitled "Antibiotic-resistant super bug causes deadly skin boils" reported, "A bacterial infection that overpowers most antibiotics has escaped the confines of hospitals and is showing up in alarming numbers among the

general public in California, San Francisco.” “The pathogen causes painful skin boils and abscesses, and can lead to potentially fatal blood infections and heart damage” ([sanmateocountytimes.com](http://sanmateocountytimes.com) Feb 11, 2003).

Another new mystery disease started to make its way around the world. [The Globe and Mail.com](http://TheGlobeandMail.com) informed their readers that, “The deadly respiratory ailment SARS may have spread to humans from cattle, just like mad-cow disease.” By May almost 6000 people have come down with the SARS disease and doctors don't have a cure. News from [f2\) network](http://f2network.com) stated, “The SARS virus could turn out to be more devastating than AIDS, a British health expert has warned. Dr. Patrick Dixon, an AIDS and global trends specialist at the London Business School, warned that on current trends there could be one billion cases of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome within 60 weeks.” To make matters worse the (AP) in the [Las Vegas Sun](http://LasVegasSun.com) reported the "SARS Virus Mutating Quickly Into 2 Forms" (May 3, 2003). Now that there are two forms this is complicating efforts to develop a solid diagnosis and a vaccine.

News concerning the Mad Cow disease, which also jumped from cattle to humans, was brought to light on January 24, 2003. [f2network](http://f2network.com) reported there were 7 more cases, which have appeared in Japan. Japan had previously confirmed 23 cases of the disease and it appeared they found it in time. However, in March 2006 another cow was confirmed to have the disease, which once again set the industry on alert. Other nations are dealing with the Mad Cow reoccurrences as well. Canada for example, on July 4, 2006, confirmed the 6th case of the disease, which set the Canadian Food Inspection Agency into a full investigation of the problem. No leader of any government wants to hear this type of news. What happens, once the disease is reported, is other nations immediately place a ban on any exported meat from the infested areas. These bans on meat can be devastating to their economy.

In other news, [CNN.com/Health](http://CNN.com/Health) reported, “A strain of bird flu has jumped from poultry to humans, infecting more than 80 people in the Netherlands and killing one of them, the World Health Organization said Thursday.” [CNN.com/World](http://CNN.com/World) March 27, 2003, also reported “foot-and mouth spreads to Mozambique”.

Every time we turn around it seems some new virus has made another mark, or an old one has returned. For example, [MSNBC News](http://MSNBC.com) April 17, 2003, told us "A toxic "Red tide" has killed at least 60 endangered manatees along the southwest Florida coast in the last two months, the second-largest mass death of sea cows blamed on the deadly algae bloom, state biologists said." Ebola came back in 2003. [CNN.com/World](http://CNN.com/World) this report, which they entitled, “Ebola outbreak ‘not contained’”. The report stated, “U.N. health officials confirmed on Wednesday that a disease outbreak killing scores of people in the Republic of Congo was Ebola and warned that the highly lethal hemorrhagic fever could still be spreading.” In the health section of [Newsweek](http://Newsweek.com) May 5, 2003 we read that, "Some 30 new diseases have cropped up since the mid 1970s—causing tens of millions of deaths and forgotten scourges have resurfaced with alarming regularity. According to the same report, "Infectious diseases will continue to emerge" (p 34). May 4, 2003 another report out of Washington is warning new diseases are on the way. The report stated, “Get used to SARS, WEST Nile, Hantavirus, Ebola, Nipah, Hendra, AIDS and other new nasty infectious diseases. Health experts say we’re living in a new age of infections” ([The Mercury news](http://TheMercurynews.com)). September 5, 2003, “The worst outbreak of yellow fever to strike Colombia in half a century has killed 26 people along the border region with Venezuela. In the same report they also point out the “West Nile virus has killed 31 people and infected 1,764 in the United States so far this season ([Santa Barbara New-Press](http://SantaBarbaraNew-Press.com) Sept. 6, 2003). The diseases and plagues are getting worse each year. Not only are the diseases recurring, but also they are all starting to appear at the same time. The birth pains Christ warned us about are increasing.

Read what the [Centers for Disease Control and Prevention](http://CentersforDiseaseControlandPrevention.com) had to say. “Infectious diseases have been an ever-present threat to mankind. From the biblical plagues and the Plague of Athens in ancient times, to the Black Death of the Middle Ages, the 1918 "Spanish Flu" pandemic, and more recently, the HIV/AIDS pandemic, infectious diseases have continued to emerge and reemerge in a manner that defies accurate predictions The past 10 years (1994–2004) have been no exception, as many new and reemerging microbial threats have continued to challenge the public health and infectious disease research communities worldwide” (Vol. 11, No. 4 April, 2005). Below are only some the reports on diseases the CDC was taking about which showed up in 2004.

On March 5, 2004 the [Earthweek A Diary of the Planet](http://Earthweek.com) reported Jakarta and other parts of Indonesia’s island of Java have been struck by an outbreak of mosquito-born dengue fever.” Since Jan. 1, 2004, 22,000 people have been infected with this disease. The new Bird Flu also hit again in 2004. The [Earthweek](http://Earthweek.com) report told us “that Asia’s deadly bird flu is still not under control despite the slaughter of 100 million birds. In 2004 the Bird Flu jumped overseas and farmers in Texas, Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania had to kill thousands of their birds. To make matters worse the United Nations organization in Vietnam has reported that the virus has been found in pigs” “The Avian flu that has claimed 22 lives in the

Far East has now been found in pigs. Because the animals are vulnerable to both bird and human flu, scientists fear the virus could mutate inside them into a super strain like the one that killed up to a fifth of the world's population in 1918" ([Times ON Line](#) Feb. 20, 2004). In the month of February the [NewScientist.com](#) news service said, "Two cows have been discovered with a form of BSE that looks very different from the usual kind, Italian Scientists have reported." Mad cow disease could wipe out the cow industry if farmers can't contain the problem. Diseases are affecting all types of life--human, animal, and sea life alike.

Headlines from this Reuter article read, "Half of Young Americans to Get Sex Diseases-Study." The story came out of Washington and let us know that "Half of all young Americans will get a sexually transmitted disease by the age of 25, perhaps because they are ignorant about protection or embarrassed to ask for it, according to several reports issued on Tuesday" ([Reuters](#) Feb. 24, 2004). Are those numbers high? No! "Approximately 18.9 million new cases of STD's occurred in 2000; of which 9.1 million (48 percent) were among persons aged 15 to 24" (Ibid). Since 2000, the numbers are climbing. Consider this.

Here is a report that sounds like they took it straight out of the bible. In an article written in the [WorldNetDaily](#) Dec 28, 2004 it said, "Quake, roaring sea, now pestilences. Epidemics could kill as many as tsunami, say relief officials." "The United Nations warns epidemics will break out within days unless health systems in southern Asia can cope with tens of thousands of corpses and hundreds of thousands left homeless in the wake of the 9.0 quake-induced killer tsunami that struck 11 nations."

This [CBSNEWS.com](#) report was entitled, "Super-Resistant Superbugs". CBS stated, "Infections we thought we had conquered once and for all are coming back because of a new breed of germs that doctors call "superbugs"--bacteria that are resistant to almost all antibiotics." The latest culprit is called MRSA, a staph bacteria that triggers infections so virulent they can-and have-turned deadly within days". (May 2, 2004) These types of reports have become common news for us now.

The nightly news doesn't cover the issue of "AIDS" much anymore. Maybe they don't want to alarm the people, but this disease is still in epidemic proportions. "Europe's AIDS problem is worsening as the rate of new infections in some new member states are the highest in the World, the European Commission has warned. The epidemic is not confined to the new member states. The proportion of newly reported HIV cases has also doubled in Western Europe since 1995" ([euobserver.com](#) Sept. 9, 2004). News out of India is just as bad. "India has the world's largest number of HIV-infected people, the head of a top international AIDS-fighting fund said Wednesday" ([AP](#)) [My Way News](#) Sept. 15, 2004). The (AP) also reported these facts. "The HIV virus has infected 5.6 million people in South" (ibid). In England the clinics are so overwhelmed with HIV patients they are turning them away in many parts of country.

Was the situation the same for 2005-2007? A recent U.N. report thinks so. "Changes to the environment that are sweeping the planet are bringing about a rise in infectious diseases, the United Nations Environment Programme (Unep) has warned. Loss of forests; the building of roads and dams; urban growth; the clearing of natural habitats for agriculture; mining; and pollution of coastal waters are promoting conditions under which new and old pathogens can thrive, according to research published today in Unep's Global Environment Outlook Year Book for 2004/2005" "Many scientists are now convinced that ecological disruption, dramatic environmental change, and poor handling of human and animal wastes are playing an important part in the spread of diseases such as malaria, bilharzia, Japanese encephalitis, and dengue haemorrhagic fever." Here is a short list of recorded new diseases found in Singapore just in 2005. By the way, Singapore is one of the cleanest cities in the world. So far, Singapore has had to deal with Sars, Asthma, Diarrhea, Measles, Multiple Sclerosis, Yellow Fever, Tetanus, and Hepatitis, which now come in strains A, B, C, and DD, Hypertension, Diabetes, and Chicken Pox, what next? Well in the beginning of 2008 "A new strain of viral disease called chikungunya, which is transmitted in the same way as dengue fever by Aedes mosquitoes, has been detected in Singapore, local media reported Thursday"([www.chinaview.cn](#) Jan. 17, 2008).

Nations around the world are getting frustrated in the fight against all these diseases such as the ones pointed out by the UN. Each year new diseases are appearing and the old ones have returned as well however, they are getting harder to kill. What follows are examples of only some the reports taken in 2005. "22 Countries Carry 80 percent of the Global TB Burden." is the news from [The World Health Organization](#). The World Health Organization (WHO) has identified 22 high-burden TB countries that combined contribute 80 percent of the global burden of TB. These include (in order from highest burden of TB): India, China, Indonesia, Nigeria, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Ethiopia, Philippines, South Africa, DR

Congo, Russia, Kenya, Vietnam, Tanzania, Brazil, Uganda, Zimbabwe, Mozambique, Thailand, Afghanistan, Cambodia, Myanmar. India has the largest number of TB cases in the world, accounting for nearly one-third of the global burden.”

News coming out of Washington informed the reader that, “The latest spate of deaths from bird flu in Vietnam is raising fears that the disease is re-emerging after last year's outbreak in 10 Asian countries. This time, however, there is a new, more ominous concern: A recent medical study reports “the first case of bird flu transmission among humans” ([NewsVOA.com](#) May 22, 2008). In October of 2005 nations around the world were preparing for what many leaders are calling the “pandemic flu”. For example, [The New York Times](#) stated, “a plan developed by the Bush administration to deal with any possible outbreak of Pandemic flu shows that the United States is woefully unprepared for what could become the worst disaster in the nation's history” (October 8, 2005). Every report I have read concerning the Avian Flu says once the flu begins to travel, no nation will be able to stop it and there is no cure for this disease. [ABC News](#) on Sept. 29, 2005 told us, “The draft report of the federal government’s emergency plan predicts that as many as 200 million Americans could be infected and 200,000 could die within a few months if the avian flu came to the United States. At the present time there is no vaccine to stop the flu.” Right now, as I am writing this update for 2008, the Avian Flu has hit Indonesia, Vietnam, Thailand, Cambodia, and Britain. The last news update I had before printing this chapter stated the following: “A three-day council of war on avian influenza opened here to warnings that a flu pandemic was inevitable, could kill millions and inflict up to 800 billion dollars in economic damage if the world failed to defend itself. An influenza pandemic, potentially unleashed by a mutation of the H5N1 bird flu virus, “is only a matter of time,” World Health Organization (WHO) Director General Lee Jong-Wook said Monday” ([Breitbart.com News](#) Nov. 7, 2005). Officials who have been waiting to see if the Avian Flu, (Bird Flu) would begin passing from human to human. This would be their worst fear. News of this very thing taking place was first reported in 2006. “An Indonesian man who died of H5N1 bird flu caught it from his 10-year-old son, the first laboratory-confirmed case of human-to-human transmission of the disease, according to a World Health Organization investigation of an unusual family cluster of bird-flu cases” ([The New York Times](#) June 23, 2006). Have we been lucky not to hear of any other human-to-human cases or, is this one of the major pestilences Jesus warned about just waiting to strike? That remains to be seen but, what we do know this disease is still killing thousands of birds and the number of people dying from the disease is also rising. In June “Hong Kong ordered the slaughter of all chickens in the city’s markets and retail outlets after the H5N1 bird flu virus was detected in three more markets” ([Bloomberg.com](#) June 11, 2008).

The [Worldwatch Institute](#) also posted some of their findings concerning the outlook for 2005. “The global war on terror is diverting the world's attention from the central causes of instability, reports the Worldwatch Institute in its annual State of the World 2005. Acts of terror and the dangerous reactions they provoke are symptomatic of underlying sources of global insecurity, including the perilous interplay among poverty, infectious disease, environmental degradation, and rising competition over oil and other resources. Infectious disease: Several known diseases have reemerged or spread geographically and many new ones have been identified over the last three decades. HIV/AIDS has become a major killer, and an estimated 34 to 46 million people are infected with the virus. The world's economically least-developed countries are the most affected by the pandemic. In sub-Saharan Africa, the disease is devastating education, weakening militaries, and undermining political stability” (Jan. 12, 2005). [Reuters](#) news informed us “Almost 5 million people were infected by HIV globally in 2005, the highest jump since the first reported case in 1981” (Nov. 21, 2005).

The Marburg disease has reemerged again in 2005 as well. The “UN says Marburg outbreak in Angola worse than Ebola, launches aid appeal.” “Marburg is a very bad hemorrhagic fever, even worse than Ebola” ([Yahoo news](#) April 9, 2005). “On July 10, 2008 CDC was notified by the European Centre for Disease Control (ECDC) about a case of Marburg hemorrhagic fever (MHF) in a woman from The Netherlands. The woman had recently returned from traveling in Uganda” ([CDC](#) July 11, 2008). The prophet Daniel warned this generation would be traveling back and forth. All this travel comes with a price. People traveling are bringing new diseases to nations who haven’t had to deal with them. Here is another example. “A rare form of tuberculosis caused by illegal, unpasteurized dairy products, including the popular queso fresco cheese, is rising among Hispanic immigrants in Southern California and raising fears about a resurgence of a strain all but eradicated in the U.S.” “However, the M. bovis bug is **resistant** to front-line drug therapy and adults who contract it are more than twice as likely as those with traditional TB to die before treatment is complete” ([msnbc.msn.com](#) June 4, 2008). Polio, the disease the nations thought had been eradicated, has also returned. The facts I took off the [webmaster@globalhealth.org](#) stated, “The number of [polio] cases worldwide in 2004 reached 1,185, compared with 784 in 2003, the United Nations health agency said. These same facts were reported by the (AP) on [myway.com](#) Jan.13, 2005. Another sickness making a comeback is the mumps. The (AP) said, “In the worst outbreak in nearly 20 years, mumps cases are spilling out of Iowa, popping up in at least seven other Midwestern states and perhaps seven more — leading to promises of extra vaccine from the U.S. stockpile” ([CBS News](#) April 20, 2006). The [Belfast Telegraph](#) out of Ireland

released a new report on mumps in their article entitled, "Mumps and measles on the rise". "Cases of mumps and measles are on the rise in Ireland, according to new figures from the Meningitis Research Foundation. Cases of people in Ireland contracting mumps and measles have risen significantly in 2008 compared with previous years, according to a new infectious disease report from the health protection surveillance center" (July 27, 2008).

HIV and AIDS are still running unchecked in Africa, Asia, Europe, Russia, and many other nations. Sub-Saharan Africa alone in 2006 has just over 10 percent of the world's population however; it is home to more than 60 percent of all the people living with the HIV plague, which now numbers 25.8 million people. Is our situation getting better? No! As it now stands, some 50 million Africans have come down with this disease since it started. In Africa alone, already 22 million who had gotten this sickness have died from it, and we are told it is getting worse. As far as Russia stands, The (AP) tells us "Russia has 334,000 officially registered HIV- or AIDS-infected people. The UNAIDS agency puts the figure at nearly 900,000 and many others say the real number is likely well over a million, around 1 percent of the country's population. The critics also believe the epidemic will deepen amid Russia's decrepit health care system, plummeting health standards, a rising tide of illegal drugs and ubiquitous discrimination" (AP May 15, 2006). May 25, 2006 new fears start to spread because we find out "Six family members in Indonesia who died of bird flu probably infected one another with the virus after a seventh apparently contracted it from birds, raising the possibility that the virus is becoming more efficient in spreading among humans" (latimes.com May 27, 2006). The present warning we are hearing from health officials is pretty scary, they are saying if the bird flu begins jumping from human to human then, God help us all! I remember what ABC News said about this bird flu threat. ABC stated, "it could kill a billion people worldwide, make ghost towns out of parts of major cities, and there is not enough medicine to fight it" (Sept. 15, 2005). According to the Times On Line viruses jumping from animals to humans is now a major concern. The Times stated, "At least one new disease is jumping the species barrier from animals to human beings every year, exposing people to emerging germs at a rate that may be unprecedented" (March 3, 2006). That same Times reported also states, 800 of our present diseases were the kind that crossed from animal to humans. Let me give you stats on how just one of these disease-jumping problems has affected the world. "The lethal strain of bird flu poses a greater challenge to the world than an infectious disease, including AIDS, and has cost 300 million farmers over \$10 billion in its spread through poultry around the world, the World Health Organization said" (Irish Examiner.com March 8, 2006).

Out of Europe at a time when nations are still finding it difficult to feed everyone, we learn "More than a fifth of Europe's poultry flocks are infected with Salmonella, a new report shows – prompting some member states to consider imposing import restrictions on poultry products from other EU states. (EUobserver June 6, 2006). Salmonella is another one of these problems, which only seem to get worse instead of better, and thousands are feeling the effects. Case in point. The "Danish authorities say 35,000 Danes became ill with salmonella in 2005 and 20 of them died", and this is only one small European country. Information relating to American poultry isn't much better. "In fact, according to the Times, there has been an 80 percent increase in chickens infected with salmonella since 2000 – and critics say that the US Department of Agriculture (USDA) simply hasn't been up to the task of protecting the American public from salmonella poisoning" (New York Times March 9, 2006 found in Super Market Guru).

Let me give you a short glimpse at the state of the world as the G8 reported it after their July 2006 summit in Saint Petersburg. The G8 are industrialized nations of the world that include the USA, European Union, Japan, Russia, Italy, Germany, Canada, and France. "More than a billion men and women are unemployed or underemployed while nearly 1.4 billion - almost half of the world's total workforce - struggle to survive below the US \$2 a day poverty line." "Debt cancellation, universal access to AIDS treatment, provision of vaccines for the poorest countries, a doubling of official development assistance as well as the introduction of innovative methods of development finance were among the central, declared commitments of the G8 Summit in Gleneagles a year ago. As G8 leaders met for the Saint-Petersburg Summit, few of these commitments have even been acted upon. Deadlines for meeting, the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), look ever more unattainable without a fundamental shift in priorities on the part of the G8 nations present here in this forum today. Nearly one and a half billion people still lack access to safe drinking water. The world continues to face the scourge of an AIDS and malaria emergency with 40 million adults and children infected with HIV AIDS" (TUC, Trade Union Statement July, 2006). With each New Year all these problems are escalating. On a state, national, and world level, leaders have to deal with much distress, mainly due to the overload in trying to keep up with them all. As you can see from the report above they are lagging. Once they get a handle on one problem, three more problems emerge.

The trend in 2007 has continued. In 2007 more reports of new and old diseases have hit the headlines. For example, "A dangerous germ that has been spreading around the country causes more life-threatening infections than public health authorities had thought and is killing more people in the United States each year than the AIDS virus, federal health



officials reported yesterday. The microbe, a strain of a once innocuous staph bacterium that has become invulnerable to first-line antibiotics, is responsible for more than 94,000 serious infections and nearly 19,000 deaths each year, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention calculated” (washingtonpost.com Oct. 17, 2007). In November 2007 new stats were released on number of people coming down with HIV. “The first statistics ever amassed on HIV in the District, released today in a sweeping report, reveal "a modern epidemic" remarkable for its size, complexity and reach into all parts of the city. The numbers most starkly illustrate HIV's impact on the African American community. More than 80 percent of the 3,269 HIV cases identified between 2001 and 2006 were among black men, women and adolescents. Among women who tested positive, a rising percentage of local cases, nine of 10 were African American (washingtonpost.com Nov. 26, 2007).

Read what the World Health Organization had to say on the subject. “Infectious diseases are emerging more quickly and spreading faster around the globe than ever and becoming increasingly difficult to treat, the World Health Organization (WHO) said on Thursday. With billions of people moving around the planet every year, the U.N. agency said in its annual World Health Report: "An outbreak or epidemic in one part of the world is only a few hours away from becoming an imminent threat somewhere else” (Reuters.com Aug. 23, 2007). I know I said this before, but I feel I must repeat this statement now. Remember what God told the prophet Daniel? “Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro” (Daniel 12:4). Both parts of this prophecy are being fulfilled. Men are going to and fro, (back and forth). The result of all this traveling is man is spreading the diseases at a much faster rate. Reuters also stated in their report that, “With about 2.1 billion airline passengers flying each year, there is a high risk of another major epidemic such as AIDS, SARS or Ebola fever. The WHO urges increased efforts to combat disease outbreaks, and sharing of virus data to help develop vaccines. Without this, it says, there could be devastating impacts on the global economy and international security. Since the 1970s, 39 new diseases have developed, and in the last five years alone, the WHO has identified more than 1,100 epidemics including cholera, polio and bird flu” (BBCNews Aug. 23, 2007).

A new report also shows how the number of bird flu cases has spread around the world. “H5N1 continues its journey through Europe and Africa from its original hotspot of south-east Asia, there is still concern that it may combine with a human strain to produce a mutation that is more dangerous and difficult to combat” (BBCNews Jan.-July 2007). NEW DELHI, July 26 (AP) - (Kyodo)—India's government on Thursday confirmed an outbreak of H5N1-strain bird flu at a poultry farm in the northeastern state of Manipur, marking the country's first reported outbreak since February last year” (Breitbart.com July 26, 2007). November 2007 more cases of bird flu hit, this time in the UK. “The virus was discovered on Sunday at Redgrave Park Farm near Diss, where all 6,500 birds, most of them turkeys, are being slaughtered” (Nov. 13, 2007). In September of 2007 another major Ebola outbreak in Congo was confirmed. In December the Ebola virus had spread in western Uganda. Breitbart.com reported “Three people with suspected Ebola were Monday admitted to hospital in western Uganda, where the virus has killed 18 people and is spreading from village to village, government officials said” (Dec. 3, 2007).

As we entered 2008 we were faced with more unexplained diseases which surfaced. This disease was given the name ‘Morgellons’ disease. So far this strange disease has popped up in California, Texas, and Florida. Local6.com on January 17, 2008 reported “People who report suffering from the condition identify a range of symptoms including vision loss, mental confusion and fatigue.” ABC news also reported that people with this disease “say they have fibers and other inorganic material growing out of their skin” (ABC News Jan.18, 2008). The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention have already been sent out to investigate this newest disease. Those who have been affected with Morgellons complain that it feels like tiny bugs are crawling under their skin biting them. Many people with this new disease are getting lesions on their bodies that won’t go away. The New York Times ran a report on February 27, 2008 with the headlines as follows: “Drug-Resistant TB Rates Soar in Former Soviet Regions”. “Drug-resistant tuberculosis cases in parts of the former Soviet Union have reached the highest rates ever recorded globally, the World Health Organization said Tuesday. The rates could soar even higher, spreading the potentially fatal disease elsewhere, a top W.H.O. official said, releasing findings from the largest global survey of the problem.” In March of 2008 the AP said released a new concerning the bird flu disease. “Efforts to contain bird flu are failing in Indonesia, increasing the possibility that the virus may mutate into a deadlier form, the leading U.N. veterinary health body warned.” “The H5N1 virus has killed at least 236 people in a dozen countries worldwide since it began ravaging poultry stocks across Asia in 2003. It has been found in birds in more than 60 countries, but Indonesia has recorded 105 deaths, almost half the global tally, according to the World Health Organization.” (Ibid.). Alarming news concerning this bird flu disease came in April when Reuters sent out word that “a 24-year-old Chinese man who died of bird flu in December passed the virus directly to his father in a rare case of human-to-human transmission of the virus, doctors reported on Monday.” “The fear is that the virus will acquire changes that allow it to be passed from one person to another more easily. This could cause a pandemic that could kill tens of millions of people globally, so experts are carefully studying every case of transmission” (Reuters April 7, 2008).

When we read the book of Revelation we read that millions of people will be dieing from disease. It's only a matter of time before some type of disease like the bird flu begins to spread around this planet. Will it be the bird flu, Sars, or the drug resistant TB, or any of the other new diseases we are now facing that will kill millions of people? That question can only be answered by God, but take this warning to heart, you don't want to see yourself living in the tribulation to find out. Anyone who doesn't receive Jesus as his or her Savior and is still alive at the time of the rapture of the church will be left behind to live through the tribulation. You do not want to challenge God on this issue! In May "Fears of a virus that has killed at least 26 children in China gripped parents in Beijing as officials on Tuesday temporarily closed two kindergartens amid a spreading outbreak of hand, foot and mouth disease." "Some 11,905 cases of hand, foot and mouth have been reported in China this year, the official Xinhua news agency said. EV71 has caused 26 deaths, largely in Fuyang, a city in China's eastern province of Anhui. At least two deaths were in the southern province of Guangdong" (Reuters May 6, 2008). New stats on the number of AIDS cases in the U.S. were reported on August 2, 2008 by the Reuters news service. "At least 56,000 people become infected with the AIDS virus every year in the United States—40 percent more than previous estimates, according to a report from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention". Only trwo months later the CDC gave us more details on the HIV crisis in America. "A new estimate of how many Americans have the AIDS virus puts the number at about 1.1 million". (Reuters Oct. 2, 2008). Another report issued in October concerning the AIDS virus said, "The AIDS virus is infecting more women, heterosexual couples and gay men in China as the epidemic spreads from intravenous drug users to the general population, a study has found" (Bloomberg.com Oct. 1, 2008). It really doesn't matter which why you look at it, the warning about diseases is already upon us.

In December 2008 Zimbabwe has been hit with another round of Cholera. So far "Cholera has killed 473 people in Zimbabwe in the latest outbreak of the disease, the World Health Organization (WHO) office in Harare said in a report." (Dec. 2, 2008). As you can see there is no shortages of new diseases in the first part of 2008, and more are on their way. Back on November 30, 2008 a Times report said, "The death toll in Zimbabwe's cholera epidemic will soar, according to NGOs which, after upgrading their models, now expect 60,000 infections by March." That same report mentioned a new study out that "predicts that as many as 10,000 could die" (Ibid). These are the facts and they are fulfilling every prophecy Jesus gave us. When you watch the news now you will be able to correlate what is being reported in the news directly to the fulfillment of bible prophecy.

Even the treatable diseases are getting the upper hand these days. From Washington we learn "Drug-resistant staph bacteria picked up in ordinary community settings are increasingly acquiring **"superbug" powers and causing far more serious illnesses than they have in the past**, doctors reported Monday. These widespread germs used to be easier to treat than the dangerous forms of staph found in hospitals and nursing homes. "Until recently we rarely thought of it as a problem among healthy people in the community," said Dr. Rachel Gorwitz of the federal Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Now, the germs causing outbreaks in schools, on sports teams and in other social situations are posing a growing threat. A CDC study found that at least 10% of cases involving the most common community strain were able to evade the antibiotics typically used to treat them. **"They're becoming more resistant and they're coming into the hospitals," where they swap gene components with other bacteria and grow even more dangerous, said Dr. Keith Klugman, an infectious disease expert at Emory University. "It's really a major epidemic"** (Associated Press Oct. 28, 2008).

Life as we know it has been changing before our eyes. Our planet is getting more and more difficult to live on but it isn't just people who are groaning for the return of Jesus. The bible tells us Planet Earth is also waiting for the Savior to restore a very troubled world. "We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time" (Romans 8:22). We are approaching the second coming of Christ. In the simple words recorded by Paul the Apostle we understand the earth itself would experience major troubles in the end times. As time goes on expect to hear more reports such as the ones you read in this chapter. They are signs of the birth pangs and they are signs you should get ready to meet the Savior soon. When Jesus was here the first time the Pharisees and Sadducees, who were the religious leaders of His day, asked Jesus to show them a sign from heaven. This is what Jesus said. "He replied, "When evening comes, you say, 'it will be fair weather, for the sky is red,' and in the morning, 'Today it will be stormy, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. A wicked and adulterous generation looks for a miraculous sign, but none will be given it except the sign of Jonah" (Matthew 16: 1-4). Jesus was displeased with the religious leaders of His time because, every sign for His first coming was written down for them already in the scriptures. However, they were blind to the signs or they just plainly refused to believe him. We now have a repeat of His warnings, and God has given you a choice. Jesus said, "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad" (Matthew 12:30).

## CHAPTER 5

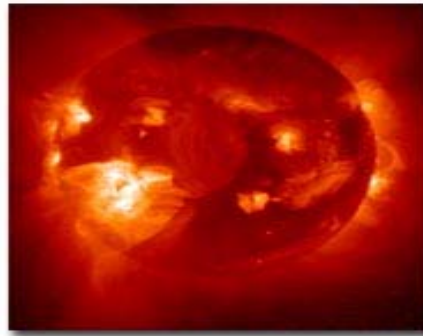
### NATURE GONE RAMPANT

#### PROPHECY:

##### Intense Heat

"And there shall be signs in the sun," (Luke 21:25). "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him...Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had one" (Revelation 16:8-11). "and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven (Luke 21: 11).

"Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat:" (Rev. 7: 15,16).



NOAA Library

#### FULFILLMENT

Jesus instructed us that in the end times intense heat from the sun would pour down on earth and the sky would also yield signs as well. A result of the sun's intense heat would have a two-fold result. The intense heat would not only scorch the earth and cause famines, and droughts, but people would begin breaking out with sores on their skin as well. These sores would cause a great deal of pain. Are the signs Jesus warned us about in these prophecies taking place today? There is no question that they are. One can conclude if you have high extremes in temperatures worldwide, then what would follow would be droughts, famines, and water shortages. This planet has been getting hotter and hotter each year. Here is the bottom line. Every year reports are being issued on breaking heat records. Each New Year the heat has destroyed numerous crops around the world. As you will see the sun is now taking its toll on the worlds' economy, the land, and people. You will see reports of heat waves and the affects have become quite common for the past 15 years. For example in the summer of 1998 temperatures in Texas for reached in the 100s for almost a month straight. Texas lost almost \$1.7 billion in agriculture. Each year there is more damage by the sun. Political unrest, economic instability, overpopulation and global weather changes have all contributed to the increase of famines throughout the world. You want reality? Jesus' warning better be taken seriously by everyone because, everything will be affected one way or another. CBS issued a report, which ran over the web, entitled, "Mother Earth Heats Up" the report stated, "The winter of '99 has gone down as the warmest on record. In fact, with a few exceptions winters have been getting milder for the past 29 years" ([CBS.com](#) June 3, 1999). By June 10, 1999, the Midwest and East coast states broke the records for hottest days on file. In New York, New Jersey, and Ohio, for example temperatures were hitting almost 100, and the summer was only beginning. What is most disturbing for researchers is El Nino seems to be forming again in the Pacific Ocean. Get ready for Plant Earth to be belted with another around of severe weather, hot weather.

In 2003 for example, Texas was still breaking the records for the hottest days. The Lance ([Weather Research](#)) in August 2003 reported Sacramento and Texas as "both having the most 100 degree days during the month than any other time in 150 years". Cities all over Texas have broken heat wave records. In Florida, hot weather helped fuel some of the worst

forest fires the state has ever seen. Officials in Florida estimated \$100 million in crops and timber were lost, and in south Texas they lost almost half of the cotton crops. The heat was so intense in the summer of 1998 the U.S. Border Patrol kept finding Mexican citizens who had died trying to cross the border into the U.S. In a recent global warning report issued by the (AP), and reported on the CBS nightly news, we are told these fires are connected to global warming. “The increase in the number of large wildfires in the western United States in recent years may be a result of global warming, researchers say“. There report also stated, "Lots of people think climate change and the ecological responses are 50 to 100 years away. But it's not 50 to 100 years away, it's happening now in forest ecosystems through fire" (CBS News July 6, 2006). At the end of 2006 the [National Climatic Data Center](#) released the following information. The subtitle to the report read, “Widespread Drought Spring-Summer 2006.” Rather severe drought affected crops especially during the spring-summer, centered over the Great Plains region with other areas affected across portions of the south and far west- including states of ND, SD, NE, KS, OK, TX, MN, IA, MO, AR, LA, MS, AL, GA, FL, MT, WY, CO, NM, CA. Preliminary estimate of over \$6.0 billion damages/costs” Reports like these are coming in from all over this planet. There is no way I could cite every report in this book, there is just too much information. It all comes down to this, Christ compared these events to birth pains, and that is exactly what we are seeing taking shape, and conditions in 2007 were worse than 2006.

China is watching their Yellow River run dry due to the intense heat. The river normally flows all the way to the sea, but in 1997 the Yellow river failed to reach the sea for 226 days. High temperatures, a severe drought, and increased population near the river are all to blame. Since 1997 China hasn’t had a break from extreme temperatures. A report issued on the [Chinaorg.cn](#) ran this headline, “Worst Drought in 65 Years Strikes Southeast China”. Facts from that report said, “Nearly 1.8 million people in southeast China’s Fujian Province are short of drinking water as the region suffers from its most serious drought since 1938” (Aug., 2003). There is no doubt our planet is set on a course that is going to fulfill the prophecies Jesus set in place. Since 2003 the situation in China has gotten worse. In 2006 China went through another drought that was the worst drought to hit southwest China in more than a century. In the summer of 2006 about 18 million people faced water shortages. The sun baked the region hitting temperatures as high as 104 degrees. The high temperatures played havoc with their food supply as well. As of December 28, 2007 China is still facing a major drought do to the intense heat. How bad is the situation now? [Cnetnews.com](#) reported, “The Yellow River is now running dry in the summertime,” (Feb. 22, 2007). China’s problems are increasing. Not only is their Yellow River running dry, so is the Yangtze River. “The Yangtze, Asia’s longest river and the water lifeline for millions of Chinese, appears to be drying up and climate change is to blame, a Chinese expert says.” “Roughly 500 million people depend on the river, which flows from Tibet through seven Chinese provinces and sustains cities like Chongqing, Wuhan, Nanjing and Shanghai, where the river empties into the East China Sea. Farming gobbles up 60 per cent of the available water, but Chen said this year’s extraordinary dryness has another explanation: global warming” (CBC News March 1, 2007). In a recent Newsweek. Report it was reported “The Yellow River itself, once known as “China’s Sorrow” because of its propensity to flood, killing millions, has in Henan been reduced to a modest-size channel. At its lower reaches in Shandong, it is not uncommon for the river to cease flowing into the Bohai Sea altogether” (Newsweek April 16, 2007).

More problems were brewing in 2007. Scientists reported the “La Nina” condition had returned. [The Denver Post](#) had a headline to a report called, “February 28, 2007—La Nina coming, with hurricanes, drought”. This BBC report explains what our planet was to expect in 2007. “Globally La Niña, in very general terms, will mean that those parts of the world that normally experience dry weather will be drier and those with wet weather will be wetter. The Atlantic and Pacific hurricane activity will increase with La Niña and the effects of severe droughts are likely in those already dry parts of the world”(BBC weather March 14, 2007). In 2007 our planet still got hotter. [The National Oceanic Atmospheric Administration](#) reported that, “This winter was the warmest on record worldwide, the government said Thursday in the latest worrisome report focusing on changing climate. The report comes just over a month after the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change said global warming is very likely caused by human actions and is so severe it will continue for centuries” (March 15, 2007). Jesus warned the sun would burn down on us, and there would be severe droughts, famines, people starving, and many would become thirsty as the plant’s water supplies dries up.

Intense heat and record-breaking temperatures have hit Europe extremely hard as well. Europeans’ still recall how hot Europe got in 2003. Europe lost 20 thousand people due to record-breaking heat waves. To refresh your memory read a short section from this [CNN](#) report. "Neither Europeans, nor people around the world, can erase the memory of the thousands of people who lost their lives in the worst weather disaster to hit the region in centuries. From France to the Netherlands, Britain to Belgium, the searing temperatures baked the ancient cities for weeks last summer through July and August 2003” (Aug. 3, 2004). Has the situation in Europe improved since 2003, not at all. The headline to this [Breitbart.com](#) report just about says it all. “Nature runs riot after Europe’s warmest winter”. Here are a few short sections from their report. “Wheat harvested a month early, markets bursting with prematurely ripened produce, animals migrating

too soon or not at all -- Europe's warmest winter on record has made nature run amok, experts across the continent have reported. With average temperatures in the three winter months of December through February more than 2 degrees Celsius (3.6 degrees Fahrenheit) above average in most European countries, the environment's biological clock has been thrown off kilter, they say. "Earlier in the year, climate change experts at Britain's Met Office forecast that 2007 would likely be the warmest on record around the world, breaking the record set in 1998." "In France, looking further into the future, the state-run weather service predicts that the number of full-fledged summer heat waves -- similar to the one in 2003 that left 15,000 French people dead" (Breitbart.com March 16, 2007).

When governments talk about wheat prices rising and wheat crops dropping, pay attention. Why? When you read this scripture from Revelation chapter 6:6 you find out why. "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." In Rev. 6:6 John sees a black horse and the person who rides on this horse has a scale in his hand; food is weighted out for money. This is a picture of famine and rationing of the world's food supplies during the tribulation. "A measure of wheat for a penny" is just enough food for one man to live on for one-day's wages, but not enough to buy him anything else. In other words, the price of food will sky rocket, there will be massive food shortages, so much so that the governments will be forced to ration the food supplies. We are starting to see these very things take place now! Here are some facts just released through the International Herald Tribune. "In an "unforeseen and unprecedented" shift, the world food supply is dwindling rapidly and food prices are soaring to historic levels, the top food and agriculture official of the United Nations warned Monday." "At the same time, reserves of cereals are severely depleted, FAO records show. World wheat stores declined 11 percent this year, to the lowest level since 1980. That corresponds to 12 weeks of the world's total consumption - much less than the average of 18 weeks consumption in storage during the period 2000-2005. There are only 8 weeks of corn left, down from 11 weeks in the earlier period. Prices of wheat and oilseeds are at record highs, Diouf said Monday. Wheat prices have risen by \$130 per ton, or 52 percent, since a year ago. U.S. wheat futures broke \$10 a bushel for the first time Monday, the agricultural equivalent of \$100 a barrel of oil."(Dec. 17, 2007). Our food prices are rising but what we are witnessing now is just the beginning of things to come. Like I said, you better pay attention to the signs of the times. It is already getting harder to buy food. A major concern for the WFP is people won't be able to afford food. I quote a section of the Herald Tribune. "We're concerned that we are facing the perfect storm for the world's hungry," said Josette Sheeran, executive director of the World Food Program, in a telephone interview. She said that her agency's food procurement costs had gone up 50 percent in the past 5 years and that some poor people are being "priced out of the food market" (ibid. December 17, 2007). I made my point!

There are many different reasons why planet earth is becoming hotter each year. Scientists now know our ozone layer, which helps protect the earth from the sun's harmful ultraviolet rays, has been breaking down. The ozone layer has depleted so much around the world, that there are now huge holes millions of miles wide. Let me bring you up to date on the ozone troubles since 1993. Back in 1993 scientists were very concerned an ozone hole over the Antarctic would be wider than usual. Experts in the field believe ozone-eating chemicals, which include chlorofluoro carbons are adding to the depletion of the ozone layer. It hasn't been hard at all to find reports about the ozone breaking down. The following are just a few of the headlines, which have appeared in papers over the past years. "Loss of ozone layer over Antarctic is getting worse" (Los Angeles Times Aug. 2, 1995, p. G-2). "Sun-ozone shield effect more accurately analyzed; data show harmful radiation is rising" (Washington Post Aug. 2, 1996 p. A-3). "New satellite mapping shows an ozone hole over Antarctica" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 26, 1996 p. B-2). "Ultraviolet increase is found as ozone decreases. Research shows amount of ultraviolet radiation reaching earth has increased as ozone in atmosphere is depleted" (New York Times Aug. 4, 1996 Sec. 1, p.15). Since 1996 the ozone layer has continued to break down, and in 2008 every nation is talking about the problem, and that's all they are doing about it!

Think about this for a second. The scientists are telling us the ozone hole continues to widen, the greenhouse effect will continue, and the intense heat from the sun will keep increasing, the results will be exactly as described in the book of Revelation. "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to **scorch** people with **fire**". They were seared by the **intense heat** and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him...Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their **sores**, but they refused to repent of what they had done" (Revelation 16:8-11). Jesus warned the intense heat from the sun would cause sores on people and those sores would cause great pain. Medical facts on skin cancer prove the Lord's warning is being played out, and it will continue to get worse. A report entitled, "Expert predicts Alarming Incidence of Deadly Skin Cancer provides the details. "San Francisco, March 25, 1997 – The incidence of malignant melanoma is rising at an alarming rate. Americans have a 1 in 84 risk for developing melanoma in their lifetime, an 1800% increase from 1930. One person each hour dies from malignant melanoma. The lifetime risk for an American to develop

an invasive melanoma was just 1 in 1,500, 67 years ago. In 1980 the risk was 1 in 250. If the current rate of increase continues, it is estimated that by the year 2000 the lifetime risk will increase to 1 in 75" (Doctor's Guide Medical & Other News, pslgroup.com Aug. 30, 1998). Facts on skin cancer show that of all the types of cancer melanoma skin cancer is increasing the fastest. This melanoma causes sores in the skin, which are very painful if left untreated. Even with treatment hundreds of thousands die each year.

The United States isn't the only nation fighting the increase in skin cancer. Italy, Canada, Australia, Germany, Scotland, and Austria all show increases. The BUPA's medical team in Scotland stated, "They found that the incidence of melanoma increased from 3.5 to 10.6 per 100,000 men during the 20-year period. Incidence among women increased from 7 to 13 per 100,000" (June 25, 2002). "The U.S. Food and Drug administration estimates that approximately one million Americans each year will be stricken with this potentially deadly disease" (News.com June 21, 2002). By April 1, 2003 The Raft Institute reported, "The incidence of skin cancer is rising at an alarming rate worldwide and currently three million each year." By the time 2004 rolled in the number of skin cancer cases had jumped again just as officials had warned. In Australia The World Today reported, "90,000 new cancers are diagnosed each year. This is one of the highest rates of new cancer detections in the developed world. And, it's increasing. A report from the Australian Institute of Health and Welfare, has found that while Australia's death rate from cancer is much lower than the United States or the United Kingdom, in the decade from 1991 to 2001, there was a 34 per cent increase in new cancers detected" (World Today Dec. 15, 2004). MSNBC news March 30, 2004 also reported "Skin Cancer a 'time bomb,' scientist warn." This is what they wrote. "Unless young people change their habits and learn to protect themselves properly in the sun we could be heading for a skin cancer time bomb". Right now according to the MSNBC article "Skin cancer is already the third most common form of cancer in 15-24 year olds in Britain after Hodgkin's disease and testicular cancer and is the fastest increasing of all cancers" (ibid). Since 2004 people getting skin cancer has risen.

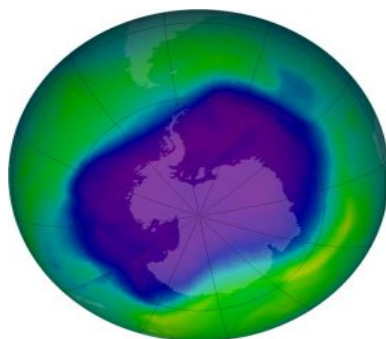
The World Health Organization (WHO) released their early findings for the rise in skin cancer in 2005. "Worldwide, WHO says, "there are an estimated 132 000 cases of malignant melanoma (the most dangerous form of skin cancer) annually, and an estimated 66,000 deaths from malignant melanoma and other skin cancers. These figures continue to rise: in Norway and Sweden, the annual incidence rate for melanoma is estimated to have more than tripled in the last 45 years, while, in the United States, the rate has doubled in the last 30 years" (March 17, 2005). Cases of this deadly malignant melanoma keep climbing each year. Take England for example. Information over the Medical Net informed the reader skin cancer is on the rise in the UK. Here is a short section from their findings. "Melanoma is the second most common cancer among people aged 15-34 and researchers say sunburn in childhood can double the risk of melanoma in later life. In the UK over 7,300 cases of malignant melanoma are diagnosed each year and 1,700 people die of the disease (Medical Research News March 22, 2005). The number of cases reported in children is also on the rise. "Melanoma, a potentially deadly skin cancer that usually affects adults, is showing up with increasing frequency in children. Melanoma is still a rare disease in children, with an estimated 500 cases a year in the country. But experts are alarmed by a steady increase in its prevalence among children and teens over the past few decades" (Knight Ridder News Service Oct. 2, 2005). Facts publicized in July 2005 revealed a 2.9% increase a year in pediatric melanoma from the years 1973 to 2001. In a more recent report entitled, "Skin cancer epidemic underway in the US" reports that, "There is an unrecognized epidemic of skin cancer underway in the United States, the American Academy of Dermatology warns. One in five Americans will develop skin cancer, and a person's risk of the disease doubles if he or she has had five or more sunburns, according to a report in the April issue of the Mayo Clinic Health Letter" (Reuters Health April 18, 2006). Tierramerica just issued an article on the rise of skin cancer where they report, "Skin cancer, eye lesions and other infections are on the rise, a reminder that the Antarctic ozone hole continues to be a serious problem, especially in southern Argentina and Chile, where ultraviolet radiation during the spring months increases 25 percent" (March 15, 2007). "Worldwide, the increases in melanoma are alarming. It is among the fastest rising forms of cancer," says Edward De Fabo, an ultraviolet (UV) radiation and skin cancer researcher at George Washington University, in Washington, DC.(ibid. March 15, 2007).

Are people starting to contract sores on their skin exactly as Jesus warned? Does the sun eating away at the skin until it causes cancer cause the sores? The answer to both those questions is yes. The prophecy is only starting to be fulfilled. It will become much more intense during the 7-year tribulation. During the 7-year tribulation the sun's heat will be unbearable. What you are witnessing now are only the beginnings of birth pains. Keep your eyes on the news; you will see this trend is going to continue. If you are not yet a believer in Christ and want to escape all these things, turn to chapter 14, there you will learn how you can escape!



What about the Sun? Has a pattern been set in the sky, which will fulfill the words spoken by Jesus concerning what the sun will do in the end times? There most definitely is! Let me show you what has been taking place just since 1993 in our skies. USA Today head lines read, "93 ozone hole opens wide" "Last year, the opening covered 8.9 million square miles, an area about three times the size of the USA's 48 contiguous states (Nov. 8, 1993). Another (AP) press release stated, "This year, the seasonal ozone hole over Antarctica stretched to a record 11.4 million square miles, extending to the tip of South America and exposing people to dangerously high levels of ultraviolet radiation" (AP) Oct. 19, 2000 front p. Lompoc Record). By August 22, 2003 CNN.com had reported, "The ozone hole in 2003, presently covers all of the Antarctic". You do the math; in 10 years we have seen the hole go from 8.9 million miles to the ozone hole covering the entire Antarctic.

September 17, 2003 USA Today told us, "The ozone hole over the Antarctic this year has reached the record size of 10.8 million square miles set three years ago, the United Nations weather organization said." News in 2005 was much the same. MSNBC Jan. 31, 2005 writes, "The ozone layer over the Arctic has thinned due to colder-than-normal temperatures, and "large scale losses" are likely if the cold conditions continue, a European research group reported". 7 months after the MSNBC report of Jan. 31, 2005 The Times of India reported this news from Geneva. "This year's seasonal ozone hole over Antarctica was the third largest on record" (Oct. 18, 2005). In 2006 the NASA News had some more alarming news. This is what NASA wrote. "On September 24, the ozone hole covered an area of 11.4 million square miles, matching the single-day record area previously observed on September 9, 2000. The new record set in 2006, by contrast, was for the largest average area over an 11-day period, indicating that the hole stayed larger for longer than it ever has before." The picture below is from the NASA files taken in 2006, which are public domain. The dark area is the massive ozone hole.



Are the sun's extreme heat Jesus described in the prophecy already here and getting worse? There is no doubt the answer to the question is yes. Let me show you some reports from the 90s - 2007. Headlines from this report on planet Earth heating up stated, "90s sizzled as hottest decade ever; '98 a record warm year." The report stated, "The 1990s will go down as the hottest decade on record, no matter how cool 1999 turns out to be, a Knight Rider statistical analysis of 119 years of global temperatures indicates" (Santa Barbara News-Press Jan. 12, 1999 p. A8). The article also reported "1998 was the hottest year ever at 58.1 degrees- 1.2 degrees hotter than normal" (Ibid Jan. 12). The global warming scare in the past has gotten the attention of the world leaders. November 1998, 160 nations gathered in Buenos Aires to discuss a signing of another treaty on global warming. One main goal of the new treaty is that it is "taking another step toward a commitment to cutting emissions of carbon dioxide and five other gases that trap heat-creating the greenhouse effect-the United States joins about 60 nations that have signed the treaty" (Los Angeles Times Nov. 13, 1998 p. A6). Leaders around the globe are disturbed that scientists are now saying global warming will continue. This doesn't surprise the people who know what Jesus had to say about the end times in his warnings. In (Luke chapter 21:25) Jesus told us, "and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity." Jesus was right on the mark again. Every year scientists from all over this planet meet to try and figure out how to stop global warming, and climate changes. A more recent report tells us our future doesn't look so optimistic. "Global warming 'past the point of no return' is the way the Independent titled their report. "A record loss of sea ice in the Arctic this summer has convinced scientists that the northern hemisphere may have crossed a critical threshold beyond which the climate may never recover. Scientists fear that the Arctic has now entered an irreversible phase of warming which will accelerate the loss of the polar sea ice that has helped to keep the climate stable for thousands of years. They believe global warming is melting Arctic ice so rapidly that the region is beginning to absorb more heat from the sun, causing the ice to melt still further and so reinforcing a vicious cycle of melting and heating" (The online Edition Independent Sept. 16, 2005). In chapter 13 you will see Jesus warned us of the rising tides. The rising tides has to do with the world heating up. The online Edition Independent came out with another report one year later and stated in a report which they headlined "Climate change: On the edge." They informed us the "Greenland ice cap breaking up at twice the rate it was five years ago, says scientist. A satellite study of the Greenland ice cap shows that it is melting far faster

than scientists had feared - twice as much ice is going into the sea as it was five years ago. The implications for rising sea levels - and climate change - could be dramatic" (February 17, 2006). Also reported in February 2006 was a story covered by the TV program 60 Minutes. CBS News carried that report on the net. They entitled this report "A Global Warming". In the subtitle it reads, "Scientist Says Global Warming Intensifies Storms, Raise Sea Levels." In part of that report we are told, "Towers of ice the height of 10-story buildings rise on the coast of Greenland. It's the biggest ice sheet in the Northern Hemisphere, measuring some 700,000 square miles. But temperatures in the arctic are rising twice as fast as the rest of the world, so a lot of Greenland's ice is running to the sea" (Feb. 19, 2006). Bob Corell the American scientist who compiled all the information on the problem in the Arctic had this to say concerning the rapid rate in which the arctic is melting. "In 10 years here in the arctic, we see what the rest of the planet will see in 25 or 35 years from now. The entire planet is out of balance" (ibid). Let me show you what Jesus had to say about the rising sea levels in the last days. "On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea. The melting ice is already creating the exact outcome Jesus warned would come upon us, and this is only a part of the big picture, there's more.

First, the Scripps-McClatchy News Service had one of their reports placed in the Santa Barbara News-Press called "Greenhouse gases help make 1997 hottest year on record." "The world's steadily warming temperatures were the highest on record in 1997 and the government's top weather experts said Thursday they are now almost positive that human-produced greenhouse gases are part of the reason." "Thomas Karl, senior scientist at the National Climatic Data Center, said there would continue to be year-to-year fluctuations in temperature. But he said the trend was clear: "We'd expect the trend to continue increasingly being more and more positive with respect to temperatures as time goes on." "NOAA scientists have suspected for some time, based on circumstantial evidence, that emissions from power plants, autos, manufacturing facilities and others were pushing surface temperatures ever higher" "Nine of the warmest global years on record have come in the last 11 years, according to their data." Did the scientists who wrote the findings get it right? Did planet Earth get hotter in 1998? The information below proves that is exactly what happened in 98. The NOAA out of Washington gave us this information. The "NOAA announced today that global temperatures in 1998 were the warmest in the past 119 years, since reliable instrument records began. The previous record high surface temperature was set last in 1997. The global mean temperature in 1998 was 1.20 °F (0.66°C) above the long-term average value of 56.9°F (13.8°C). This was the 20th consecutive year with an annual global mean surface temperature exceeding the long-term average (January 11, 1999).

The New Year 1998 also ushered in some of the worst storms ever recorded. Since January much of the world had been battered by weird weather causing extreme problems for many governments around the world. The United States agriculture industry had suffered great loss that year and has seen its share of the hardships brought on by the changing weather. For example, a report in the Christian Science Monitor says, "Agricultural losses exceed \$2 billion, and the National Guard has been called out to haul hay in one of worst droughts in history." In that article the headlines read, "Oklahoma in Grip of New Dust Bowl." "As August draws to a close, Oklahoma is experiencing what many describe as a 1990's version of the Dust Bowl. Hundreds if not thousands of farmers and ranchers are expected to lose their land" (Christian Science Monitor, Aug. 24, 1998, front page). The year 1998 brought another year of record-breaking temperatures. The Worldwatch Organization released news on the subject in October. On October 29, that reported stated, "Global Temperature Jumps Off Chart". "The average temperature of the earth's atmosphere hit the highest level ever recorded in the first two-thirds of 1998, literally jumping off the charts. Six of the first eight months of the year were the warmest since records began in 1866" (Worldwatch Oct. 29, 1998). Another section of the report stated, "Even before this year, the 14 hottest years on record have occurred since 1980. And researchers from the University of Massachusetts say that based on the analysis of tree rings, the recent temperatures are the warmest in 600 years" (Ibid Oct. 29). Once more a new record for the hottest years on file was broken in 1999 making it the 15 hottest years. From 1999 right up to May, 2007 we see that our planet has still been breaking records for this planet heating up.

The year 2002 also set new heat records. It was stated in the telegraph.co.uk "The first three months of this year were the warmest globally since records began in 1860 and probably for 1,000 years, scientists said yesterday." "The record warm period was more remarkable because there was no sign of the cyclical El Nino in the tropics, which has attended the succession of record warmest years in the past decade" (April 26, 2002). Also, September 14, 2002 The Washington Times reported, "Summer of 2002 rates third hottest on record". "For the record, the National Climatic Data Center reported yesterday that June through August was the warmest summer since the 1930s and drought affected about half the country." Are you finding it weird each year new records are being set, or are you starting to realize everything Jesus warned about is coming true? "Across America, drought has parched soil, dried up once-reliable wells and all but emptied drinking-water reservoirs. Rural folk and city-dwellers alike are feeling the pinch from the shortfalls of rain and snow. Using temperature and precipitation data, federal scientists calculate that severe or extreme drought has spread over 21% of

the country. More than half the states have been affected, among them almost every single state along the East Coast. Only those states along the West Coast and in the Mississippi Valley have been spared. ([USA Today](#) March 27, 2002) Anything that affects our nation affects other nations. If we have trouble feeding our own people we will cut the amount of food we send to starving nations. Every year there have been additional nations asking for our help.

The year 2002 got so bad that the U.S. Senate was forced to ask for six billion dollars for drought aid. The [Los Angeles Times](#) gave us the details. "In the East, drought encompasses large areas from New England south to Georgia and west to Illinois and Alabama. In the West, it extends from Montana south to the Mexican border and west to Oregon and Southern California. It also extends east to the High Plains from western South Dakota to Kansas, and it now is reaching into Missouri as well" (p. A5). If you do the shopping in your home you probably noticed the food prices have been studiedly going up each year. Not only is the drought hitting farmers across America hard, but also it is hitting hard on our pocketbooks. Here's my final report for 2002. "Global Temperatures Stay High in 2002" is the way it was titled and it stated, "Global temperatures have kept rising and 2002 was one of the warmest years on record while many greenhouse gases reached their highest ever levels in 2001" ([ABC News.com](#) Feb. 11, 2003).

Once again extreme heat waves in 2003 had a great deal of news coverage around the world. ([AP](#)) from Anchorage Alaska July 9 reported, "The high of 84 degrees Tuesday set a new mark for July 8, breaking an 84-year-old record. "Extreme weather on the rise" is how CNN stated it. "Anecdotal evidence that the world's weather is getting wilder now has a solid scientific basis in fact following a dramatic global assessment from the World Meteorological Organization" ([CNN.com/weather](#) July 3, 2003). The CNN report also said, "A study released Wednesday by the WMO-a specialized climate science agency of the United Nations-says the world is experiencing record numbers of extreme weather events, such as droughts and tornadoes."

Like 2002, 2003 was an extremely bad year, especially for the Europeans. In the first part of August, Europe was gasping for cooler temperatures but things turned from bad to worse. This [f2network](#) report explains what happened. "French death toll may have reached 5000" "French Prime Minister Jean-Pierre Raffarin has defended his government's handling of a killer heat wave amid reports that the final death toll could hit 5000, far higher than the 3000 victims registered so far" (Aug. 18, 2003). The [Associated Press](#) gave the world the final details on the European heat wave. They wrote, "More than 19,000 people died in a heat wave that baked much of Europe in August, placing it among the worst hot-weather disasters in a century, according to official estimates collected" (September 26, 2003). During 2003 the scorching heat also killed over 1,000 people in India. In the United States the drought forced many states such as Denver, Nevada, Arizona, Utah, and Colorado to conserve their water.

Did the birth pains continue into 2004? The [Guardian Unlimited](#) hinted we were in for more of the same. "The planet goes haywire" is what the Guardian wrote. In their report they told us, "Fires and floods, heat waves and hurricanes-it's been a year of extreme weather. And there's more on the way as global warming kicks in". "Ten of the past 14 years have been the hottest recorded, and this is linked by scientists to a rapid rise in levels of greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere-which according to ice core samples tested in the Antarctic, are the highest in 440,000 years and still rising" (August, 27 2004). There is plenty of evidence that 2004 fell in the pattern in which Jesus predicted.

There have been major fires in southern France, California, Greece, Ireland, Nicaragua and Alaska, where five million acres had been burned away. Droughts have continued to affect large areas in Africa, and there have been intense heat waves in Spain, Portugal, Japan, and Australia. Everywhere you look the news is the same and getting worse. As far as 2004 was concerned, read what [USA TODAY](#) said. "The average temperature for the world this year is the fourth-highest since reliable data began being kept in 1861, a United Nations weather agency said Wednesday" (Dec. 16, 2004). The [National Center for Atmospheric Research/University Corporation for Atmospheric Research](#) had the following to say about 2004. The headline to this report read, "Future heat waves: More severe, more frequent, longer lasting". "Heat waves in Chicago, Paris, and elsewhere in North America and Europe will become more intense, more frequent, and longer lasting in the 21st century, according to a new modeling study by two scientists at the National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR). "In the United States, the increase in heat wave severity will be greatest in the West and the South." (Aug. 12, 2004). Europe was slated to see more of the same as well. The [euobserver.com](#) had their European Environment Agency's report posted. In their report we are told, "Europe faces dramatic climate changes" and Europe is warming up more quickly than the rest of the world and cold winters could disappear almost entirely by 2080 as a result of global warming" (Aug. 19, 2004).

With every New Year extreme heat has destroyed hundreds of millions of crops around the world. Millions of people die each year because of lack of food and water and, it is getting worse. The crop report for the 2004-2005 read as a disaster again. I can't give you all the details here because the report is 10 pages long. Let me sum up what was in the report for you. Burundi, Cambodia Djibouti, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Kenya, Lesotho, Malawi, Mauritania Niger, Somalia, Swaziland, Tanzania, Uganda, Zimbabwe, Bolivia, Cuba, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Asia, Mongolia, and Sri Lanka are going to have to ask for urgent food assistance in 2004 and 2005. This report also showed between 2004, and 2005 some 40 million people would have been affected for the following reasons, Famine, water shortages, drought, depletion of water, poor production, high food prices". In 2005 [The Washingtonpost.com](#) released some of the newest data concerning this planet's temperature. "New international climate data show that 2005 is on track to be the hottest year on record, continuing a 25-year trend of rising global temperatures." "The new analysis comes as government and independent scientists are reporting other dramatic signs of global warming, such as the record shrinkage of the Arctic sea ice cover and unprecedented high ocean temperatures in the Gulf of Mexico" (Oct. 13, 2005). The above report also told us "2002, 2003 and 2004 were among the warmest years on record, and "Late last month, a team of University of Colorado and NASA scientists announced that the Arctic sea ice cap shrank this summer to 200 million square miles, 500,000 square miles less than its average area between 1979 and 2000. And a scientist at the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration determined that sea surface temperatures in the Gulf of Mexico were higher in August than at any time since 1890, which may have contributed to the intense hurricanes that struck the region this year" (ibid).

At the end of 2004 scientists from many nations had predicted that the temperatures globally would continue to rise. Were they right again as they have been for the past 15 years? Yes they were. "According to the U.S. National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), 2005 was the hottest year ever, even warmer than the 1998 ENSO year. Additionally, NASA, U.S. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) and the UK Meteorological Office agree that 2005 was the hottest year on record for the Northern Hemisphere, at roughly 0.72° C (1.3° F) above the historical average" ([NASA](#) 2005). According to (STT) [Sci-Tech Today](#) they also agreed with NASA and wrote the following. "New international climate data show that 2005 is on track to be the hottest year on record, continuing a 25-year trend of rising global temperatures" (Jan. 13, 2006). It appears the year 2006 may become the 26<sup>th</sup> hottest year ever recorded. Look at the latest news on this issue filed by the AP on July 14, 2006. The AP named their report, "First Half of 2006 Is Warmest on Record" and it says, "The first half of the year was the warmest on record for the United States. The government reported Friday that the average temperature for the 48 contiguous United States from January through June was 51.8 degrees Fahrenheit, or 3.4 degrees above average for 20<sup>th</sup> century" ([Breitbart.com](#)). I know the U.S. is being scorched by fire. As of July 14, 2006, there have been 50,000 wildfires in the continental U.S., burning more than 3 million acres.

There are hundreds of reports that have already shown us the land in many places around the world is or has already dried up. Let us not forget what Jesus stated about the sun and fires. "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God" (Luke: 21:11). Read what [ABC News](#) reported just recently. "The number and size of large forest fires in the West have grown "suddenly and dramatically" in the past two decades in part because of global warming, a study released Thursday says. The scientific paper, posted online by the journal Science, says wildfire season in Western states has grown up to 2½ months longer since 1987 because of warmer spring temperatures and earlier, faster melting of mountain snow. The timing of that annual snowmelt, a key source of the West's water, also helps gauge the severity of wildfire season." The ABC reports data taken from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography paper. "The paper analyzes 1,166 large forest fires (at least 1,000 acres each) from 1970 to 2004 on national forest and park land in the West. In the second half of that period, 1987-2004, there were four times as many forest fires, and 6-1/2 times as much land burned" (July 7, 2006). Is the prophecy about the sun, heat, drought, and fires coming true? The proof is overwhelming at times, even for me, but if you ask Australians this question in 2006, they might site the headline from the [Breitbart.com](#), which read this way, "Australian drought 'worst in 1,000 years'." Here is a short section from the Breitbart report. "The drought has already been described variously as the worst in living memory, the worst in a century and the worst since white settlement more than two centuries ago" (Nov. 7, 2006). This is what the [Independent](#) had to say about Australia's problems. "Australia is confronting its worst drought in a century with rampant fires devastating agricultural areas, rivers drying up, crops failing, and farmers forced to sell off their livestock" (Oct. 14, 2006). Conditions in the Plains States in America in August 2006 were just like Australia's conditions. "With parts of [South Dakota](#) at its epicenter, a severe drought has slowly sizzled a large swath of the Plains States, leaving farmers and ranchers with conditions that they compare to those of the Dust Bowl of the 1930's ([New York Times](#) Aug. 29, 2006). Other countries are dealing with this hot weather. Reinhard Boehm, is a climatologic at Austria's Central Institute for Meteorology and Geodynamics. On December 5, 2006 he provided new information concerning Austria's hot weather. Reinhard stated, "We are currently experiencing the warmest period in the Alpine region in 1,300 years." Reinhard also informed us, "The unseasonably warm weather this fall has caused concern in Austria's ski resorts, where slopes are still

largely covered in green grass instead of snow.” “It will undoubtedly get warmer in the future,” writes Reinhard (([AP](#)) Vienna, Austria Dec. 5, 2006). When was the last time you heard news saying things are getting better? Is this sign a birth pain Jesus warned about? Yes it is. Jesus told His followers to keep on the watch. It was made clear, people who did not keep on the watch would not understand what was really happening, and they would not be ready when Christ returned. I ask you this, are you ready?

A new report on global warming signs was released on April 4, 2007. The people at ABC News say the report is pretty scary. In part, this is what the forecast for our future will look like. “Drafts of the IPCC report depict a world already changed dramatically in the past 35 years by manmade global warming, with increasing drought, heavy precipitation and flooding. It also says humankind is in for much worse in the next few decades.” “It predicts mountain glaciers and snow-pack melting away around the world, faster than scientists thought possible only 20 years ago.” “What you can end up with is people homeless in places like Bangladesh having to move to places like India and China — which will not be particularly welcoming to refugees,” Peter Schwartz, a future systems analyst, told ABC News. “You will have a refugee crisis like we've never seen,” he said.” ([ABCNews](#) April 4, 2007). 2007 the intense heat has already been turned up again, confirming the fears made by the analyst. India for example is being baked. “A heat wave in northern India tightened its grip Friday, prompting some schools to shut early to prevent sunstroke attacks, officials said. Temperatures in the capital New Delhi rose to 40.9 degrees Celsius (106 Fahrenheit) on Friday, the weather office said in a bulletin. In Sriganganagar in the desert state of Rajasthan the mercury touched 43.9 degrees Celsius for the first time this summer, making it the hottest region in northern India” ([Breitbart News](#) April 27, 2007). Britain is posed again to break all time heat wave records. This section from [Reuters](#) new service had the details. “This month is set to be the warmest April in Britain since records began nearly 350 years ago and all over Europe tourists are slapping on the sun cream several weeks ahead of schedule”(April 27, 2007). Britain isn't the only country breaking the heat records; “Temperatures from Belgium to Italy are averaging more than three degrees above the 30-year norm” (ibid). In the Netherlands, the KNMI weather institute said this month had already broken records as the warmest, driest and sunniest April and noted global warming was one of the reasons. “The Netherlands has not had rain since March 22 and April is set to be the driest in at least 100 years. Farmers have started pumping water from canals and rivers to irrigate their crops” (ibid, April 27, 2007). Australia is turning into a dust bowl. “Australia is in the midst of a crippling drought, the country's worst on record. Many towns and cities have been forced to enact drastic water restrictions as reservoirs have run dry. Rivers have been reduced to a trickle. The drought has severely damaged the agricultural sector. Farmers are raising emaciated cattle and sheep. Cotton-lint production has plummeted” ([The Independent](#) April 20, 2007).

So where did we stand in 2007? So far, “Based on preliminary data, globally averaged combined land and sea surface temperature was the warmest on record for January-April year-to-date period and third warmest for April. Global land surface temperature was warmest on record in April. Temperatures were above average in Europe, Alaska, western U.S., eastern Brazil, northwestern Africa, and most of Asia. Cooler-than-average conditions occurred in the Middle East Region and the eastern half of the contiguous U.S.” ([National Climatic Data Center](#) May 15, 2007).

The prophecy in this section told us there would be signs in the sky and the sun. There is no question that is what we are seeing. The ozone layer is getting wider and burning the plant and the people living on it. The world is heating up and it is causing disasters with our food and water supplies. In 2007 drought conditions have sparked some of the worst fires this planet has seen. In 2008 America had more forest fires than in 2007, mainly because of persistent drought conditions. In the month of June alone there were 1,400 fires burning in California. Right now a major drought is affecting much of Africa and especially Ethiopia.

Australia has been in the midst of a major drought for years. Here is a short look at Australia's problem. “The most severe drought for 100 years in Australia is getting worse. Farmers warn that this winter's **wheat** crop could be even smaller than last year's if rain does not come soon. Most Australian grain is exported and empty Outback grain silos have contributed to shortages and rising global prices. Australia is the third-biggest **wheat** exporter behind the U.S. and Canada” ([voanews.com](#) June 18, 2008). In another section of that same report you read that “Australian officials have cut this year's wheat output forecast by about nine percent to just under 24 million tons. The amount of **barley** produced is also likely to be below previous estimates” (Ibid.). Do you remember what you read in chapter 4 about what Jesus foretold concerning wheat and barley in the end times? Read again what Jesus showed the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6. “And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of **wheat** for a penny, and three measures of **barley** for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine”. The Apostle John describes a famine in where all of one's daily labor will go to buy the bread to just barely survive for one day. Are the signs from the small yields of wheat and barley just another coincidence? Not at all! What we are witnessing is a process that is leading us down the path to fulfill every Word Jesus forewarned us. Wheat and

barley prices will keep climbing and Jesus Words are going to be completed. Australia is also a major producer of rice however; “The collapse of Australia’s rice production is one of several factors contributing to a doubling of rice prices in the last three months-increases that have lead the world’s largest exporters to restrict exports severely, spurred panicked hoarding in Hong Kong and the Philippines, and set off violent protests in countries including Cameroon, Egypt, Ethiopia, Haiti, Indonesia, Italy, Ivory Coast, Mauritania, the Philippines, Thailand, Uzbekistan and Yemen” (International Herald Tribune April 17, 2008). Jesus prophesied civil wars would intensify before He returned. We’re all ready seeing some of these civil wars (riots) beginning to emerge.

For the past 14 years the sun has been pouring down on this planet. Jesus told us to look for signs in the sun and we are seeing those signs right now. Keep in mind what Jesus showed us about the people who come out of the tribulation. Christ said, “They shall **hunger** no more, neither **thirst** any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any **heat**” (Revelation 7:16). Now read what is coming our way in the near future. “Nicholas (Lord) Stern, author of the Government's Stern Review on the economics of climate change, warned that underground aquifers could run dry at the same time as melting glaciers play havoc with fresh supplies of usable water.” “Demand for water continues to escalate at unsustainable rates. At the risk of being alarmist, we see parallels with Malthusian economics. Globally, water consumption is doubling every 20 years. By 2025, it is estimated that about one third of the global population will not have access to adequate drinking water,” it said.” “There are 800m people in the world who are ‘food insecure’. They can’t grow enough food, or can’t afford to buy it. This is a seismic shift in the global economy” (telegraph.co.uk June 6, 2008). Planet Earth is running out of clean water just as the Lord forewarned it would and the intense heat and climate changes are speeding up the process. In ending this section let me say this, there is a record of a large number of people who will come out of this planet and enter into heaven during the great tribulation. The Apostle John was shown a vision of these people, but he did not understand where they came from. Jesus told John they were on earth during the great tribulation, but have now come out to be with him in heaven. It is very important you notice what these people went through on earth before standing at the throne of God. Take a good look at the underlined words. This is what the Lord said, “Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat.” (Rev. 7: 15,16 American Standard Version). You must understand, Jesus showed John a vision of the future. The future John was shown is now here. Everything we are experiencing on earth concerning the sun, heat, and extreme weather conditions are going to intensify until they fulfill very word spoken by Christ. You may be one of those people in the vision Jesus showed John who had to deal with the scorching sun, heat, lack of water, and hunger! You may ask the question, how can I possibly be one of those people? If you refuse Christ now and miss the rapture of the church, then you may be one of the people John saw in his vision, if you are, as these conditions increase with intensity you will experience every one of the underlined words. You can escape what is to befall the people of this planet during the tribulation by freely taking Jesus Christ as your Savior. Chapter 14 explains how you will escape, and why you can escape in more detail. Jesus in His own words told us this very important message you should remember, “Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to **escape all these things** that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man” (Luke 21:36).



## PROPHECY

### Earthquakes

“There will be...earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains”(Matthew 24:7). “The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again” (Isaiah 24:20).



MAJOR EARTHQUAKES 6.0 AND HIGHER



Photos courtesy of [FEMA](#)

Residential damage caused by the 1994 earthquake in Northridge, California.

### FULFILLMENT:

Let me put this prophecy in the proper context. Earthquakes by themselves wouldn't be much news at all. I have had people tell me earthquakes have been around for a long time what is the big deal? Read what the disciples specifically asked Him about the end times. “And as he sat upon the mount of olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?” (Matthew 24:3). As soon as they asked the question, Jesus gave a detailed list of all the things that would happen all at the same time, in one generation. The Lord said, “So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled” (Matthew 24:33-34). In the midst of the detailed list was the warning about earthquakes. We know this is the chosen generation, which will witness Christ return to earth. How do we know? I talked about the answer previously, but it is extremely important you understand this. Jesus warned us the generation who witnessed Israel becomes a nation again for the second time would still be alive to see Him return. Israel became a nation again on May 14, 1948. Let me put it in simple terms. We are that generation. Everything on Jesus' detailed list for the end times is being fulfilled right now with the exception of two prophecies. The two prophecies are, the attack against Israel, which I will cover in chapter 10, and the 7-year tribulation. Why is the sign of earthquakes so important for the believers? Earthquakes are on that list! Let me show you what has

been going on these past few years. Natural disasters such as earthquakes have killed or maimed thousands during recent years. Each year for the past 5 years the death rate has risen with the exception of 2002. Here are an estimated number of deaths from 2000 to the end of 2004 caused by quakes. In 2000, 231 were killed. In 2001 there was a huge jump in the number of deaths, 21,357. In 2002 there were 1,685 killed. In 2003 the number who died jumped to 33,819. In 2004 the number of people who died from quakes skyrocketed to 284,012 people. Jesus warned in the end times earthquakes would increase in their magnitude, so much so that the entire earth will shake. When you read the information below you will see the birth pains in relation to earthquakes has also started just as have the other signs I covered. Many of these reports will be familiar to you because the quakes were so big and you probably saw the news on TV. As you make your way through this section add up the total amount of destruction all these quakes have cost us. The amount of destruction is overwhelming, both in loss of life and property. In this section I will only cover the big earthquakes hitting 6.0 or higher.

I will start off this time line at 1997. It isn't just by chance there are so many major earthquakes making the news. In 1997 The Iran Times provided us these facts. "About 20 percent of all the people who died in natural disasters around the globe last year were Iranians. The German reinsurance firm Munich Re said about 13,000 died in 1997, in natural disasters such as earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, forest fires, floods and avalanches. The U.S. Geological Survey (USGS) announced that 1997 saw 17 "major" earthquakes, meaning one of magnitude 7.0 or higher" (Iran Times Jan. 9, 1998 front page). In the month of May, Iran had another huge quake with measured 7.3. In the year 1997 there were 13 huge earthquakes registering 7.0 and higher. The year 1998 a 6.1 earthquake hit Afghanistan. The death toll was expected to rise beyond 4,000. Afghanistan was rocked again on May 30, 1998 when a 7.1 earthquake hit; this quake also reached neighboring Pakistan where reports indicated as many as 3,000 were killed. The death toll from areas affected by the major quake may reach over 5,000 people. July 18, 1998 a major earthquake hit Papua New Guinea. The quake measured 7.0; it killed 2,000 people, and left another 10,000 without homes. On August 4, 1998 a 7.1 rocked the coast of Ecuador. November 30, 1998 a 7.6 earthquake hit Indonesia. What was amazing to me was a report submitted by the United States Geological Survey in December 2000. The survey gives facts on major earthquakes in this century up to the year 1998. According to the fact sheet there were 14 quakes that the geological survey rated as major quakes ranging from 6.1 to 8.6. The quakes were logged from 1906-1998. 12 of the 14 quakes were over 7.0.

In 1999 there were 18 quakes hitting higher than 7.0 and 22,662 died as a result of these huge quakes

Here is a short list of major quakes for the year 2000. Indonesia in June had a 7.9 quake, which affected about 1.2 million people near the tremor's epicenter. Taiwan had a temblor measuring 7.6. Indonesia had a 7.9 quake. A 7.0 earthquake was recorded in the Mojave Desert. Athens, Greece recorded their quake a magnitude of 7.4. A 7.5 quake tore into Mexico; in Turkey we saw a 7.2. Off the coast of Papua New Guinea the U.S. Geological Survey put that quake at 8.0 magnitude. It isn't difficult to see the increase in major earthquakes recently. Just in the year 2000 alone there were over 7 major quakes ranging from 7.0 to 8.0, and that doesn't even include the earthquakes ranging over 6.0 in the year 2000. There is no doubt Jesus wanted us to pay attention to how our planet is shaking. 15 earthquakes hitting higher than 7.0 were recorded during 2000.

Will the trends for major earthquakes continue? Look for yourself, they did. In 2001 the first major quake hit San Salvador January 4 and it registered a 7.6. India had a 7.9 that rocked for 40 seconds. The death toll reached 13,000. In the month of February, we had several major earthquakes. February 13 El Salvador had another quake that recorded a magnitude of 6.6 a 7.3 quake hit Indonesia. In the United States on February, 28 Olympia, Washington had a 7.0 quake that caused 2 billion dollars worth of damage. Seattle also had a strong quake that rocked the Seattle area, which quake measured 6.8. According to information from ([bigquake@NEIS.CR.USGS.GOV](mailto:bigquake@NEIS.CR.USGS.GOV)) we are given another list of earthquakes, which had rocked areas around the world in the year 2001. Many people want to know if there is really an increase in seismic activity? It would appear after reading the report that we are differently seeing a lot of seismic activity, however many scientists note that this could also be due to the increased effectiveness in measuring and reporting of earthquakes. I would agree there are new methods of keeping track of earthquakes around the world; as far as I am concerned this equipment only verifies what Jesus had warned. A total of 16 quakes measuring 7.0 or higher were recorded during the 2001.

In 2002 a 6.2 hit Turkey. A magnitude 6 quake hit impoverished Armenia. March 5 there were two major earthquakes. The first quake was a 7.2 quake that hit in the central part of Afghanistan. On that same day another major quake rocked in the Philippines. The quake that rocked Southern Philippines hit with a magnitude of 6.8. March 22 a 6.1 quake hit Banda Sea, and a 5.9 rocked Japan. A 6.9 quake hit the Okinawan islands. A 6.1 rocked Afghanistan and on March 28 a major quake measuring 6.5 hit in Chile near the Bolivia border region. Taiwan had a massive quake which the U.S. Geological

Survey estimated it 7.1. A strong 7.2 quake rocked Guam, and Central Chile had a 6.0. The same day Chile had their 6.0 Egypt also had a 6.0 quake. A 6.0 quake hit south of Alaska and on that say day Romania had a 6.5. A 6.2 rocked Taiwan, Chile had another huge 6.6 quake, and Iran had a 6.0 quake. There were 13 earthquakes hitting at least 7.0 and higher during the 2002 year.

Since the beginning of 2003 there were at least 34 major earthquakes measuring at least 6.0 or higher. A 6.4 hit Fiji Islands, 6.6 hit Prince Edward Islands, 7.3 quake rocked Colima Mexico. Russia had a 7.5, Japan had an 8.3 and a 7.4, the Ascension Islands had a 6.0 and a 6.5 hit the Dominican Republic. A 6.7 rocked Myanmar Thailand. Also in the year 2003 there were 15 earthquakes that hit 7.0 and higher.

I believe God is getting the attention from a lot of people these days. In 2004 there were 95 major quakes reported. Most of these 2004 quakes have hit 6.0 and above. The one quake you will be most familiar with is the 9.0 quake that hit near Sumatra on December 26, 2004. That quake caused sets of tsunamis, which hit a speed of 500 miles per hour. Imagine a wall of water 30 to 50 feet high rushing at a speed of 500 mph. When the tsunamis finally hit land, 11 nations in its path left a picture of destruction the world has not seen in centuries. The tsunamis' waves killed close to 300,000 people and left a path of destruction, which resembled an atomic blast. Newspapers all over the world filled their front pages with pictures of the disaster. It is by far the worse disaster I have had to keep record of. This one event shook the earth to its core, and I am not just saying that. Read the following report that gives details on the 9.0 quake. "All the planet is vibrating" from the quake, said Enzo Boschi, the head of Italy's National Geophysics Institute. Speaking on SKY TG24 TV Boschi said the quake even disturbed the Earth's rotation" ([MSNBC.com](http://MSNBC.com) Dec. 26, 2004). I found that very interesting, because in (Isaiah 24:20), Isaiah tells us the earth will move as a drunkard. To make matters even worse on March 29, 2005 there was another earthquake off the coast of Indonesia. This time it was measured at 8.7. By the end of December, 2005 there were 125 quakes measuring 6.0-6.9, and 11 quakes hitting 7.0 and higher. For example, on Oct. 23rd Japan had a 6.8 quake that leveled 6,000 homes. That same month Pakistan had a 7.6 quake that killed 30,000 people.

In 2006 planet Earth continues to rock and roll. The USGS provides us with an up to date list of what they call, "Significant Earthquakes of the World" for 2006. So far there have been well over 30 quakes. This list includes quakes that caused death. If you go to the following web site marked below you will see most of the "Significant Earthquakes" were over the 6.0 magnitudes. Many of these quakes hit higher than 7.0. May 3, 2006 Nuku'alofa, Tonga, had an 8.0 quake, which only lasted 5 seconds. This quake was immediately followed by a 7.9 magnitude quake, which shook buildings for over a minute. On May 27, 2006 news from Bantul, Indonesia reported over 5,000 people on Indonesia's densely populated Java island had died in a magnitude 6.3 quake, and 200,000 were displaced, plus 35,000 buildings around the city of Yogyakarta were reduced to rubble. July 17, 2006 a tsunami caused by a strong undersea earthquake off the south coast of Indonesia's Java Island killed 104 people. August 11, 2006 Guerrero, Mexico had their building rocked when they were hit with a 6.0 quake. October 18, Hawaii had a 6.7 earthquake. Damages from that quake were \$46 million. As I said, I hear people say, "Earthquakes have always been going on what is the big deal?" I want to point out; sure quakes are only one of the signs Jesus told us to look for. It is true earthquakes by themselves wouldn't mean much; however, every sign which was supposed to take place is also taking place at the same time in one generation. It is also important to remember this is exactly what Jesus said would happen. I said it before but it is worth repeating. Jesus pointed out, "When you see all these things take place look up". I encourage you to start looking up. If you choose not to believe keep your eyes on the ground because I guarantee you, Planet Earth is going to rock! Just watch the news. Up until September 10, there were 934 quakes measuring 5-5.9. There were 80 quakes reaching 6-6.9, and 9 quakes, which reached 7-7.9, but the number of quakes changed in November because of Japan's quakes. November 15, 2006 the Kuril Islands in Japan had a huge quake, which measured 8.3. The Kuril Islands also had 8 other quakes on that same day measuring 6.0, 6.2, 6.5, 6.3, 5.3, 5.9, 5.7, and 5.3. Planet Earth is continuing to put the world on notice prophecy is being fulfilled!

In 2007 there were 1995 quakes with a magnitude of 5.0-5.9. There were 177 measured in the 6.0-6.9 range. There were 14 quakes hitting in the 7.0-7.9 range and 4 quakes hit in the 8.0-9.9 range. It is still to early to give figures for the year 2008, but from January - May there were 23 earthquakes with a magnitude of at least a 5.0 to 6.8. Mexico has had several big quakes, Japan had a 6.8 quake on may 8<sup>th</sup>, and China had a 7.9 quake in May that killed over 12,000 people. In all of 2007 there were only, 712 people killed from quakes.

As of December 3, 2008 88,204 people died worldwide in earthquakes. In the past eight years 2008 is the second deadliest year. So far from January through December there were 10 quakes measuring 7.0-7.9, 150 quakes measuring 6.0-6.9, 1,268 quakes measuring 5.0-5.9, and 10,427 quakes measuring 4.0-4.9.

## CHAPTER 6 TERRIBLE TIMES

### PROPHECY:

“But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God—having a form of godliness but denying its power” (2 Timothy 3:1-5).

“But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be” (Matthew 24: 37-39).

“Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a "DEPRAVED MIND" to do what ought not be done" (Romans 1:28).

“The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshipping demons...Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts” (Revelation 9:20-21).

"He that overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. "But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death" (Rev. 21: 7-8).

### FULFILLMENT

Timothy’s prophecy tells us what people living in the end times would be like. Not only did he tell us, but also he gave us specific details as to what to look for in the time of the end. As you work your way through this chapter you will see everything in these prophecies is taking place right now. I opted to start this chapter’s time line from 1993, enough time has passed to show you how bad things have become in a short period of time. Let me start with morals. One of those signs was the decline of morals. “Index Charts Moral Decline of U.S.” is how the Associated Press article reads. “Perhaps more than anything else, America’s cultural decline is evidence of a shift in public’s attitudes and beliefs. Our society now places less value than before on sacrifice, social conformity, respectability, restraint in matters of physical pleasure and sexuality” (Santa Barbara News-Press, Mar. 16, 1993, p. A-7). One more recent survey stated, “Most Americans think culture is becoming more immoral, and they view the media—both entertainment and news—as prime culprits” “If the media continue to “singularly promote” secular values while undermining orthodox faith and values, it will be very difficult to reverse America’s moral decline, said the National Cultural Values Survey” (The Washington Times March 8, 2007). Fact is, according to Jesus in the book of Revelation, the moral decline will get worse during the tribulation and, we are headed in that direction right now. Here is short look at another survey by some staff writers from Ekklesia News out the UK. “An overwhelming number of people believe that Britain is experiencing a moral decline according to a BBC/ComRes opinion poll for The Big Questions, a new BBC belief and ethics programme. 83% of those asked agreed or strongly agreed with that statement, as against only 9% who disagreed” (ekkleisia.co.uk Sept. 7, 2008).

There have been surveys taken early as well that pointed to the decline in morals and attitudes of people. In 2003 a global attitudes survey was conducted. The WorldPaper printed the facts from this survey in their report entitled “Crime, disease and moral decline threaten societies.” “Concern about moral decline is particularly high in countries with large Muslim populations, especially in Bangladesh (86 percent), Turkey (75 percent), Mali (69 percent) and Indonesia (68 percent). More broadly, the perceived breakdown in social moral order--as reflected in public concern about crime, political corruption and moral decline--is often sharply felt in 35 Muslim nation, where strong majorities are very troubled by this nexus of issues.” “Moral decline also is the second most cited major problem in the United States.” “The more than 38,000 interviewed in the Global Attitudes survey are overwhelmingly dissatisfied with the way things are going in their countries today” (ibid). NewsMax writes “In present-day Russia, moral standards are in a deep decline and human values play almost no role in Russians’ lives. In the absence of real democracy and a free-market economy, and lacking any real major

human values, many Russians are deeply disappointed by their lives and are looking for a way out through alcoholism, crime, drug addiction and other negative means that are destroying the lives of ordinary people” (March 14, 2001). How was Russia doing in 2007? They had and still have one of the highest crime rates, drug problems, and sexual transmitted diseases in the world. Search International Inc. "provides worldwide investigative research to support the business intelligence and general needs of its clients. The company is internationally recognized for its ability to unravel raw, complex data and an intimidating array of facts and figures in order to solve problems and strike at hidden truths". Here are facts Search International reported which was entitled, "Organized crime outlook in the New Russia". The subtitle reads "Russia is Paying the Price of a Market Economy in Blood". "Amid the political uncertainty that has engulfed the former Soviet Union since the end of the Cold War nearly a decade ago, rampant, unchecked organized crime has laid waste to noteworthy democratic reforms and contributed to an economic and moral meltdown within the 15 newly independent republics. Intelligence reports emanating out of Russia peg the numerical size of the Russian Mafia ("Mafiya") at 100,000 members owing allegiance to 8,000 stratified crime groups who control 70-80% of all private business and 40% of the nation's wealth." Look at what people are saying about their own country in Russia. "Twenty-three percent of respondents spoke about socio-psychological problems: "people are unsociable-everyone is for himself"; "people are aggressive and don't love each others", "envy and anger"; "people live like wolves"; "declining morals"; "nothing is sacred"; "lack of confidence in the future". "Ten percent of those surveyed named domestic political problems, lawlessness, and "chaos in general" as reasons for dissociation ("a lot of crime", "more thieving"; "disorder"; "the laws don't work against disorder" (english.for.ru Jan. 20, 2003). The concerns made by the Russian people are factual. A news agency in Russia called MosNews confirms what they had to say about their own nation. "Russian Street crime is on the rise at a time when police statistics show more solved crimes in an effort to boost rating. The number of crimes committed in public places has grown considerably over the past year, according to figures published on the official site of the Russian Interior Ministry, we learned as many as 241,000 crimes were registered in public parks, squares and streets. Burglaries rose by over 29 percent, theft by 13 percent, while there were 23 percent more physical assaults." "Alcohol abuse and violence are cited as the leading causes of death in Russia" (Jan. 18, 2005). YahooNews had a report from Italy. The Yahoo headline read, "Europe Suffering Values Crisis, Pope Says" That report said, "Pope John Paul II said Sunday that Europe is suffering a crisis in values and expressed hope that the addition of 10 more countries to the European Union next year would be an occasion for the continent's renewal" (Sept. 17, 2003). The Pope did not get his wish. When the 10 nations entered into the European Union in 2004 they had to vote on the new European Union Constitution in Rome. On June 17, 2004 officials from these governments made it known where God stands in their new Constitution. "in Brussels, Officials agreed on the final text of the European Union's new Constitution. The charter made no mention of God, despite calls that it recognize Europe's Christian roots" (Christian Science Monitor Feb. 22, 2005). Nation by nation God is being tossed aside.

The Pope also sent a direct message to the people in Scotland as the NEWS.scotsman.com pointed out. "the Pope has told Scots bishops that Scotland is no longer a Christian country and that its young people are beset by declining morals and indifference to religion." (March 7, 2003) Ten days later the same news agency said "According to the most recent poll, only one in ten people in Scotland go to church each Sunday. The number of people worshipping regularly at the national Church of Scotland has fallen by 22 per cent in the last eight years alone" (ibid). The Today's Voices on May 15, 2003 points out, "It is a well-established fact that there has been a dramatic decline in Mass attendance in the last 50 years." "The institute for Social Research at the University of Michigan periodically conducts the World Values Survey. It polls statistically valid sample of adults from a total of 60 nations." Their survey I quote had facts from 1990-1998. Out of 60 nations only 11 nations had 45% of adults attending church. Only 6 nations had 42 to 44% attending. 20 nations had 10% or less attending and, 16 nations only had 11% to 25%. One important fact from the survey was, "The importance of religion has been declining in developed countries" (ibid). Listen to what Jesus said would happen just before He returned to earth the 2nd time. "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition" (2nd Thessalonians 2:3). Almost every nation in the world has experienced the decline in faith, and people attending church. The falling away Jesus said would come is already beginning. This is what the former European Union Vice President had to say concerning Europe and the moral decline. "He said that even the European Union in its present form seems already lawless in various areas. "I have been around in 30 of our cities and there is total chaos. Children are on the streets and there is violence. It is a society that has no moral values" (WorthyNews 2003). Gangs are a problem worldwide now and violence is part of the gang members' lives.

The Church of England Newspaper ran a report on March 17 2005. That report contained results taken by the Ecumenical Research Committees questionnaires. They wanted to know why the churches are declining? Here is a section of their finding. "75 percent of respondents felt that while they believed in God they regard him as undermining and not requiring obedience or any other standard of conduct. Many, according to the report, see no reason why following God or attending

church should be a priority in their lives.” The Christian Science Monitor Feb. 22, 2005 report, “Today, just 21 percent of Europeans say religion is “very important” to them, according to the most recent European Values Study, which tracks attitudes in 32 European countries. A survey by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life found that nearly three times as many Americans, 59 percent, called their faith “very important.” Although a Gallup poll found last year that 44 percent of Americans say they attend a place of worship once a week, the average figure in Europe is only 15 percent”. Once this falling away is complete, Jesus said the man of sin would come.

Here are more facts on how people have changed over the years. The U.S. News & World Report said, “Rudeness: An Epidemic in the Land.” The subhead read, “In stores, in offices, even in the White House, ordinary courtesy seems to be going out of style” (June 25, 1979 p.41). As people fall away from God they become less in touch with the way they treat others, and as a result people have become darn right rude to others even violent. A research Gallup Poll that was taken in 2000 had the findings published on the RudeBusters.com site. This site publishes reports from mainstream news agencies. From CNN /USAToday there findings showed “3 out of 4 Americans (78%) think rude and selfish behavior is worse at airports and highways.” Most people can relate to airports, because of what happened on September 11, when the terrorist attack hit. As a result of that attack it takes forever to get to your flight. Reports covering killings on highways across America as a result of road rage have become commonplace in the national and international news. Another report from the same site sums it up best, when they write, “What’s going on? “We’re rude and we’re mean: there’s road rage, air rage, cell phone rage checkout rage, bike rage, sports rage, parking rage, rail rage, bank rage, roller rage, boat rage, desk rage, car alarm rage, and drivers who even honk at people on crutches. And according to one expert, there’s also “funeral rage”-people actually flip the bird and cut off funeral processions (Dr. Frank Farley, former president, American Psychological Association)”. The above report from CNN, which talked about selfish behavior getting worse, can be examined in detail in James Colliers book called, “The Rise of Selfishness in America.”

The Electric Insurance Company has a report on the net entitled, “Road Rage- A Growing Problem on America’s Roadways” A section of that report says “Blaring horns, gesturing arms, tailgating. We see these and other aggressive behaviors on the road with increasing regularity. “Road rage incidents are increasing as the roads are getting increasingly congested and people’ lives are becoming more rushed in and hurried.” Although the term has no scientific basis, road rage does exist, said a clinical psychologist at a discussion sponsored Wednesday by St. Elizabeth Hospital Behavioral Health Center. Dr. Tom Davis, who works for the hospital, cited a study estimating that, in the last decade, road rage incidents have increased by 12 percent each year, and police report 1,200 yearly assault and battery deaths resulting from road rage” (Oct. 21, 2004).

In a article written on November 30, 2005 University of Nevada, Reno psychologist Allen Fruzzetti “calls the backseat of the car the “road rage nursery.” Children watch as their parents curse, complain and occasionally drive unsafe just about every day ----- and are influenced by violent television and a culture that praises speed and aggression. “You multiply that daily by 15 years and by the time you get your license, you’re completely ready to go into doing it yourself,” he said. Each generation improves upon road rage, James said, escalating the violence. Fruzzetti said that modern culture rewards aggression” (Reno Gazette-Journal). Back in 1997 the AAA did a study to find out how many people were killed on the road in the U.S. due to road rage. It was estimated back then at least 1,500 people died every year because of a road rage accident. According to this Nov. 2005 report if the facts were correct that would put the number who died in 2005 due to road rage at 25,000 people, but one expert estimates nearly two-thirds of all fatal car crashes are caused by rage and aggressive driving, which would increase that number. What is the real reason why so many people are losing it on the road? Jesus warned this generation would become abusive, without self-control, and rash (2 Timothy chap. 3:1-5). What psychologist Allen Fruzzetti wrote about our generation is the exact same warning Christ told us to watch for. Don’t kid yourself in thinking this trend will reverse itself.

Moving on to another part of the prophecy Jesus stated, “He that overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. “But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death” (Rev. 21: 7-8). I want to show you everything in this passage has come to pass as well.

Witchcraft is a growing practice throughout the world. At one time in history you would have to look hard to find witchcraft practiced in China. The recent rise in witchcraft has forced Peking City government to warn their people, that those practicing witchcraft and sorcery will be punished with jail terms and fines. In Chicago, witches are waging a public relations campaign to boost their image. In Walnut Creek, California, a coven of witches supports government vouchers, money given to parents to send their children to the school of their choice. The witches want to open their own school.



Witchcraft has become a very popular subject in many nations around the world. Romania is another example. "Romania Legalizes Witchcraft" is the way this news report was entitled. The report fell under the heading of "Politics" on April 24, 2006. "Romania's first official witch was registered Monday after months of negotiations with the government that finally introduced witchcraft as a legal occupation. 31-year-old Gabriela Chukur will stay in history as the country's first legal witch, after she registered a company dealing with "astrology and contacts with the spiritual world" ([Sofia News Agency](#)).

At the present time over six million Harry Potter books that deal with witchcraft are in the hands of kids from coast to coast, and around the world. The facts show the three Harry Potter books, Harry Potter and the Sorcerer's, Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, and Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban, made the top three places on the New York Times bestsellers list. Already many people are concerned these books have led children to believe in magic, and they have. It all may appear to be innocent but according to Jesus it is demonic. Look, I'm not asking you to believe me, what I am telling you is what Jesus said about witchcraft. On Nov. 16, 2001 the first Harry Potter movie was released and it has already been predicted this movie will be the best seller of all time. Millions of people lined up to see the movie. I suppose most of those people had no idea this is a plan by Jesus' enemy to lead people away from the Lord. In 2004- 2007 the Harry Potter movies and books were still on the top ten list. Hollywood has been aiding the efforts of Jesus' enemy by producing films, and television shows, which entice innocent people. For example, December 7, 2007 a film called "The Golden Compass" opens. This movie is based on the first book of a trilogy titled His Dark Materials. The author of these children's fantasy books is Philip Pullman. Pullman is a noted English atheist. It is his objective to bash Christianity. What this movie promotes is atheism. "The Golden Compass" is a film version of the book by that name, and it is being toned down so that Christians from all walks of life are not enraged by what they see. I pray all Christians see this movie as what it really is, modern day, and end time spiritual warfare.

In the last few years' witchcraft has become more popular so Hollywood started giving the public what they liked. The old TV show called, "Bewitched" was reborn with a new cast, and it is still running in 2007. The most recent shows, which are attracting millions of viewers, are "Sabrina the teen age witch", and the hit series "Charmed" starting Alyssa Milano. In 2007 witchcraft, sorcery, and black magic have now become the hottest topics for young adults, and it has turned into big business. Some of the hottest selling video games deal with evil sorcery, brutal killings, inflicting pain, misery, violence, torture, living sacrifice, assassins, and criminal assault on police. Many of you may have played these games such as Mortal Kombat, Road Rash, Summoners, Hitman, Soldier of Fortune, and Everquest. Everywhere you go now you see books, movies, TV shows, comic books, books on Satan, demons, witches, and sorcery. I'm not telling you anything you don't already know, but I am showing you Jesus warned this is the way it would become in the end times. The new satanic video games out in 2008 are much worse than the ones mentioned above. For example Doom 3 is one of the bloodiest videos on the market.

Instead of trusting in a real God people are turning to horoscopes, psychics, witchcraft, and even Satan, as they worship the devil. The number of those using the psychic friends network has risen over the past years. In 1988 the twenty-four-hour-a-day psychic phone lines collected \$350 million dollars in revenue. In 1993, 900 million dollars were collected and projections for the coming years were even higher. Many Hollywood personalities, such as singer Dionne Warwick and Elaine Princi, from "One Life to Live," have endorsed psychic television shows. For \$4.99 per minute anyone can call the psychic hot line and find out about their future. Prudent people will not fall for it. Our future is in God's hands, and it doesn't cost us a cent to trust Him. April 2005 millions of dollars are still being spent on all the psychic hotlines. As a matter of fact psychics, tarot card readers, and people who say they talk to the dead are showing up all over the place. Some of the more famous are people like Miss Cleo, who you can't help seeing all her commercials on television, or at least you used to see her. The Feds stepped in, and she was then exposed as a fraud. The real reason she was on TV acting like she could tell peoples future was for the money and that is it. The former Miss Cleo is just like the rest of the so-called psychics on TV today, who are still taking money from people. They are all fakes. The only real way you will learn about your future is to learn it from the Word of God. He has written everything down for us, and so far He has a perfect record. By the way, it was brought out as fact, Miss Cleo's real name is Youree Cleomili Harris, and she was really born in Los Angeles California not in Jamaica.

As with the so-called psychics many tarot card readers entice you with a free reading. Once they trick you into believing they know something about you, you make another call, however this time it will cost you a lot more than just your money. I was interested to see what I would find on the Internet, when I made a search on tarot card readers in 1993. I saw there were 881 tarot card readers I could contact. In April 2005 I did the hit again, and this time 172,000 sites were there. Church attendance is declining worldwide yet the belief in these types of practices is increasing. I want to say it again. This is exactly what Jesus said we were to expect in the last days. Also in 2005 horoscope reading, witchcraft practices,

psychic hot lines, and yes Satan worship are not just increasing as I have said, but they have become big business. Just take 2 minutes and go to the Internet. In 2008 the number of hits for Satan worship has increased. Type in any of the words I just mentioned and thousands of web pages are displayed.

“Crossing Over with John Edwards” is a television show, in which John Edward’s talks to the dead, and tells members of his audience what their families are saying to them. Mr. Edward’s show has become so popular it jumped from the Sci Fi network to join CBS's afternoon schedule. "Times' reporter Leon Jaroff, quoting from the Skeptic article, wrote a skeptical piece in which he reported the experiences of an audience member from an Edward taping. His name is Michael O'Neill, a New York City marketing manager, who reported his experiences as follows. "I was on the John Edward show. He even had a multiple guess "hit" on me that was featured on the show. However, it was edited so that my answer to another question was edited in after on of his questions. In other words, his question and my answer were deliberately mismatched. Only a fraction of what went on in the studio was actually seen in the final 30-minute show. He was wrong about a lot and was very aggressive when somebody failed to acknowledge something he said. Also, his "production assistants" were always around while we waited to get into the studio. They told us to keep very quiet, and they overheard a lot. I think that the whole place is bugged somehow. Also, once in the studio we had to wait around for almost two hours before the show began. Throughout that time everybody was talking about what dead relative of theirs might pop up. Remember that all this occurred under microphones and with cameras already set up. My guess is that he was backstage listening and looking at us all and noting certain readings. When he finally appeared, he looked at the audience as if he were trying to spot people he recognized. He also had ringers in the audience. I can tell because about fifteen people arrived in a chartered van, and once inside they did not sit together" (Skeptic.com/newsworthy). In any case, all these kinds of practices are very deceptive, and we were warned to stay away from them. Keep in mind what the Lord said about people who talk to the dead. He said, these things are detestable to Him.

Over the past years, Satanism and occult groups have become more obvious. Satanic crimes have increased. Satanists such as Charles Manson, serial killer Henry Lee Lucas, Tommy Sullivan, and Richard Ramirez, all made national news because, of their heinous crimes of murder. As this book is being written, three teenage boys, Satan worshippers, are on trial for raping, torturing and killing a young girl. The boys said they chose a virgin to kill so that they could get a ticket to hell. Today many police stations across the U.S. have special task forces, which investigate satanic type crimes. Look at how bad things have gotten out of hand. Twenty years ago you would never have heard someone coming out telling the world they worshipped Satan. Now, in the year 2008, it isn't a big deal. There are satanic churches showing up all around the world. In my research I checked the web pages to see how many web sites focused on Satan worship. The Google Search gave me 127,000 different hits. In less than 30 years our nation, and nations around the world have turned from traditional morals, to just about every ungodly practice you can find. In the Old Testament God said, “Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the Lord“ (Deuteronomy 18: 10-11). As far as witchcraft is concerned, Google gave me 1, 610,000 hits. I broke my search down even further and asked, how to become a witch. I got 1, 810,000 hits. Google gave me 3,690,000 sites for palm readers, 1,140,000 for how to cast spells, 2,050,000 for how to become a medium, 13,1000 for how to become a spiritist, and 1,310,000 for how to consult the dead. How to become a sorcerer gave me 254,000 hits, and how to interpret omens gave me 13,300 hits. The reason there are so many web sites is because there is that much interest in these practices. Christ told us this generation would be fighting a war, a spiritual war, and we are now in the heart of the battle! Jesus also warned us about this war when He said, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the armour of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand" (Ephesians chapter 6 12-13). Take note. This war Jesus spoke about had to do with the last days, or as it is written, “in the evil day” It is no surprise all these practices are now increasing at the same time all the other prophecies are also being fulfilled.

Regardless of God’s warnings, palm readers, tarot card readers, and astrological charters have shops in cities across America and in the world. Popular magazines have ads for psychics, future tellers, spirit mediums, astrological forecasts, and New Age channelers. We are warned to keep away from spirit mediums, and seeking to speak to the dead. This type of practice is an abomination to God as much as sacrificing your own child in a fire. Unfortunately, millions of people have already fallen away from Jesus for the very practices Jesus said would destroy them.

During the past ten years, the New Age movement has led thousands into what is called “channeling”, a term describing communication with the dead, or communication with other beings from different worlds. If you ask someone who has channeled, “what is channeling?” the standard answer will be as follows. Channeling is a means of communicating with

any consciousness that is not in human form by allowing that consciousness to express itself through the channel (or channeler). In other words they supposedly talk to the dead, rocks, forms from different worlds, fish, grass, dirt, flowers, and a host of other things. The only thing they don't talk to is Jesus Christ. Following is a short article about channelers. "They're back. Channelers that is. Not only are they back, they're also setting up shop in nice suburban offices where they compete in the advice market with psychologists, job counselors and professional gabbers of all flavors and persuasions" (San Francisco Chronicle May 8, 1992, p. E-3). Of course there is money involved. Charges vary widely, but the more successful the channelers are the more you are going to pay, and the fees can be very expensive. Prices can vary anywhere from \$100.00 to \$1,500 per private session. The so called good channelers will put you in touch with some famous person who past away, or you can be taken over by an advanced form, from another planet. People who open up channels to the spirit world through spirit mediums, channeling, witchcraft, or Satan worship will receive much more than they bargained for. By the way, God also told us to stay away from witchcraft, yet millions around the globe are now taking part in it. The Herald Sun July 1, 2002, reported, "Witchcraft is the fastest-growing religion in Australia. Census figures show an increasing number of worshippers are looking towards the earth, rather than the heavens, in search of God. There are now nearly 9,000 witches in Australia, up from fewer than 2000 in 1996, while the number of pagans more than doubled to 10,632." The Harry Potter movies and books these past few years have generated a lot of interest in witchcraft. Just take a look at all the information on witchcraft on the Internet search engines. For example, Ask Jeeves has 307,200 sites while, Google Search has 617,000. The latest numbers in 2007 show 400,000 Americans identified themselves as Wiccan, making Wicca the country's seventh largest organized religion and it is the fastest growing religion in America.

Prophecy:

Murder

"Nor did they repent of their murders" (Revelation 9:21).

Men will become brutal (2 Timothy 3:1-5).

"And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold"(Matthew 24:12).

## FULFILLMENT

Crime in America has steadily increased in the last 20 years, and the types of crimes have become more brutal. Researchers cite numerous reasons for the upward trend in crime but offer very little to solve the social problems associated with crime. Back in 1978 a report was written called, "Violence in America Getting Worse" and, according to the U.S. News & World Report Dec. 1, 1978 p.22 the type of crimes are sickening. The report went on, "What is alarming to some observers is an apparently growing number of bizarre, seemingly senseless, sometimes savage crimes." From 1978 right up to 2005 these brutal crimes are seen almost every week on the national news. There have been so many of these news reports, that people have become cold to them. It has become common news to hear kids taking up arms and going on killing sprees. Case in point. On May 22, 1998 Kipland Kinkel went to school and opened fire on anyone in his sights. The Los Angeles Times said, Shooter Kills, Injures 22 at Oregon school. "A 15-year-old student suspended the day before for bringing a gun to campus is held. Two found dead at his home are believed to be parents" (May 33, 1998, front page). It is tragic knowing kids around the country live in fear thinking they may be the next one shot. Over the past 10 years kids murdering other kids has become common news. Foxnews.com ran a report April 16, 2007 with the headline to their report called, "Major School Shootings of Past 10 Years". Fox ran this report right after Cho Seung-Hui, a Virginia Tech student went on a shooting spree and murdered 33 of his classmates, and wounded 25 others. This is the worse case of school shooting recorded. In the past 10 years there have been 41 schools that have come under attack by fellow students. In the past 10 years 71 students have been killed, 99 were wounded in our schools, and that count doesn't include the Virginia Tech shootings. Go to the Internet, you will see the complete breakdown for each one of the school shootings. The shooters ages range from six to the early twenties. <http://www.foxnews.com/story/0,2933,266371,00.html>.

The Associated Press April 22, 2002 had a report with the subheading called, "Ever-younger children showing signs of violence." The (AP) reported, "Twaun Asphy was hanging out on the playground before school when she saw them -a crowd of students from a rival elementary school, approaching fast and swinging baseball bats and planks of wood at any child in their path. "Run" the 12-year old shouted to friends. A group of students grabbed him by the backpack, but he managed to break free and fled with dozens of others into Songhai Learning Institute, a public school in a working-class neighborhood on Chicago's far South Side." "Nearly two dozen students from nearby Curtis Elementary--ages 10-14-were arrested for mob action." The report did say "the fight is one more sign that offending students are getting younger" (ibid). The writer also mentioned the case in 1994 when they said, "It wasn't that many years ago we saw a 10-year-old drop a 5-year-old out the window," (AP Santa Barbara News-Press April 6, 2002, p. A2). "Even some Chicago police veterans

were startled at the age of the children involved. But child experts say that while school violence is down overall, the fight is one more sign that offending students are getting younger. I still remember the case where a young child was tossed out of a window. Two boys took a 5-year-old child and dropped him 14 stories to his death. What was the reason they did it? Facts in that case showed they dropped him, because he refused to steal candy for them. Kids killing kids have become common news.

When Mary Vincent was a 15-year-old, she was picked up by Lawrence Singleton who raped her then “hacked off her forearms with five swings of a hatchet and stuffed her, unconscious, to die in a concrete culvert near Sacramento,” “He Destroyed Everything About Me,” (Los Angeles Times, Feb. 25, 1997, Life & Style, p.1). He served only eight years and four months in jail, and then was released. Nineteen years later Singleton killed a prostitute with a dozen enraged stabs of a boning knife. Remember the words from Christ? “men will become brutal”. Jesus warned that there would come a time of stress caused by lawlessness: “Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold” (Matthew 24:12). Crime is spreading fear and changing lives. No one feels safe anymore. Even Pope Paul was a victim of an attempted assassination, and because of the attempt the Pope had to ride in an armored car, when he went out to see people. Violence is stressing people out all over the world, so much so that a new “depravity scale” has been developed. The Telegraph.co.uk presented an article on the new “depravity scale” that forensic physiologists have invented to “rate” the amount of “evil” in a person. In the past they would not use the word evil, because of its “moral” undertone. But now with the violence in the past few decades these physiologists have come to admit that what they have seen goes beyond mere acts of violence, and into a realm only defined by the word “EVIL”. The depravity scale now helps us rate the “depravity” of a person and the “evil” in them. According to the Telegraph article this new depravity scale “will help courts decide whether convicted murderers should face execution or just imprisonment” (Feb. 20, 2005). Things have gotten so bad they finally had to do something about all this evil. This is God’s word being fulfilled. What did Paul write us in Romans Chapter 1:28? “Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a “DEPRAVED MIND” to do what ought not be done.” Paul saw the future depravity of man in the end times and now the doctors have even come up with the depravity scale to judge the amount of evil.

Increase in crime is worldwide and we can expect the murder crime rates to go up and down just as women who are in labor pains. “From London to Moscow to Johannesburg, crime is fast becoming a major menace that is changing the way in which people live. In Britain it is a crime to carry a gun, but in 1981 the number of criminals who used a firearm was five times higher than it was ten years ago. The trend continued in the 90’s.” We now know this trend has not stopped, but has continued into the 21st century. I found this part of the above report very interesting. “The writing is already on the wall,” says Ian Oliver, a chief of police in Central Scotland. ‘Sooner than later, unless we take action our inner cities will be every bit as bad as New York or Chicago.’” Back in 1981 the magazine also reported, that in Germany, not only are crimes becoming more numerous but also are more brutal (U.S. News & World Report Feb. 21, 1981 p.65). The police in Central Scotland were correct about Germany. Take this next report as case and point. A 19-year old angered by his expulsion burst into a secondary school Friday carrying a pump-action shotgun and a revolver and shot to death 15 adults and two students before killing himself” (Los Angeles Times April 27, 2002, front page). What is scary, is this type of crime is happening over and over again. The report also stated, “the attack evoked the nightmarish images of the Columbine High School shootings in Colorado three years ago.” The murders have continued. The horror of the Columbine High School shooting was played out again; only this time the killings took place at Red Lake High School in northern Minnesota. The (AP) news explains. “The suspect in the worst U.S. school shooting since Columbine smiled and waved as he gunned down five students, a teacher and a guard, asking one of his victims whether he believed in God, witnesses said. The teen's grandfather and his grandfather’s wife also were found dead, and the boy killed himself.” The shooter in this case is only 17 years old. Will these killing ever stop? Not until Jesus Christ returns to earth.

When President Yeltsin ran Russia in 1993 he stated, “he believed organized crime was Russia’s number one problem.” In 1993, the number of crimes committed with firearms doubled. Yeltsin’s security officials uncovered 4 thousand organized crime groups. “The current scale of crime within the borders of the former USSR in recent years already threatens the existence of the state and its institutions” (Santa Barbara News-Press, Feb. 13, 1993 Section A). “Safety-Conscious Russians Opting to Arm Themselves...In the battle between Russia’s criminal gangs and authorities, the criminals so far have seemed to have the upper hand” (Lompoc Record Feb. 5, 1997 p. A-8). Yeltsin may not be the leader of Russia any longer, but the crime wave in 2008 is still a major problem and getting worse in Russia.

In most big cities across the United States, reports of stabbing, assaults, rapes, and hate crimes have held their ground. Many cities around the world are at a crisis situation: Washington DC, Los Angeles, Detroit, Philadelphia, Moscow, and cities in Germany are dealing with a rise in youth crime, and their gangs. The international gang called “skinheads” is

violent and heartless. In Prague, teenage skinheads attacked a dozen Bulgarian tourists with clubs, brass knuckles, and tear gas, seriously injuring two people. In Germany, an organization called the Nationalistic Front has been attacking Turks who are working in Germany, and there were 1,800 attacks. The [Bloomberg.com](http://www.bloomberg.com) inform us "Britons were more likely to become victims of violent crime last year, even as the rate of non-violent offences such as burglary declined, U.K. government figures published today show" (July 25, 2005). A report by the [Associated Press](http://www.associatedpress.com) on April 21, 2006 had headlines, which read, "Wave of Violent Crime Sweeps Venezuela". In Venezuela in 2005 there were almost 10,000 homicides. The IPS or Inter Press Service News Agency reports from Bujumbura. The IPS tells us, "Activists in BURUNDI are increasingly concerned that the rising levels of violent crime could result in people taking the law into their own hands. "Poverty the proliferation of firearms and corruption are also cited as being amongst the main causes of crime" ([IPS](http://www.ipsnews.com) Feb.3, 2005). Around the same time that IPS report surfaced another report out of Tokyo in July 28 (IPS) reported that "Japan's image as one of the safest countries in the world took a beating when Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi expressed strong concern about the rise in violent juvenile crime in the country.

June 12, 2006 the (AP) released the latest FBI report on violent crime rates in the U.S. These "FBI statistics Monday confirmed what big cities like Philadelphia, Houston, Cleveland and Las Vegas have seen on the streets: Violent crime in the U.S. is on the rise, posting its biggest one-year increase since 1991. One year later a ([CBS](http://www.cbs.com)) report informed us, "For the second year in a row, the FBI's Uniform Crime Report — scheduled to be published Monday — shows violent crime on the rise: Overall, violent crimes were up 1.3 percent. Robbery is up 6 percent and homicide is up .3 per cent." (June 2, 2007).

America isn't alone in the rise of violent crimes. I can't give you every detail on the rise of violent crime in every nation in this book there isn't enough space. However, let me give you some examples what the news agencies are reporting concerning violent crime. Swaziland: More police to curb rising crime in Manzini, ([IRIN/PLUSNEWS](http://www.irinnews.com)) - Chronic unemployment and overcrowding are to blame for the steady rise in violent crime in Swaziland's largest urban centre, Manzini, according to the city's residents ([IRIN new.org](http://www.irinnews.com) June15, 2006). In Zimbabwe a report entitled "Cross-border crime rising as economy sinks" reports that "Police forces in Southern Africa are waking up to a new threat: gangs of disciplined, well-armed former Zimbabwean soldiers involved in high-value robberies." The article cites one of the problems when they inform us, "An average trooper earns US \$100 a month, but household expenditure for the average family is US \$353, and rising" ([IRIN news.org](http://www.irinnews.com) June 15, 2006). Reuters had one report with the headlines "Kenya crime rivals corruption as threat to investors". "Crime in the Kenyan capital is so rife that the city is famously known as "Nairobi" -- a pun on what is seen as a serious obstacle to attracting foreign investors and lifting the country out of poverty. "We are living in dangerous times," the Sunday Standard newspaper said in a recent report on crime, showing how people felt east Africa's richest country had become more risky." "Rape has become so common that billboards warn against "human beasts"([Reuters boston.com news](http://www.reuters.com) March 24, 2006). In Great Britain "The head of the Home Office has admitted in a leaked document that the Government has failed to reduce serious violent crime over the past decade. In a paper marked 'Restricted Policy', Sir David Normington, the Department's top civil servant, admits that under Labour the levels of the most violent crimes such as murder, serious assaults and rape are higher than they were in 1997." "The Home Office admitted last night that its own figures showed there were 14,000 serious violent offences in 1997-98 and 16,000 in 2007-08" ([dailymail.co.uk](http://www.dailymail.co.uk) Nov. 15, 2008).

The newest form of crime is called, "terrorist crime". The United States is beginning to feel the effects of this terrorist activity. Many U.S. marines were first killed in Lebanon when terrorists drove a vehicle filled with explosives into a military compound. Terrorists struck at the U.S. when they blew up a Pan Am jet over Scotland. In New York City, five people were killed and a thousand injured, when Islamic fundamentalists led by Cleric Omar Abdel Rahman bombed the World Trade Center. Not all terrorists in America are foreigners. An example of this took place on back in April 20, 1996. A truck loaded with explosives tore away three-quarters of the Oklahoma Federal Building killing 26 including 12 children in a day-care center. On July 7, 1996 a bomb went off in Centennial Park in Atlanta. Two died as a result of the bomb and more than a 100 were injured. Then in February 1997 another bomb ripped apart an abortion clinic. Of course everyone knows what happened on September 11, 2001, when terrorists hit two building in New York City. In 2008 the bombing continues. Anyone watching the nightly news knows just how brutal the terrorists can be. Every night we watch news coverage, which shows pictures of soldiers, who were killed in Iraq. One of the worse terrorist attacks since September 11, 2001 came this week when 10 terrorists" went on a rampage against the Jews in Mumbai India. "Azam Amir Kasab, 21, the only terrorist to survive a raid by Indian commandos, told authorities that the attacks included 10 terrorists in a heavily orchestrated plan devised six months ago, that hoped to kill 5,000 people — targeting mostly "whites, preferably Americans and British," the Mail reported" ([Fox News.com](http://www.foxnews.com) Nov. 30, 2008). The coordinated attacks by the unknown

militants left at least 140 people dead and wounded more than 300. Speaking about how many people are killed because of hate, a new report was issued in 2008.

On September 24, 2008 the Human Rights First released their new Hate Crime Survey. The first part of the report gives the facts as to who they centered their research on. "Incidents of violent hate crime targeting a number of minority groups are increasing or occurring at historically high levels in many of the Organization of Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) member-states, as governments fail to combat such crimes, a new report finds." The following are only a few of their findings. "Racially motivated violence in Russia rose 17.4 percent from 2006 to 2007, while racially motivated murders increased 36.5 percent. The number of violent assaults related to antisemitism in the United Kingdom rose dramatically last year, making 2007 the worst year on record since monitoring began in 1984. Incidents of violence against LGBT people in the United States went up 24 percent from 2006-2007. Despite ample evidence of acts of violence targeting Muslims and those perceived to be Muslims across Europe and North America, only five of the 56 OSCE governments publicly report on such incidents."

News everywhere is filled with reports of violence and death. Here are just a few of the more recent reports of brutal acts. On December 10, 2007 "A CHURCH member and a gunman are dead and four people wounded after the gunman opened fire in a car park following a Sunday worship service at New Life Church, Colorado Springs police said" (News.com au). "A gunman suspected of opening fire on a group of young swimmers gathered along a riverbank was arrested Friday after he emerged from woods near the scene where three teenagers were slain and a fourth person was wounded" (Yahoo New Aug. 1, 2008). In Nashville, Tennessee (Reuters) reported, "A man opened fire with a shotgun in a church in Knoxville, Tennessee, on Sunday, killing two people, including a man called a hero for shielding others from a shotgun blast, police and local media reported. Seven others were wounded, four critically, police said (July 28, 2008).

Paul's warning to Timothy about the young people of our time is ringing alarms! It appears since 1993 more children have been murdered at the hands of other children. The nightly news is loaded with reports of kids committing crimes against other kids. One such case, which shocked the world, took place in Arkansas back in March 1998. Two young boys ages 11 and 13 opened fire on and killed four classmates and a teacher. According to the Democrat and Chronicle "the 11 year old charged in a deadly school ambush said yesterday the boy admitted stealing seven guns from him and pulling the fire alarm that forced the victims into the line of fire". What kind of society has this nation become, when we live in fear for our kids' safety? We have become that society described exactly as the apostle Timothy wrote about. "But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them" (2 Timothy 3:1-5).

If you told someone 20 years ago someday the government would have to put police in schools to keep our kids safe they would have called you crazy. In 2008 it is common knowledge people just take for granted. Not only do we have police, but cities schools have had to place hand scans, face scans, and eye scans just to make sure no one walks into the school that does not belong there. Talk about brutal crimes. In Oakland, teens cheered while a young girl was stabbed to death. Already battered and bloody, she was fleeing for her life from a knife-wielding woman when she ran into a group of teens loitering on a street corner. She was knocked to the ground. Several people in the crowd stomped and kicked her, as she lay helpless. One person hit her with a bottle. A Detective who investigated the case said, they were all yelling...kill her, kill her, kill her. In this case the young girl was stabbed to death. Brutal, and violent acts committed by young people keep making the headlines. For example, five kids, ranging in age from twelve to nineteen, burned a homeless man in New York City alive. In Los Angeles, drive by shooting done by kids is common news. Do you remember the brutal crimes that hit the front page in 2003? The BBC Dec. 2, 2003 reported on the Bosnian Muslims who committed war crimes including a ritual beheading. At the time I was gathering information of this book the news media was centering on the Michael Petterson case, where Michael was found guilty of killing he wife and unborn children, and dumping their bodies into the water.

As I stated almost every night we are being exposed to these brutal acts. It is one sick news report after another. Every night of every year just about we hear more of these horrible acts. This next report shows how bad things have gotten for school teachers in Canada. "TEACHERS and classroom aides in Victoria have been punched, bashed with metal cans, kicked, spat at and threatened with knives, metal stakes and replica guns, a Herald Sun investigation has found (news.com.au April 18, 2005). Now when the teachers read the news, they look back on 2005 and say, they didn't have it that bad. Look how brutal our kids are getting. Every year we are getting more reports about kids going on rampage and



shooting everyone in sight. Look at the list of places where these shooting have already taken place. Columbine High School, Colorado (April 20, 1999), Buell Elementary School, Michigan (February 29, 2000), Santana High, Santee, California (March 5, 2001), Gutenberg High School, Erfurt, Germany (February 26, 2002), Red Lake High School, Minnesota (March 21, 2005), Dawson College, Montreal, Canada (September 13, 2006), Platte Canyon High School, Colorado (September 27, 2006), Amish School, Lancaster County Pennsylvania (October 2, 2006) Virginia Tech University (April 16, 2007), SuccessTech Academy, Cleveland, Ohio (October 10, 2007), Jokela High School, Tuusula, and in Finland (November 7, 2007).

[WFTV.com](#) showed a film of a 16-year-old girl getting brutally attacked by six girls. According to WFTV news, “The victim reported the attack after she was beaten so badly she had to be treated at the hospital. That's when the sheriff's office started looking into it and learned about the video. The sheriff calls it shocking, saying he's never seen anything like it. It was a vicious attack all captured on home video inside a Polk County home” (April 7, 2008). What was the purpose of the attack? The girls wanted to beat her up and show the video on youtube. Your kids are going crazy. [Cbs2.com](#) reported a LA school had to be locked down on May 9, 2008 because a fight that “allegedly involved some 600 students”, and parents want to know what is wrong with our kids? It is the lack of God in the family.

Remember how violent LA got back in 97? In North Hollywood, California, a botched bank robbery was captured on film and showed live on television for the whole nation to watch. What seemed to be a scene from a Hollywood movie was real and deadly. “Police Comdr. Tim McBride said the men were known to the FBI for robbing at least two Bank of America branches last year.” The robbery was motivated by money, not politics. “This is not a militia group [despite the fact that the two gunmen used military type arms and dressed in military garb], these are brutal killers who were robbing and taking these people's money” ([Los Angeles Times](#) Mar. 1, 1997 p. A-2). One of the robbers reeled off round after round from an AK-47 style assault rifle until the police killed him. A policeman and five by standers were shot. Has anything changed in 2008? No! As a matter of fact we can see these kinds of killings spreading around the globe. On April, of 2008 we read the report which stated, “SEVENTEEN Mexican drug gang members have been killed near the US border, their bodies scattered along a road after one of the deadliest shoot-outs in Mexico's three-year narco-war. Rival factions of the Arellano Felix drug cartel in Tijuana on the Mexico-California border battled each other with rifles and machine-guns early on Saturday” ([theage.com](#)). Since 1997, when we watched our first real gun battle in the streets of LA, our world has gotten much worse. Now machine gun wars are beginning to become common news. We are starting to see news that looks more like Hollywood scenes from a gangster movie. “Orangetown police say fights among 40 to 50 people broke out Wednesday afternoon”.

These people were serious about doing harm; they used bats, claw hammers, knives, and even an ax” ([wcbstv.com](#) April 17, 2008). News of this natural can be found everywhere in every nation on this planet. For example, the headlines in [Yahoo News](#) May 23, 2008 read, “Homicides related to organized crime jumped 47 pct.; 1, 378 die in '08”. Mexico's attorney general said Friday in a rare confirmation oh how bad violence has become” The article also pointed out “The government says the violence reflects **drug** gangs' desperation amid the nationwide crackdown, carried out by more than 20,000 soldiers and federal police” (Ibid.). I highlighted the word drug because you will see the importance of how drug use plays an important role in fulfilling bible prophecy in the last days. In May 2008 1, 378 had died in these drug wars and that number increased up to 2, 682 people by Aug. 18, 2008. In 3 short months another 1,304 people were killed do to drug violence. The news concerning this drug war as of December 2008 is much worse. I quote, “Reporting from Tijuana -- At least 38 people have been killed in Tijuana since Saturday, nine of them decapitated, in escalating drug-related violence that appears to have left in tatters a Mexican military offensive launched two weeks ago. “The number of people who have died in drug-related violence in Mexico since 2007 is more than the U.S. casualties in the Iraq war” ([The Los Angeles Times](#) Dec. 2, 2008). As of December 2008 the drug war has left 6,285 dead.

In 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:1-5 God's Words tells us what the people will be like in the end times. This is what was written: “This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, **Without natural affection**, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, **fierce**, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” Our world has been turning violent. I can't site every case around the world but if you are watching the news you see it very night! Our kids are killing kids, they have become disobedient to parents, and more kids are joining gangs then ever before. What I write here is only the tip of the iceberg. A few weeks ago I put up a post on my web site about how Jesus warned people would become fierce and brutal. Jesus warned us in Matthew 24:12 that because of all the lawlessness peoples hearts would **wax cold** and that is exactly what we see happening now. We see so much blood being poured out in our news that it doesn't

even affect people anymore, at least not the way it used to. Let me give you two more recent examples. In 2008, people put two videos on Youtube that show you just how cold peoples hearts have become because of crime. MSNBC News reported on one of these stories in their article entitled “Caught on tape: Hospital patient left to die” “City hospital officials agreed in court Tuesday to implement reforms at a psychiatric ward where surveillance footage showed a woman falling from her chair, writhing on the floor and dying as workers failed to help for more than an hour”(July 1, 2008). I watched the tape and could not believe what I saw, staff workers just kept walking by this poor woman like she wasn’t even there. It was one of the most cold hearted things I have seen in a long time! An hour later after the woman hit the floor someone stopped to look at her but, she had already pasted away by then. ABC News covered the second story in their report entitled “Why Did No One Help Hit-and Run Victim? “Angel Arce Torres, 78, was trying to cross the street when a Honda plowed into him, sending him flying and leaving him lying crumpled and bleeding in the middle of the street. The driver of the car did not stop; but, even more disturbingly, passing cars and people on the sidewalk nearby did nothing to help Torres. As Torres lay in the street, nine cars passed him without stopping. More than 40 seconds went by before anyone even stepped off the sidewalk to get a closer look. But no one went over to Torres’ body to try to help or even divert traffic” (June 6, 2008). Not one person helped the old man, not until the police showed up. When you watch the video you see people walking right by the old man to get to the other side of the street as if there wasn’t anything wrong. What kind of animal have people become?

This world is turning out people who just don’t give a dam and people have turned out to be the people the bible describes they would be in the end times, people without natural affection and brutal. Let me give you another example just how brutal people are becoming. “An 85-year-old New York City woman was viciously beaten in an elevator — and the attack was caught on camera. The mugger jumped Lillian France, grabbed her by the throat and lifted her off the ground before running off with her purse and cane, according to FOX 5 News in New York. The footage was released this week. Police hope to catch the man who stalked the elderly lady and pounced on her. They're investigating whether he is the same suspect wanted in a series of Brooklyn robberies. "It's so senseless. There was absolutely no reason to assault her," her niece Claire France told FOX 5 News” (Fox.com Aug. 19, 2008). This is the type of world Jesus warned us about and it is already upon us and will continue to get worse during the tribulation period.

The Pope was in the U.S. recently and in his speech he talked about the breakdown of our society. The Pope talked about his priests who were involved in all the sex scandals. Here is a section from what was reported today. “Pope Benedict XVI chided Americans for a moral breakdown he said had fueled the church's child sex abuse scandal, ahead of an open-air mass before tens of thousands here Thursday.” What happened to all these so-called men of God? It is exactly as is written in Timothy Chp3. these priests were lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; (Tim3: 4). I see these priests fulfilling verse 5 where it states, “Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” The Pope’s church had to pay out about 1 billion in damages to families who were a product of these priests’ sexual pleasures, and by their own actions they deny the way of the truth.

Does this mean these men can’t be saved? Jesus said anyone who repents will be saved, and for their sake I pray that is what they do. The Lord wants none to perish, please remember that. Keep this in mind also, our society will get worse much worse. It will get so bad during the tribulation period that you will not be able to even trust anyone, not even your own family members. If you want to escape this type of society receive Jesus Christ right now. Stop reading this right now and ask the one and only Savior to enter into your life, ask him to forgive you, and it will be done! Then begin abiding in Him. Let this moment be the new beginning for you. Find a fellowship of brothers and sisters. Jesus said, don’t forsake the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching” (Hebrews 10:24). That day is approaching fast.

It’s not only violent crimes that are increasing; corporate crimes also hit the media more frequently. Talk about not having any morals! Of America’s 500 largest corporations, 115 have been convicted in the last decade of at least one major crime or have paid civil penalties for serious misbehavior. Whitewater hit the front pages and almost all of President Clinton’s business partners were found guilty of corporate crime involving fraud. In 2002 the Justice Department had launched a criminal investigation into the collapse of Enron Corp. This investigation has focused on some 29 Enron executives and directors who made millions selling their stock, knowing that the company was taking a dive. The people at the top got wealthy while thousands of Enron employees lost most of their savings, which was in retirement savings in Enron stock. Now the news is, the investigation has moved to accounting firms, and other companies Enron has done business with. It appears they took the money and ran. A section from the Criminal Law lawyer source stated, “the rise in white-collar crimes is attributed to the baby-boom generation that is aging. The most publicized white-collar crimes of recent have included Enron, Adelphia, Global Crossing, Kmart, Qwest Communications Int'l, Schering-Plough, WorldCom, and Xerox.

PROPHECY:  
Magic Arts & Drugs  
“Nor did they repent of their...magic arts” (Revelation 9:21).

FULFILLMENT:

The words “magic arts” in Revelation 9:21 is the Greek word pharmakia from which comes our word “pharmacy”. It signifies the use of medicine, drugs, spells, such as those used in witchcraft and those used today by those who are seeking a greater “high”. It has become common knowledge this generation is known as the drug generation. A report on drug use among children and teens said “kids are beginning to use drugs, especially marijuana, at a younger age than ever before. While drug use for preteens is still relatively low, a survey released today reports a doubling in marijuana use for youngsters in the fourth through sixth grades and an increasing tolerance of drugs” (Lompoc Report, Mar. 6, 1997 p. A-2). After speaking to many police officers I can assure you that your city or town in 2005 is also experiences the same drug problems. The increase in drug use is the reason the police departments started the “DARE” program in schools across America. I am an eyewitness to the drug problems. As a former law officer I saw firsthand how young kids are destroying their lives by using all kinds of drugs. Kids are overdosing by the thousands all across this planet. The drug problem is one of the worse problems the world is facing. You already saw what is happening in Mexico where this year alone 6,285 people have been killed in their drug wars.

The in an article headlined “Dropping like Flies,” reported that at one dance, as many as fourteen students were taken to hospitals after “gobbling pills by the handful.” They “overdosed on prescription muscle relaxants at a dance meant to keep them off the streets.” Thirteen were still in hospitals, ten in critical condition (Santa Barbara -News Press March 2, 1997 p. A3). Why do kids take drugs? Many teens I have spoken with at different high schools in the Central and Southern California area say, “parents just don’t understand, things are different now. There are no jobs, there is nothing to do, and there is little hope things will get better.” One student said, “almost all of my friends’ parents are split up, and it’s taken a toll on us kids.” There is one Father who promised He would never leave you. That of course is Christ. Things have gotten out of control since 1997 and the new wave of drug use is coming in the form of prescription drug abuse. “Unlike illicit drug use, which shows a continuing downward trend, prescription drug abuse ... has seen a continual rise through the 1990s and has remained stubbornly steady ... during recent years,” Dr. Nora D. Volkow, director of the National Institute on Drug Abuse, told a congressional hearing in March”(UPI.com May 18, 2008). This the U.S. has drug problems? News on November 30, 2008 from Zurich informed us the Swiss have 26,000 heroin addicts. Fact is the Swiss have so many on heroin that the “Swiss voters on Sunday backed a scheme allowing heroin addicts to obtain the drug under prescription, angering conservatives who believe crime will rise as result” At the beginning of 2008, nearly 1,300 addicts were being prescribed heroin out of 26,000 undergoing treatment, many of whom were receiving the synthetic substitute methadone.”(Yahoo News Nov. 30, 2008). The wide use of drugs is one of the major signs of the end times pointing to the fact Jesus will return shortly. These drug problems are going to exceleerate during the 7 year tribulation as well.

The University of Michigan’s twenty-first annual survey of American high school seniors and fifth annual survey of eighth and ninth graders reported the following statistics. Since 1991, the proportion of eighth graders taking illicit drugs in the twelve months prior to the survey almost doubled. Among tenth graders the proportion rose by nearly two-thirds, and increased by half. The use of LSD and other hallucinogens, amphetamines, stimulants, and inhalants also continued to rise” (The World Almanac 1997 p.966). Back in 1996, The Los Angeles Times reported on the seriousness of the drug problem among very young teens: “More than 2.4 million youths between the ages of 12 and 13 admitted using an illicit drug at least once during the previous month” (Aug. 21, 1996 p.1). Rather than take action against drugs, some states are trying to legalize the use of drugs under the umbrella of easing pain in illnesses. California Proposition 215 legalized the medical use of marijuana. America of course is not the only nation affected by an increase in drug use. Cocaine has become big business in Peru, Nicaragua, and many other nations in the Middle East, and Asia. Many people have accidentally walked into areas where the drugs are grown, or made, and were killed. Over the years nothing has changed. Drugs are a major issue for just about every nation. Every nation is infected by the violence the drugs bring,

Kids from all over the world turn to drugs to make money. Here is only one example. A 12-year-old boy from Nigeria swallowed 87 condoms filled with heroin, flew to New York and became sick before meeting whoever had promised him \$1,900 to act as a contraband courier, authorities said. As a matter of fact CBSNEWS issued a report with the headline that read, “Illegal Drug Use On The Rise”. “About 15.9 million people used drugs illegally in the United States last year,

representing 7 percent of the population ages 12 or older, according to a government survey that found increases in the use of marijuana, cocaine and pain relievers” (Sept. 5, 2002).

More recent news from a “Columbia University study suggests 16 million U.S. high school and middle school students attend drug-infested schools. The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse in New York said that means 80 percent of all U.S. high school students and 44 percent of middle school pupils have witnessed illegal drug use, drug dealing, or drug possession while attending classes” ([PHYSORG.com](http://PHYSORG.com) Aug. 16, 2007). June of 2007 [Reuters](http://Reuters) issued a more recent report on the rise in Methamphetamine use. This is what was in that report. “U.S. users of crystal methamphetamine tend to be young, poor, white men often with an incarcerated father, according to a study suggesting that its use may be more common than previously estimated. The findings, published on Friday in the journal *Addiction*, were based on interviews with 14,322 people ages 18 to 26 in 2001 and 2002. The study found that 2.8 percent of those surveyed said they used the drug, often called “crystal meth,” in the past year, and 1.3 percent used it in the past month” ([msnbc.msn.com](http://msnbc.msn.com) June 15, 2007).

As I said, the drug problem is everywhere not just the U.S. Let me show you a few of the headlines starting from 2003 to 2007. “Afghanistan: Drug use in Kabul on the rise” ([IRINNews.org](http://IRINNews.org)) “Rise in “Needle Sharing Among Pakistani Injection Drug Users” ([Johns Hopkins Bloomberg Public Health News Center](http://Johns Hopkins Bloomberg Public Health News Center)). This next report with the title, “Global rise in use of fake drugs” stated, “The world-wide use of fake drugs has increased because they are so easy to make and sell cheaply, says the World Health Organization” ([BBC](http://BBC) Nov. 11, 2003). “Tajikistan: Drug Use, migration and ignorance fuel rise in HIV infections” ([IRINNews.org](http://IRINNews.org)) “Heroin use on the rise in Africa” In this report it was stated “The United Nations drugs watchdog says the practice of injecting drugs is on the rise in Africa, and warns this could exacerbate the HIV/Aids crisis” ([BBNews](http://BBNews) March 2, 2005). [Reuters](http://Reuters) reported on Feb. 23, 2005 that, “Abuse of Some Illegal Drugs on Rise Globally” They point out that, “Abuse of many kinds of illegal drugs, boosted by online sales, is growing across the world, international drug regulators said on Wednesday. “The U.S. accounts for about 25 million of the world’s 185 million drug abusers. “There are more than 1.14 million drug users in China.”

It is no wonder our world is faced with so many drug problems, when governments set laws in place making it easy to take the drugs. Here is only one case in point. A more recent article by the [Telegraph.co.uk](http://Telegraph.co.uk) reported, “New strains of highly potent cannabis are as dangerous as heroin and cocaine and the drug can no longer be dismissed as “soft and relatively harmless”, the United Nations said yesterday” (June 27, 2006). The United Nations was upset with Britain and stated so in the June 27 report, where they say, “an implied criticism of Britain’s decision to downgrade cannabis, Antonio Maria Costa, the head of the UN Office on Drugs and Crime, said that countries got the “drug problem they deserved” if they maintained inadequate policies” (Ibid). Many nations are now facing serious drug problems because they are doing exactly what Britain is doing, making it easy to get the drugs In 2007 this new drug problem has gotten worse, case in point. “VIENNA, Austria - Abuse of prescription drugs is about to exceed the use of illicit street narcotics worldwide, and the shift has spawned a lethal new trade in counterfeit painkillers, sedatives and other medicines potent enough to kill, a global watchdog warned Wednesday” ([msnbc.msn.com](http://msnbc.msn.com) Feb. 28, 2007). What about some hard facts on binge drinking? “A new study suggests that binge drinking and drug abuse is on the increase among American students and that colleges should do more to address the problem.49 per cent (3.8 million) of full time college students indulge in binge drinking or abuse prescription or illegal drugs, says the 231-page report, by The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse (CASA) at Columbia University which is titled “Wasting the Best and the Brightest: Substance Abuse at America’s Colleges and Universities”. And it also finds that 1.8 million full-time students (22.9 percent) are using substances at a frequency and quantity that meet the DSM-IV mental health criteria for substance abuse and dependence. This is two and a half times the prevalence in the general population (8.5 per cent)” ([Medical News Today](http://Medical News Today) March 16, 2007).

America along with the Mexican government has been at war with the Mexican cartels for years and the drugs wars are still increasing. In Mexico itself Mexican turf wars between cartels in “Mexico vying for control of the lucrative drug trade have killed more than 1,000 people this year and some 2,000 people in 2006” (Reuters Sept. 14, 2007). In the latter part of 2006 we heard of men “Waving machine guns in the air, they screamed at the crowd to stay put and then dumped the contents of a heavy plastic bag on the dance floor. Five human heads rolled to a bloody stop” ([International Herald Tribune](http://International Herald Tribune) Oct. 25, 2006). The report went on to say, “An underworld war between drug gangs is raging here, medieval in its barbarity, its original causes lost in a fog of reprisals, its foot soldiers operating with little fear of interference from the police” (ibid). For those of us who know the Word of the Lord, we understand men becoming barbaric are one of the signs of the end times. In 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy chapter 3 we are told, “men will become brutal”, and they have, what you just read is only one example of just how brutal men are becoming. In April 2008 there was more violence in the streets as “Massive gunbattles broke out between suspected drug traffickers who fired at each other while speeding down heavily populated

streets of this violent border city early Saturday” ([AP](#) April 27, 2008). The drug problem is much the same everywhere. Take Morocco for example, “The country’s record haul for hashish seizures in 2007 suggests the law enforcers are at least keeping pace with a growing band of smugglers. In hundreds of operations last year, officers seized a total of 35 tonnes of hashish worth an estimated 140 million euros (215 million dollars) on the European market. That was more than 25 percent up on 2006. Morocco’s customs officers also arrested 437 people, half of them foreigners. Spanish nationals topped the list at 78, followed by 61 French nationals and 22 Portuguese” ([cannazine.co.uk](#) ([AFP](#))).

When you read the Report from the [International Narcotics Control Board report for 2007](#) you get a clear picture of just how bad the drug problem is at a global level. That report stated, “Efforts are being undertaken by the Governments of Egypt, Kenya and Nigeria to draft or update national drug control plans. In Egypt, the National Council against Addiction and Drug Control has started to update the national drug control strategy. Similarly, in Kenya, a multisectoral drug control master plan is being developed, with special emphasis on law enforcement activities and the strengthening of the capacity of judicial authorities to investigate drug offences and combat drug-related money-laundering. The Government of Nigeria has developed a drug control master plan for the period 2007-2011, which is expected to be officially released at the end of 2007.” That report also cited that the nations of Benin, Kenya, Togo, Egypt, Libyan Arab Jamahiriya, Mali, Morocco, Nigeria, Senegal, the United Republic of Tanzania, Algeria, and Uganda are having to deal with the lack of facilities to treat all these drug users. In section (313) of the report it states, “Large illicit consignments of cocaine are transported from countries in Latin America (from Colombia through Brazil and Venezuela (Bolivarian Republic of) to the coastal areas of West Africa (on board ships, private yachts and, more recently, private airplanes) and then to Europe.” Jesus warned that our generation would be known for their drug problems, as you can see, drugs are everywhere, and accompanying the drugs is a wave of violent crime. What Jesus told us about the drug generation of the last days has come to pass in this generation. The only sure way to end the drug problems is to turn over to the Lord. We know from the prophecy Jesus gave us, millions will refuse His call for salvation. Before the Lord returns our drug problems will escalate, and we are already witnessing signs of this taking place. As it stands now nations around the world base their livelihood on the production and transporting of all types of illegal drugs. Governments, instead of trying to solve this problem are sending bills up that would legalize the use of many drugs. A survey taken in 2007 showed that drug use by minors is on the rise.

Our schools are loaded with kids who are taking illegal drugs or, who are pushing them. “The percentage of teens who say they attend high schools with drug problems has increased from 44 percent to 61 percent since 2002, and the percentage in middle schools has increased from 19 percent to 31 percent, according to the survey to be released Thursday by Columbia University’s National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse” ([cbsnews.com](#) Aug. 16, 2007). Jesus told us this generation would not repent from their use. Don’t count on this drug issue to go away! Speaking about kids and drugs on May 6, 2008 a big drug ring was busted. What was upsetting to many was the fact that the bust took place in a college setting. Here is the headline to the [news.yahoo.com](#) news, “75 students arrested in San Diego State University drug bust” “Dozens of San Diego State University students were arrested after a sweeping drug investigation found that some fraternity members openly dealt drugs and one even sent a mass text message advertising cocaine, authorities said Tuesday. Two kilograms of cocaine were seized, along with 350 Ecstasy pills, marijuana, psychedelic mushrooms, hash oil, methamphetamine, illicit prescription drugs, several guns and at least \$60,000 in cash, authorities said.” How bad is the drug problem in America? “Nearly half of America’s 5.4 million full-time college students abuse drugs or drink alcohol on binges at least once a month, according to a new study that portrays substance and alcohol abuse as an increasingly urgent problem on campuses across the nation” ([USA Today](#), March, 2008).

News released by [Colonnade](#) showed, “In a survey of 41 people conducted by The Colonnade, 68 percent of people said that they, or someone they knew, self-medicated a mental illness with prescription drugs not prescribed to them. Our generation is not waiting until middle age to add prescription pill-popping to its list of abuses. “It’s amazing the number of students on medication,” Dr. James Winchester, philosophy professor, said. “Students taking things like Ritalin and students grappling with psychological issues are astounding. I don’t know if there is a supporting study, but I believe that there are more cases of psychological issues on this campus because of its size. Fragile students are more interested in a smaller institution with a smaller class size” (Nov. 11, 2008).

As I mentioned before Mexico is in a civil war over the drug issue. Just recently the drug leaders sent a message to the Mexican police. I quote from Fox News. “Drug cartels are sending a brutal message to police and soldiers in cities across Mexico: Join us or die.” “The threat appears in recruiting banners hung across roadsides and in publicly posted death lists. Cops get warnings over their two-way radios. At least four high-ranking police officials were gunned down this month, including Mexico’s acting federal police chief”([Fox News.com](#) May 18, 2008). Do remember what the Apostle Timothy said about people becoming people without natural affection, being fierce, and covetous? The gang lords are covetous over

their drugs and have become brutal, people just like in Timothy's warning. Here is one example of what these men are doing. "Earlier this month, dozens of armed gunmen dressed as police showed up at the home of a powerful political boss in Petatlan, a pacific coastal town. His name is Rogaciano Alba. Alba was not home, but the drug combatants decided to line up 10 of Alba's friends and family against his home. All were murdered from a wave of bullets, including Alba's two sons. The cartels play by practically no rules. Beheadings, a technique used by Muslim terrorists, is commonly employed against enemies of the cartels" (Ibid. 2008). Mind you, this drug issue is only one of the prophecy signs, put all these signs together and you get the big picture. Jesus was right on the money!

Prophecy:

Sexual Immorality & Homosexuality

"Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral or...male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders...will inherit the kingdom of God" (1 Corinthians 6:9-10). "It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all" (Luke 17:28-29).

FULFILLMENT

Let me make this point first. I have nothing against anyone who claims to be gay. I believe everyone has the right from God to choose the road they must walk. I have friends who are gay myself. However I know the Word of God on this issue. Anyone who does not repent, and turn from these practices, will have to face Jesus at the judgment seat. It may be you don't know how God feels about this issue. I hope this section helps you to understand what Christ warned.

Today our generation is a carbon copy of the generation during Lot's day. It is just as Jesus said it would be. In Lot's time homosexuality was practiced just as it is today. Homosexuals are pushing the country's laws, and God's law, to the limit. In a report in Newsweek Magazine called "Homosexuals in the Churches," the writer said, "Gay Catholics are hardly alone in their efforts to win official understanding and support. Over the last decade homosexual caucuses with names like Integrity and Affirmation have sprung up in mainline Protestant denominations and inspired similar organizations among Mennonites, Pentecostals, Mormons, Christian Scientists, Seventh-day Adventists, and Jews" (Oct. 11, 1982, p.113).

The homosexual movement has been out of the closet and into the streets for years. Annual gay parades across America, and many cities around the world are being held. In San Francisco thousands of gay men and women marched in their colorful underwear, long-feathered hats, and little else. As they marched they whipped one another, walked their partners around on dog collars, made lewd gestures with sex devices, and some even "made-out" in the street. These parades are scenes from Sodom and Gomorrah just before God destroyed those cities. In the San Francisco parade Lesbian women went topless, and both men and women exposed themselves. All these facts were on a video, which was called, "The Gay Agenda." According to the police 100,000 people came out to see the parade. What happened to our laws dealing with lewd acts and indecent exposure? What do you think would happen if you, or I walked in a regular parade and exposed us? We would get arrested, but the gay community parades are sanctioned. What kind of signals are our government sending children by allowing such events? Even in the Holy Land the gay movement is strong. June 28, 2002 the Jerusalem Post on the Internet wrote, "Gay Pride Parade underway in Tel Aviv". "Today's Gay Pride Parade in Tel Aviv is underway, with security for several thousand reported marchers being provided by 500 police, border police, civil guards, and parade volunteers." Even in the holy city of Jerusalem "Thousands attend third annual Gay Pride Parade" The report on Haaretz.com wrote, "Some 3,000 people attended the third annual Gay Pride parade in Jerusalem on Thursday" (June 4, 2004).

Turning to the U.S. currently the United States government does not recognize gay marriages; however, that hasn't stopped gays from marrying. 3,000 gays and lesbians marched in Washington in April 1993 hoping to gain support from the White House. Every year now since 1993 there are new marches in Washington. The last rally that took place 200,000 to 800,000 people marched for gay rights. The legal fight over gay marriages in 2008 is still a hot issue, and it will not go away.

I read one headline that said, "A Same-sex Union Planned Amid Political Storm" the report reveals gays are going to keep trying marrying each other hoping that the Federal Government will eventually recognize their marriage with all the tax benefits afforded heterosexual marriages. Churches across the U.S. and other nations are giving gays the right to become ministers. In Rochester, New York a lesbian minister who was ordained before she declared her homosexuality was

granted permission to continue as a Presbyterian minister. In Fort Worth, Texas, a denomination with a predominantly homosexual membership is pressing the Department of Defense for chaplains in all branches of the military and is threatening court action if the request is denied. These are only a few of the towns and cities putting homosexuals in charge of churches. Jesus Christ tells us that the people living on earth, when He comes a second time, will be like those who lived in Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality is now worldwide In the U.S. step by step the homosexual movement is meeting their goals. Case in point. [MSNBC.com](http://MSNBC.com) listed a breakdown of how the homosexual movement has progressed. "1989 Denmark becomes the first nation to legally recognize same-sex unions, offering "the same legal effects as the contracting of marriage." Half a dozen European countries begin moving in the same direction." By April 2001 "Gay and lesbian couples who are Dutch are allowed to marry and adopt with the full privileges enjoyed by heterosexual married couples." By 2002, "Norway, Sweden, Iceland, Germany, France, and Switzerland had all adopted laws allowing registration of same-sex unions" By 2003 [CNSNews.com](http://CNSNews.com) on June 11, informed the reader "Homosexual marriage is now legal in Canada, after an appeals court ruled on Wednesday that the country's ban on same-sex marriage was unconstitutional." The report did point out, "The ruling in Canada is expected to give new momentum to homosexual activists in the United States, who want same-sex marriage legalized in this country". Other countries that have now made same sex unions legal are Argentina, Scotland, Netherlands, Greenland, Finland, Belgium, and with Portugal marriage is legal if the couple has lived at least two years together. In Columbia military gays are now free to reveal their sexual orientation. President Bush on June 26, 2002 signed a bill that allows death benefits to be given to domestic couples that are police officers and fire fighters however; the benefits are only paid out if the person dies in the line of duty. So far the only state in the USA, which has legal same sex unions, is the state of Vermont. But the Gays want it all and will continue until all the states agree!

In 2004 they tried to get it all as San Francisco Mayor Gavin gave the directive to go ahead and marry gay couples. Because of the directive more than 3,400 gay couples came to San Francisco to get married. February 27, 2004 [MSNBC](http://MSNBC) also reported "The California Supreme Court declined a request by the state attorney general Friday to immediately shut down San Francisco's weddings and nullify the nearly 3,500 marriages already performed." That same month 21 Gay Couples got married in New York. March 3, 2004 the [Los Angeles Times](http://Los Angeles Times) again reported "The attorney for Multnomah County issued a legal opinion Tuesday that would allow marriage licenses for same sex couples in Portland and elsewhere in the county, considered one of the most liberal in Oregon" (p. 12) On March 5, 2005 a conservative group which opposed the marriages filed a new legal brief to make the gay marriages illegal. The case hasn't been heard in the courts yet, but with enough pressure from the gay community they will have to listen to the case.

Here in America some dark secrets in the gay community were uncovered in the last place people would ever expect. It is important to note a report by [WorldNetDaily](http://WorldNetDaily) March 24, 2002. The headline of the report read, " 'Gay' culture in Catholic Church grows" "Priest says scandal really about homosexuality, not pedophilia" "The Rev. Charles Fiore, a Catholic priest for 42 years, has fought the homosexual influence in the clergy almost from the date of his ordination." "Although gratified that the U.S. media is addressing the issue of clerical abuse, Fiore takes issue with how the problem is being presented to the public, questioning the use of the term "pedophilia." "The problem is not clerical pedophilia," Fiore told WND, "but homosexuality." The distinction is important, Fiore noted, because most victims of Catholic clergy abuse are adolescents. "Strictly speaking," Fiore stated, "pedophilia is the sexual molestation of a pre-pubescent child of either sex, "but the overriding problem is the abuse of older children from 12 to 18. "More than 90 percent of the cases," Fiore observed, "involve the clerical molestation of teen-age young men" (ibid. March 24, 2002,). How is it possible that Satan has gotten into this church?

It appears the Catholic Church hid this problem on purpose, and it came back to bite them. In March 2002 all hell broke out in the Catholic Church, as news broke informing the world priests were being charged in sexual abuse cases. "In January, the Catholic Church in Ireland agreed to a landmark \$110 million payment to children abused by clergy over decades. More than 20 priests, brothers and nuns have been convicted of molesting children. Sexual abuse cases involving cover-ups have also been reported in England, France and Australia, among other countries" ([Las Vegas Sun](http://Las Vegas Sun) March 21, 2002). Now the news reports are saying there is also a problem the Catholic Church is trying to deal with, and that is gay priests. As of April 1, 2002 the church hasn't said what they intend to do about it, but by 2000 the FBI started to track down people who were taking part in pornography on the Internet. By March 2002 the police made their nationwide crackdown known as "Operation Candy man". In one of the groups the FBI targeted they found an estimated 7,000 members, with at least 2,400 members overseas. So far at least 90 people in over 20 states have been charged in the FBI investigation for posting, exchanging and transmitting of child pornography via e-mail, bulletin board transfers on the net. Among the list of people charged so far are a Catholic priest, a police officer, a nurse, a teacher's aide and a school bus driver. People are getting sick to their stomachs knowing the people they trusted the most with their kids have been



charged with these kinds of acts. It is very sad to see how our society has turned out. The interesting thing to remember for those waiting for Jesus to return is this; all these signs just mean we are real close to the return of our Lord.

If you read the Word of God you will find out that Noah warned his generation that God was going to destroy the world with a flood. Noah's generation was involved heavily in **homosexuality** and was **marrying in the same sex**. Looking back at history we now know the people in Noah's generation didn't listen to Noah's warning and they didn't repent of their wicked ways which, included homosexuality, and marrying the same sex. For over a hundred years Noah keep warning the people but no one except his family listened to him. In the end God made good on His warning and the flood came and killed every living thing on the planet except those who were in the ark. Please pay attention to Genesis 7:16, "A male and a female of every animal went in as God had commanded Noah. Then the **LORD closed the door** behind them."

Take careful notice that God shut the door of the ark. That ark was their safety from the destruction of the world. Now take notice who is standing at the door in this generation. Jesus in Revelation 3:20 said, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Now read what Jesus said about the 10 virgins in Matthew 25: 1-13. We are told five of the virgins were alert and watching for the Lord to come. At midnight when he came the five who had oil in their lamps and could see in the dark went in to be with the Lord. The other five didn't prepare themselves for the Lord's coming. These five didn't stand on the watch and didn't have oil in their lamps so they couldn't go out to meet the Lord. They had to first go buy some oil for the lamps and then come back. By the time these five came back to the door, the Lord had already shut it, it was shut in the exact same way the ark door was shut. When these unprepared 5 virgins knocked and asked the Lord to let them in what did He say? "But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not" (Matt. 25:12). The point here is this, Jesus has been warning us just the way Noah warned his generation. In the parable of the 10 virgins Jesus is showing us many in this generation will not be ready for His return. Just like in Noah's generation. This current generation will be taken by surprise and will not be ready. Listen to Jesus' words found in Matthew 24 37-38. "But as the days of Noah were, **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be**. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be**".

When you connect the dots and compare scripture to current events we know our time here on earth is coming to a close. Noah's generation married the same sex and was engaged in homosexual practices. After Noah's generation we don't see another generation ever marrying the same sex again until our present day generation. This type of sin was the last straw that doomed Noah's generation. Christ told us straight out He would return when we witnessed these same signs as were found during Noah's time. The lawmakers in both Massachusetts and California have placed us in the exact position Jesus forewarned we would be in. Let me give you the facts.

On Feb. 4, 2004 (CNN) reported on a story that in God's eyes may be viewed again as the last straw. CNN wrote the following, "The Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court has cleared the way for lesbian and gay couples in the state to marry, ruling Tuesday that government attorneys "failed to identify any constitutionally adequate reason" to deny them the right". "In a 4-3 ruling, the court gave the Massachusetts state Legislature six months to rewrite the state's marriage laws for the benefit of gay couples" (CNN Ibid.). On May 15, 2008 usnews.com ran this headline in their report, "California Court Legalizes Same-Sex Marriage". Like Massachusetts California's Supreme Court ruled in a 4-3 ruling to make same sex marriages legal in the state of California. I quote, "After a four-year hiatus, same-sex marriage, the hot-button cultural issue that served as a partisan divide in the last presidential election, is back. Today, the California Supreme Court declared unconstitutional a voter initiative banning same-sex marriage in the state. Its 4-to-3 decision paves the way for California to join Massachusetts, where the state's highest court legalized same-sex marriage in 2004, as one of two states where gay and lesbian couples can legally marry. "It is a precedent-setting case," says Douglas Kmiec, a law professor at Pepperdine University. "It's a major victory for proponents of same-sex marriage in the most populous state in the union" (usnews.com May 15, 2008). In November 2008 California voters over turned the same-sex law but the gay and lesbian movement has vowed to keep fighting until they get their way. Since Jesus showed us the last generation would be exactly as Noah's generation we can expect the gay and lesbian movement will excel. As a matter of fact, the gay movement didn't waste any time in taking legal action against the California voters. A report out of San Francisco stated, "California's highest court agreed Wednesday to hear several legal challenges to the state's new ban on same-sex marriage but refused to allow gay couples to resume marrying before it rules. The California Supreme Court accepted three lawsuits seeking to nullify Proposition 8, a voter-approved constitutional amendment that overruled the court's decision in May that legalized gay marriage" (Yahoo News Nov. 19, 2008). Even California's Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger told the backers of the gay marriage movement not to give up. "Reporting from Sacramento and Lake Forest-Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger on

Sunday expressed hope that the California Supreme Court would overturn Proposition 8, the ballot initiative that outlawed same-sex marriage. He also predicted that the 18,000 gay and lesbian couples who have already wed would not see their marriages nullified by the initiative." (Los Angeles Times Nov. 10, 2008). Considering the warning made by Jesus, I would have to say the Governor and the same-sex movement will get their way soon.

Let me remind you again, Jesus warned us that when we see the people doing the things Noah's generation did, He would be coming back soon. Noah's generation ran wild with homosexuality just as this generation is. The state of New York also jumped on the same sex marriage bandwagon in the May 2008. The International Herald Tribune headline on May 29, 2008 read as follows, "New York to back same-sex unions from elsewhere" "Governor David Paterson has directed all state agencies to begin to revise their policies and regulations to recognize same-sex marriages performed in other jurisdictions, like Massachusetts, California and Canada". On October 29, 2008 the headline to a report from PinkNews.co.uk read as follows: "Gay marriage begins next month in Connecticut". I quote, "Same-sex couples will be able to pick up marriage license applications in the US state of Connecticut from November 10<sup>th</sup>." The US isn't the only nation that has passed laws making same sex marriages legal. The Netherlands, Holland, Belgium, Canada, Spain, and, South Africa have already passed laws making same sex marriage legal in their nations. Norway is to follow in 2009.

Hollywood is one of the tools the Lord's enemy is using to promote the homosexual life style. Hollywood is helping in breaking down family valves. Wcbstv.com in August of 2008 released news in the form of a slide show on the Net, which has a list of 87 gay celebrities who have come out of the closet. It may be fashionable to be gay but in the eyes of the Lord it is an abomination. In another report entitled, "Gay/Lesbian/Bisexual Television Characters", written by David A. Wyatt, Mr. Wyatt gives a detailed list of all the television programs, which have gay, lesbian, or, bisexual characters in them. Mr. Watt's report is 30 pages long. Use the following link on the Net. (<http://home.cc.umanitoba.ca/~wyatt/tv-char1990s.html#abso> Aug. 2008).

This generation is a carbon copy of Noah's generation. The only thing that will be different is what kind of judgment God passes down on an unbelieving world. Noah's generation died off quickly in the flood whereas this generation will have to pass through the 7-year tribulation. It will be hell on Earth! We get a small glimpse of a type of Noah's generation from a report out of Australia. The head to this report reads, "Resort plans nude "anything goes" party." "An Australian holiday resort will hold a month-long, nude "anything goes" party to combat an expected economic downturn, media reports said on Thursday. "Tough economic times call for stiff measures," Tony Fox, the owner of the White Cockatoo resort in Mossman, in tropical Queensland state, told the Courier-Mail newspaper" (Reuters Nov. 13, 2008). As we get closer to the second coming you should expect to see a lot more of these types of things.

If you are gay please listen to me, I am not saying we should hunt you down and force you to change. It is in the Lord's heart that you should come to Him and repent of this type of sin so you can be saved. Jesus loves you and wants you in His Kingdom, but God cannot allow the unsaved to enter His Kingdom. I know these are hard words but it is truth. If you are gay I am asking you to consider what I am saying in love. Jesus will return soon and we all will be judged for what we do. I do not want to see anyone left behind when the Lord removes His church and that includes you. However, if you refuse to listen to Christ and go your own way, then you will find yourself in the midst of the 7-year tribulation. Anyone who knows what will take place during this tribulation would be crazy on to receive Jesus as their Lord and Savior. Seeing this major prophecy sign we know we have entered into the final days prior to the return of Christ. Jesus in Matthew 25: 34 told us straight out our generation would not pass away until all these thing be fulfilled. Hear the Word of the Lord, "I am coming quickly" I pray you will join me in saying, "Amen Even so, come, Lord Jesus".

**PROPHECY:**

**Spiritual Warfare**

"Our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms" (Ephesians 6:12).

**FULFILLMENT**

These words of Paul to the Ephesians were directed at "God's holy people," not people of the world. But, unfortunately, God's holy people are influenced by the immoral actions of the world, because we see so much of it. These immoral actions especially affect our young people during their most formative years. Their music is about killing cops, raping women, taking drugs, committing suicide, and worshipping Satan. It is violent, sexual, and fashioned to influence the emotions of immature listeners. What has been the result from this violent music? The suicide rate among teenagers is the

highest it has ever been. Here are just a few of the facts. “Nearly 30,000 Americans commit suicide each year. For every completed suicide, it is estimated that as many as 25 suicide attempts are made. Six out of 10 suicides are completed by firearm. Males are three to five times more likely to complete suicide than females. Females attempt suicide three times more often than males. Whites and Native Americans are almost twice as likely to complete suicide than blacks and persons of other races. In the past three decades, the suicide rate among teenagers 15-19 years of age has tripled. A potentially suicidal adolescent's risk of actually committing suicide increases 75-fold if there is a gun in the home. The lifetime cost for adolescent suicide is \$2.3 billion a year. Health care costs for attempted suicides average \$116.4 million each year” ([Ask Jeeves.com](#) April 18, 2005). I am not suggesting music is the only reason why kids are killing themselves, but it is part of the social breakdown. Even the performers themselves are dying from suicides, from drug overdoses, and murder. Look at some of the well-known people in the music industry. “Jim Hendrix died from suffocation due to acute barbiturate intoxication; Jim Morrison committed suicide; Kurt Cobain committed suicide; Janis Joplin, Gram Parsons, Jerry Garcia were just a few who have died from drug overdose; Marvin Gay and Tupac Shakur died from gunshot wounds. Shakur rapped about gang violence and became a victim of his type of music. Truly this generation is “without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash ...”.

One of the most popular of hard rock groups to hit the music mainstream is a group led by Marilyn Manson. Manson's band brings death rock to his followers, who call themselves “Goths.” “Manson, whose real name is Brian Warner, and his group have all adopted names of celebrity idols and serial killers. The key broadest calls himself Madonna Wayne Gacy; the bassist, Twiggy Ramirez” ([Time Magazine](#) Feb. 24, 1997 p.68). The group dresses like Satan worshippers and their new album, called “Antichrist Superstar,” has sold more than one million copies. “The album's 16 songs, including Tourniquet (which is getting steady play on MTV) wallow in nightmarish, frequently X-rated scenarios of occultism, suicide, torture, greed and mindless celebrity worship.” The alarming part about this satanic group is the large following they have gotten in such a short time. “After a Los Angeles concert, a fan was asked what he liked best. “With most rock stars ‘the makeup comes off when they go home,’ he said, ‘with Manson it's real” (p.68).

John Lancaster reported in the Washington Post that “Egypt Says, Heavy-Metal Loving Teens Have Gone to the Devil.” He wrote, “Two weeks ago, police here announced that they had arrested more than 80 members of a ‘satanic’ cult, citing as evidence such materials as compact discs by Megadeath and T-shirts emblazoned with skulls and inverted crosses...Political and religious leaders have reacted with shock and indignation. Egypt's official religious spokesman, or mufti, Nasr Farid Wassel, suggested that the suspects might be guilty of apostasy, an offense punishable by death. Parliament passed a resolution condemning the cult as a “deviation from the traditions of Egyptian society” ([Washington Post](#), Feb. 8, 1997, p. A-15).

Jesus warned that in the end time we would be waging war against the following. “Our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms” (Ephesians 6:12). Satan has been working overtime trying to remove Jesus from all walks of our life. There are many indications that we are fighting a spiritual warfare right here in our country. Our religious freedom is guaranteed by the Constitution, but we are gradually losing our religious freedom under the guise of separation of church and state or of showing prejudice or partiality. First the law banned prayer in school, now the pledge of allegiance has been challenged, because of the words “one nation, under God.” Christmas and Easter vacations are now referred to as winter and spring breaks, before the words Christmas and Easter offends people. Nativity scenes can no longer be displayed in many public places. The Christmas story cannot be read or dramatized in many of our public schools. Little by little, God is being forced out of our social system. Schools are allowed to give out condoms to high school kids, but we are not allowed to teach them to just say no to sex, because it denotes a “moral issue.” The U.S. Supreme Court ruled that the cities of Zion and Rolling Meadow, Illinois, must change the city seals that said, “God Reigns.” In 1993 a U.S. district judge ordered that a painting of Jesus Christ, which had been hanging at a school for 30 years, must be removed. He agreed that, during the appeals process, it could just be covered.

The battle over taking God out of our society is continuing each year. Here are a few examples of recent court fights. “The city of Stow, Ohio plucked the cross from its official seal, the town of Lorain adds decidedly secular reindeer each December to its nativity scene. Now, all Ohioans may be forced to do without God's assistance when filling out their income tax forms. A federal appeals court in Cincinnati sided Tuesday with the American Civil Liberties Union, agreeing that the state's motto, “In God, all things are possible,” violates the constitutional separation of church and state” ([Los Angeles Times](#) April 26, 2000, p. A5). Atheistic activists sued the Boy Scouts for requiring an oath to God, and in April 1992, private donations to six Boy Scout councils in the bay area have risen since the United Way of the Bay Area announced that it was cutting off funds to local groups because the organization's national board refused to admit openly

gay members and leaders. In 2002, groups are still fighting to have God removed from the Boy Scout oath. Activists turned on the Girl Scouts because of the "I will try to serve God" phrase in their pledge. Back in October 1993 it was ruled that Girl Scouts might stop saying "God" in the pledge. For decades, Girl Scouts have put on badge-bedecked vests and gathered with troop leaders to recite a solemn pledge to serve God and country, but in October 1997 the organization considered whether the Nation's 2.6 million Girl Scouts might pledge to serve Allah, "The Creator" or no one at all. Those seeking the change say it would rightly acknowledge ethnic and religious diversity.

Satan is doing his best to strip God out of our lives. Each year he rips a piece of God out of our society, and the soul out of America. Little by little our society is reflecting the results. Recently a painting of Jesus hanging upside down in a glass of urine was considered art. We are in serious spiritual warfare. In His commandments, God proclaimed the sanctity of the lives of His highest creation, mankind. All of them have to do with the protection and development of human beings. Yet, pro-abortionists are challenging that sanctity, and people like Dr. Jack Kevorkian who kills sick people under the guise of compassion. This March 2005 we watched the courts in the never-ending battle for almost 2 weeks, as Terri Schiavo was dying, because the government would not let her parents keep feeding her through a tube. There is no doubt the price of human life isn't worth what it used to be, at least not to the government.

The moral breakdown can be seen around the globe. At least one world leader has recognized the problem, This is what Yeltsin said, "In an unusually introspective year-end radio address, President Boris Yeltsin wondered aloud Friday whether Russians might be leaving something behind in their headlong dive into the free market: their souls." In the report Yeltsin also stated, "We overlooked many things when we entered the free market," Yeltsin conceded. "We have fixed its legal frameworks, but have forgotten about the laws of morality, about such a simple thing as business ethics" (Santa Barbara News-Press Dec. 27, 1997 p. A-11). Since the Russians have experienced their new free marketplace, corruption and self-indulgence has become the Russians newest disease, and as of April 2005 they are losing the fight to black market gangs, and a high crime rates.

Just who is winning the souls of the people these days? From an abcNews.com report the numbers would indicate Satan is waging a last stand spiritual battle for our young people across America. In a report called "Who Goes to Church?" a new poll taken in the good old USA said, Not counting weddings and funerals, 38 percent of Americans say they go to religious services at least once a week. But there are big differences across demographic groups, with self-reported attendance peaking among older people, women, Southerners and Baptists, among others. The biggest gap is between the oldest and youngest age groups. Sixty percent of people age 65 and older report attending religious services at least once a week; among 18 to 30-year-olds, just 28 percent go that often" (abc News.com March 1, 2002). I am sure if they extended the poll worldwide the results may be the same or worse. I have spoken to thousands of people over the years that do in fact attend some type of church. I have learned from those conversations most of the people know very little about the Word of God. One of the last day's signs is, people turning from God and doing whatever pleases them.

The spiritual war we were warned about will continue until Jesus returns. Satan will continue doing whatever he can to turn people away from God. He is and will continue to be active in the governments of the world doing whatever he can to remove God for them. One of the most recent attacks on religious liberty came on a Nebraska community. I cite a report from CBN News July 3, 2002. "In 1965, the Fraternal Order of Eagles donated a monument recognizing the importance of the Ten Commandments. Plattsmouth officials placed it in the corner of a city park where it stood quietly for more than 35 years. But in the spring of 2001, the American Civil Liberties Union came to town. On behalf of an unnamed plaintiff, the ACLU announced at a city council meeting that it wanted the monument taken down. "The ACLU and John Doe the plaintiff brought this claim based on their legal argument that the mere fact that a municipality has a Ten Commandments marker placed on public property violates the establishment clause of the First Amendment," explained Jeff Downing, a local attorney representing Plattsmouth in its fight to keep the monument. Simply having an acknowledgement, or a sort of public display, of the Ten Commandments is a far cry from what the Founders were seeking to preclude through the establishment clause of the First Amendment, "Downing said." Satan for the time being has won this battle. A federal judge ruled on the case and said the monument must come down. In 2005 the ACLU is at it again. This time they are going after the Boy Scouts. The report in the BP News was posted on March 15, 2005. The report told us "ACLU threat causes Boy Scouts to drop public school ties" "The Boy Scouts of America is removing the charters of thousands of scouting units from public schools after an American Civil Liberties Union threat to sue taxpayer-funded institutions that charter BSA units. The ACLU sent a letter to the Boy Scouts of America in February threatening legal action against public schools and other governmental agencies that charter Boy Scout groups on grounds that their sponsorship amounts to religious discrimination and violates the separation of church and state."

This next report is pretty sick news in my opinion. "A doctoral candidate in Australia was paid \$51,000 in public funds to research Jesus' sexuality, declaring unequivocally that the founder of Christianity was homosexual." Rollan Mcleary who had been given the \$51,000 also said 3 or 4 of Jesus' disciples were also homosexual. By the way Mcleary is himself a homosexual ([WorldNetDaily](#) May 28, 2003).

On the front page of the [Nation & World](#) section a story appeared which read, "Ruling against cross stirs debate in Italy" "An Italian court has ordered a crucifix removed from a classroom-setting of a debate in a secular but culturally Catholic nation that is home to the Vatican and where a law still requires public schools to display a cross." The ruling Saturday highlights the country's awkward relationship with its growing immigrant population, whose presence belies the notion of Italy as a solely Christian nation" ([AP Santa Barbara News-Press](#) Oct. 27, 2003).

In Nashville Tenn. "Organizers of Denver's annual holiday parade refused to allow Faith Bible Chapel to enter a float that would have included carolers and a "Merry Christmas" sign, so as many as 1,000 people protested by quietly singing Christmas carols as they walked along the sidewalk on the parade route" ([BPNews](#) Dec.8, 2004). It is getting pretty sad if we can't even say "Merry Christmas" or hold up a sign that says it. The spiritual warfare Jesus talked about showed up in Canada recently. Toronto, July 13, 2004 ([LifeSiteNews.com](#)) "The Canadian Bible Society is disappointed and strongly questioning the rationale behind a recent decision by Senior Citizenship Judge Michel Simard, removing the Society's ability to present bibles on request to new Canadians." From Ottawa Canada in 2000 "Grit MP John Bryden wants to take Christ out of the Christmas Day holiday to make it easier for non-Christians to celebrate it. Bryden has tabled a private bill which would have Christmas Day declared part of Canada's heritage and awarded the status of a national holiday, rather than just a statutory holiday based on religious observance" ([CNEWSPolitics](#) Sept 27, 2000). My next example of this spiritual warfare comes from the [First Coast News](#) Dec. 13, 2004, and that article says, "A Christmas tree that decorated the lobby in new federal courthouse downtown has been removed. Late last week the Government Services Administration, the agency that maintains the building, acted on direction from the Chief Judge to pull the tree." The [warriors for truth](#) web page is loaded with legal cases the ACLU is pushing. The ACLU is trying to remove God or any symbol that has anything to do with God. This is but a small section from the [warriorsfortruth.com](#) site. "Across the United States, celebrations for what many Americans now refer to as the "C word" have been all but restricted to churches and private homes." "The fight back, however, has begun. "In Wichita, Kansas, a local newspaper ran an apology after referring to a "Christmas tree", rather than a "community tree" at the city's Winter fest celebration". In Denver, a Christian church float was barred from the city's parade while Chinese lion dancers and German folk dancers were welcomed. In parts of Florida, fir trees have been banned this year from government-owned property. . A mayor in Massachusetts issued a formal apology to anyone offended by a press release that mistakenly described the town of Somerville's holiday party as a "Christmas party". Schools in Florida and New Jersey have banned all carols and elsewhere in Washington state a school principal banned a production of A Christmas Carol mainly because Tiny Tim prays: "God bless us, every one." In one New Jersey school district, where the singing of Christmas carols has long been abandoned, officials have this year forbidden children's orchestras to play songs such as Silent Night because that might remind people of their Christian content. Frosty the Snowman and Winter Wonderland have, however, been deemed acceptable as they are devoid of any religious references." The majority of people in the towns think that this policy is unnecessary "said William Calabrese, the town president (mayor) of South Orange. "This feels like a slap in the face to diversity, not a symbol of it. They're sterilizing the school systems, taking away freedom of choice. It's a type of totalitarianism".

More spiritual warfare news came from MSNBC. [MSNBC](#) Nov. 24, 2004 reported "A California teacher has been barred by his school from giving students document from American history that refer to God-including the Declaration of Independence." The [GuardianUnlimited](#) on Dec. 13, 2004 ran a piece from the (AP). The article had to do with gifts sent to a kindergarten in France. "They arrived as they do every December: gaily wrapped gifts destined for children at a kindergarten in rural northern France. But this year, teachers unwrapped a few, took a look and sent all 1,300 packages back to City Hall. The presents were innocent, but strictly speaking, illegal: seasonal chocolates shaped like Christian crosses and St. Nicholas." Who made crosses illegal in France? Was it men, or Satan working in man to do his work? Can you tell the difference by now?

I couldn't believe my eyes when I read the news coming out of the United Kingdom. "Children should learn more about atheism and less about Jesus, says Labour think-tank." "The teaching of religious education in schools should be renamed spiritual education, with children being taught more about atheism and less about the life of Jesus and the 10 Commandments, according to the Government's favorite think-tank" ([News. telegraph.co.uk](#) Feb, 18, 2004). It is no wonder the Pope said his nation is in deep spiritual decline. The message from the think-tank is a message of destruction. Even in the Pope's city of Rome Satan has made his attack made known recently. If Satan can remove the cross out of the

supposedly holy city of Rome, then he has all but won the battle. That can be good and bad depending on where you stand now in Christ. If you have already taken Jesus as your Savior you have nothing to fear. But if you haven't, soon you will meet a man who will come out of the European Union, and he will change the course of your life for all time. That man is the antichrist, who will carry the power of Satan. Only those who refused Jesus will be left behind to face this evil man. May God help you. Let me assure you of one important fact. There is a year, a month, a day, and an hour already set for Christ's return. If Jesus said this generation would be like the one in Lots' day, then our judgment day is only around the corner. Will you accept the message from Christ, or be left behind? However, in the meantime, more spiritual warfare will rage on. Sodom and Gomorrah was destroyed in part due to their sexual activities, which God opposed, yet people are still fighting against God's will, for example: Reuters reports, "Group sex between consenting adults is neither prostitution nor a threat to society, the Supreme Court of Canada ruled on Wednesday, dismissing arguments that the sometimes raucous activities of so-called "swingers" clubs were dangerous" (Dec. 21, 2005). Also, on that same day The Atlanta Journal-Constitution informed their readers that, "Jesus no longer has a place in prayers that open Town Council meetings here." The article explains: "The long-standing practice in this old mill town, about 35 miles north of Columbia, was struck down last year in response to a lawsuit filed by a follower of Wicca, a pagan religion characterized by witchcraft and attention to earthly seasons. A Federal judge-and then a federal appeals court-found the Town Council's prayers invoking Christ's name unconstitutional on grounds that they advanced one religion over others" (Dec. 21, 2005). This same type of attack on Jesus Christ is happening all around the world. December 21, 2005 Jesus also came under attack by the United States military, The Washington Times explains: "To pray -- or not to pray -- in Jesus' name is the question plaguing an increasing number of U.S. military chaplains, one of whom began a multiday hunger strike outside the White House yesterday. "I am a Navy chaplain being fired because I pray in Jesus' name," said Navy Lt. Gordon Klingenschmitt, who will be holding 6 p.m. prayer vigils daily in Lafayette Park. The hunger strike is intended to persuade President Bush to issue an executive order allowing military chaplains to pray according to their individual faith traditions. The American Center for Law and Justice has gathered 173,000 signatures on a petition seeking an executive order.

On August 30, 2005 the Air Force took another shot at God. NewsMax.com in their article entitled "Air Force: Don't Mention God" reported that, "The Air Force released new guidelines for religious tolerance Monday that discourage public prayer at official functions and urge commanders to be sensitive about personal expressions of religious faith. March 23, 2006 the (AP) reported, "The Easter Bunny has been sent packing at St. Paul City Hall. A toy rabbit, pastel-colored eggs and a sign with the words "Happy Easter" were removed from the lobby of the City council offices, because of concerns they might offend non-Christians". November 10, 2007 it was reported, "U.S. Rep. Dave Camp is among lawmakers objecting because the U.S. Capitol's architect won't allow God to be mentioned in certificates of authenticity accompanying flags flown over the Capitol and bought by constituents" (Midland Daily News). There are too many cases to site in this short chapter. I recommend you visit www.ACLJ.org for a run down on how Christianity is being attacked. On April 23, 2008 "A federal judge ordered a public school system to stop allowing in-school Bible giveaways, saying the practice violates the First Amendment separation of church and state" (Yahoo News April 23, 2008). Here's another example of this demon warfare on the Word of God. A "Chinese owner of a bookstore near the 2008 Olympics complex in Beijing has been re-arrested and detained, only about a dozen weeks after he was cleared of allegations of illegally publishing Bibles and Christian literature due to "insufficient evidence," according to a new report from" (WorldNetDaily April 19, 2008). The attacks against God and Christ go on. I quote from a report just released by the (AP) on Nov. 11, 2008. "You better watch out. There is a new combatant in the Christmas wars. Ads proclaiming, "Why believe in a god? Just be good for goodness' sake," will appear on Washington, D.C., buses starting next week and running through December. The American Humanist Association unveiled the provocative \$40,000 holiday ad campaign Tuesday. In lifting lyrics from "Santa Claus is Coming to Town," the Washington-based group is wading into what has become a perennial debate over commercialism, religion in the public square and the meaning of Christmas.

This next report may make you upset but it shows you the above prophecies are coming to pass. What you are about to read is just an example. "The gang of Devil worshippers butchered their victims and roasted them on a bonfire before devouring their flesh. "The victims all suffered 666 knife wounds — the number associated with the Beast, or Antichrist, and featured in horror films such as *The Omen*. The pals, three girls and a boy aged 16 or 17, were all Goths. They were lured one by one to a cottage and forced to get drunk before being butchered. After police arrested eight suspected members of the ring, one boasted how they had previously dug up the grave of a newly-dead girl and eaten her heart. Another said he did not expect to be punished, saying: "Satan will help me to avoid responsibility. I made lots of sacrifices to him." "And a third said he had got fed up with God for not making him rich and that "things improved" after he started praying to the Devil" (The Sun Dec. 3, 2008). People are changing and as God is filtered out of society guess who takes over? The Apostle Paul warned us we would be fighting the forces of evil and that is exactly what is going on now! This is what Paul wrote in Ephesians 6:12. "For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the

powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places” Ephesians.”

In 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy it says the following: “For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” Oprah Winfrey has done exactly what Timothy said they would do. Oprah has gone on her show and explained why she doesn’t believe in doctrine any longer. She stated that Jesus Christ is not the only way to heaven. She has 3 million followers from her TV show and she is giving them false information that could lead them to the gates of hell. Jesus stated, “I am the way and the truth and the life. No one come to the Father except through me” (John 14:6). So what fables has Oprah turned to? She has turned to the new age movement, where she gets her oneness with the Universe. Who are her new teachers? She has turned to new age guru’s, (so called teachers of truth). I am telling you straight out, everything the scriptures warned us about for these last days are being fulfilled to the letter. News from the [christianpost.com](http://christianpost.com) filed this report, “A YouTube video which features talk show host Oprah Winfrey denying Jesus as the only way to God and promoting New Age ideas has received over 5 million views and is still climbing. The under seven-minute video montage, entitled "The Church of Oprah Exposed," was posted about month ago and has since claimed the Top Favorites spot in the Web site’s News & Politics category. According to statistics posted on YouTube, the latest streams of visitors are coming from PerezHilton.com, a Hollywood gossip blog. The author of the blog wrote that “crazy Christians” are behind the effort to demonize Oprah as a “conduit of evil.” But many Christians say New Age teachings espoused by Oprah in the video are a cause for concern. They believe the day-time host is distorting Christianity and leading many into spiritual confusion”. All I can pray for is that you trust in the warnings Christ gave us about this matter. Oprah is playing a part in fulfilling this prophecy. If you are a Christian, pray she turns back to Christ.

Do your own search on the Internet, you will see hundreds of these attacks being reported, and it isn’t just the United States turning from God. Remember, Jesus told us this type of generation happen before and it would appear again. “It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all” (Luke 17:28-29). In any case our generation is exactly as was described by Christ. Our generation is a carbon copy of Lot’s generation. God waited for all who would receive Him before he passed judgment. Jesus will save as many as will receive His message of salvation in our generation before He passes his righteous judgment again. The main question to ask is this. What side of the fence will you be standing when he comes? I want to make one point very clear. Jesus Christ wants us to love all people and that includes the gay population. We should be praying for these people in hopes they will turn from their ways and come to Christ for salvation.



**FALSE CHRISTS, FALSE PROPHETS,  
FALSE TEACHERS**

**PROPHECY:  
FALSE CHRISTS**

“Jesus Answered: Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, “I am the Christ,” and will deceive many” (Matthew 24:4).

“If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect—if that were possible. See, I have told you ahead of time” Matthew 24: 22-25.

“I do not accept praise from men, but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. I have come in my Father’s name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him” (John 5:42-43).

‘There he is, out in the desert,’ do not go out: or, “Here he is, in the inner rooms,’ do not believe it” (Matthew 24:26). “I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel: which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned! As we have already said, so now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned!” (Galatians 1:6-9 NIV Study Bible).

**FULFILLMENT:**

It seems the world is spinning out of control: strange, violent weather, widening ozone layer, plagues, pestilence, crime, wars, and death seems all around us. No wonder the world is waiting for a Savior! Jesus warned when all these signs began to appear false Christ’s and false prophets would come and deceive us. Christ stated, “I do not accept praise from men, but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. I have come in my Father’s name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him.” Those people who have studied prophecy know we were to expect a series of false Christ’s and false prophets. Just before Jesus returns to Earth the Antichrist would appear, and this world would receive him. This is what Jesus meant when He said, but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him” “Has there been evidence this prophesy is coming true? As with the rest of the prophecies the answer to this question is yes. There is a lot of evidence. Many people have claimed to be the Savior Jesus Christ just as this prophecy declared. The prophecy states, there will be many others, who are going to come and proclaim themselves the Christ. It is sad to see hopeful people being misled by men who are claiming they are the Christ. Charles Manson was one who claimed to be Jesus Christ. Manson convinced his followers he was Jesus, then in 1969 Manson and a handful of his disciples were arrested for the LaBianca and Tate murders. According to news reports, Manson and his disciples killed Sharon Tate. At the time they killed her she was pregnant. Manson wrote strange messages on the walls of the Tate home with blood from the victims. Of course Manson and his disciples were found guilty of murder, and have been in prison ever since. Does this sound like the loving, caring, compassionate son, who came from His Father God? So how did Manson deceive so many? Satan is very good at blinding people from the truth. Anyone who doesn't know what the bible has to say concerning the second coming of Christ is at risk of falling prey to a false Christ.

“My Name is Jesus, Claims Nicaraguan” was the title of the report in the San Francisco Chronicle. “Surrounded by a handful of true believers, a bearded man in a long white tunic and army boots sat on a concrete block in his backyard and said he is the Son of God. ‘My name is Jesus, the same who was here 2000 years ago. The same spirit exactly,’ he said” (May 22, 1992 p. A-15). The man’s real name is Marcos Antonio Bonilla. He was able to settle a dispute between the Sandinistas and the Roman Catholic hierarchy, but when the real Jesus returns He will usher in real world peace.

Jim Jones was another man who received notoriety by claiming to be Jesus Christ. His large group of northern Californians moved with him to the small nation of Guyana in 1978. Jones performed "miracles" to prove his claim. Once in Guyana, Jones confined his followers to his spacious farming compound. When the U.S. government found out that Jones wouldn't release some members who wanted to leave, they stepped in and sent representatives to Guyana to investigate. When the officials arrived in November 1978 Jones' "soldiers" were waiting. They opened fire on the officials and newsmen while they were still on the airfield, killing many of them. Jones then forced 900 men, women, and children to drink poison, killing all of them, including Jones. One of the former members of the Jones cult explained the "miracles" that Jones performed: "He claimed the power of faith healing, performing fake miracles in which he pretended to draw out of human bodies cancerous tumors. They were really chicken organs. He pretended to raise people from the dead." At one point, Jim Jones stood on a table and threw the Bible to the ground. He told his followers not to pay attention to the Bible, because he was Christ. At that point, the people should have walked out on him, but they didn't. Jones was another fake! Nine hundred people may still be alive today if they had listened to the warnings of the real Jesus Christ.

On August 29, 1987 33 people in a religious cult group joined in a suicide-murder pact in the town of Yongin, near Seoul, South Korea. A false Christ from the cult Aum Supreme Truth ordered that a poisonous gas be released in a Tokyo subway on March 20, 1995. Twelve people died. Every time a false Christ appears, usually death follows soon after.

Another mass suicide destroyed 39 members of Heaven's Gate in Rancho Santa Fe, California. The Associated Press said, "A web site called Heaven's Gate apparently was designed by Higher Source and described the group's desire to leave Earth and rendezvous with a spaceship behind the Hale-Bopp comet, NBC's 'Today' show reported. 'Hale-Bopp's approach is the "marker" we've been waiting for... We are happily prepared to leave "this world" to go with Ti's crew, the site reads.' It also contains a lengthy statement from someone calling himself the 'Present Representative,' likening himself to the spirit from heaven that he said occupied Jesus' body 2,000 years ago. Witnesses said the apparent leader of the cult was an older man who called himself 'Father John' (Lompoc Record Mar. 27, 1997 pp. A-1, A-3). The Christian Science Monitor, in a report entitled "Rise in Cults as Millennium Approaches," stated, "The 39 suicides in San Diego by what experts are calling a 'UFO cult' may be one grisly outcome of a growing subculture of gnostic and millennial cults worldwide. Experts point to several forces driving the trend, including a sense of alienation among many of today's youths, a need for belonging, and a search for meaning. It often all coalesces around one powerful charismatic leader who espouses a 'vision.' While there are some 5,000 estimated cults in the U.S., many more than during the 1978, Jonestown mass suicide of 900 people, the San Diego group, whose computer web page is known as www. Higher Source, is part of a growing New Age cultic strain tied to belief in higher beings that are living and traveling in space and making contact with humans on Earth" (The Christian Science Monitor, Mar. 28, 1997, pp.1, 18). Back in November of 2000, there was yet another large group in Uganda who died because they also followed a false prophet. A news report said, "Four police officers were among the hundreds who burned to death in an apparent mass suicide in Uganda. These are the very people we expect to warn us about these kinds of dangers," said Interior Minister Edward Rugumayo, who visited the scene on Monday. Professor Rugumayo is expected to report back directly to President Yoweri Museveni, who has urged religious and community leaders to guide people away from cults. Officials estimate that up to 500 people died in the blaze at the headquarters of the Restoration of the Ten Commandments of God cult on Friday" (BBC News Homepage Nov. 19, 2000).

"THE CHRIST IS NOW HERE." On June 25, 1982, a full-page ad proclaiming the Christ was now here appeared in the Los Angeles Times. This same ad ran in 16 other major newspapers in selected areas throughout the world on the same day. The messages in the ads were all the same. "How will we recognize him? Look for a modern man concerned with modern problems – political, economic, and social. Since July 1977 the Christ has been emerging as a spokesman for a group or community in a well-known modern country. He is not a religious leader, but an educator in the broadest sense of the word pointing the way out of our present crisis. We will recognize Him by His extraordinary spiritual potency, the universality of His viewpoint, and His love for all humanity. He comes not to judge, but to aid and inspire." According to the ad, the Christ goes by the name of Lord Maitreya. According to the information in the ad the Lord Maitreya is the person "known to the Christians as the Christ. And as Christians await the Second Coming, so the Jews await the Messiah, the Buddhists the fifth Buddha, the Moslems the Imam Mahdi, and the Hindus await Krishna. These are all names for one individual" (Ibid). I found one part of the ad proclaiming the Maitreya Christ ever interesting. In the book of Matthew, Jesus Christ gave a warning for His followers to keep watch for in the last days. These are the words of Jesus: "So if anyone tells you, 'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out: or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it" (Matthew 24:26). The full-page ad, which appeared in the 17 cities, had this to say, "Throughout history, humanity's evolution has been guided by a group of enlightened men, the Masters of Wisdom. They have remained largely in the remote desert and mountain places of earth." In yet another section of the ad they say, "His location is known to only very

few disciples.” The disciples who are proclaiming this Maitreya have fulfilled the prophecy made by Jesus Christ in Matthew 24:26. When the real Christ comes it won't be a secret. The Word of God tells us, “Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him: and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen” (Revelation 1:7). In the Maitreya ad they also say, “He comes not to judge, but to aid and inspire.” This is a far cry from the word of God, which says, "I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he Judges and makes war” (Revelation 19:11). The 1982 ad also stated, “One of these has announced that soon the Christ will acknowledge His identity and within the next two months will speak to humanity through a worldwide television and radio broadcast. His message will be heard inwardly, telepathically by all people in their own language” (Los Angeles Times June 25, 1982). When two months had passed and there was no sign of any such Lord Maitreya, I called the people responsible for running the ad. I was told by one of the people at the Tara Center in Los Angeles, the Maitreya would not appear because the timing was not right. I would think if he were really God that he would automatically know when the time was right, and wouldn't have to cancel his appointment with earth. Another group following the Maitreya is Share International. I hit their web site, and learned they are reporting on the Lord Maitreya's appearance again. The message is primarily the same message as it was in the 1982 ad. The information on their web site states, “In recent years, information about Maitreya's emergence has come primarily from Benjamin Crème, British artist and author who has been speaking and writing about this event since 1974. According to Crème, Maitreya descended in July 1977, from His ancient retreat in the Himalayas and took up residence in the Indian-Pakistani community of London. He has been living and working there, seemingly as an ordinary man, His true status known to relatively few. He has been emerging gradually into full public view so as not to infringe on humanity's free will.” It was also stated, “At this time of great political, economic and social crisis Maitreya will inspire humanity to see itself as one family, and create a civilization based on sharing, economic and social justice, and global cooperation” (Who is Maitreya? Share International Web site Aug. 12, 1998). The so-called Christ Maitreya, in June 1992 told his followers “The Middle East peace talks will thrive.” Share International was quick to report “In the fall of 1993, PLO chairman Yasser Arafat and Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin shook hands in Washington on a historic agreement of mutual recognition. Prime Minister Rabin announced that, for the sake of peace with Syria, he is prepared to give up Israeli occupied settlements in the Golan Heights” (Share International Aug. 22, 1998). What Share International is not reporting in 2006, is that prophecy from Maitreya turned out to be a false prophecy. As a matter of fact Arafat died 6 years later held up in his office, surrounded by Israeli soldiers. No one had peace in 1993, and they still don't in 2006. Here are the real facts. The fact is the peace talks died in 2002. Anyone alive who has a newspaper or TV knows that Israel and the PLO are at war with one another. In 2004 the Israeli army had made a full-blown attack on Arafat and his followers. Arafat was confined to a small building until he died in late 2004. Last week Sharon had two of the top PLO leaders killed. To make my point about this false prophecy of peace by Maitreya, I quote a news release from the Associated Press. "Late in the afternoon, five Israeli tanks and a bulldozer moved into the northern town of Tulkarem, near Qalqilya, meeting no initial resistance. The Israeli advances came after Prime Minister Ariel Sharon said in a televised address Sunday night that Israel was "at war" and branded Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat "an enemy of Israel, blaming him for a bloody series of suicide bombings against Israelis" (AP Lompoc Record April 1, 2002 p. A5). Here we are 4 years later, and the Middle East situation is much more tense. So much for the Master of Wisdom! If the Maitreya were a true Christ he wouldn't have made a mistake in his prophecy in the first place. The fact is, his prophecy failed and is therefore a false prophet! No excuses! The bible states there will be a short time of peace, when the antichrist confirms a 7-year peace agreement with many. However, the bible makes it clear it will be the beginning of the end and not a blessing.

The so-called Lord Maitreya stated in 1988, “I will flood the world with such happenings that the mind can never comprehend it” (Share International Web site, Aug. 22, 1998). I have no doubt that it is possible this Lord Maitreya may have the power or ability to perform many signs and wonders. As a matter of fact expect to see these signs in the near future! We are heading in the final days just before the real Christ will return. Please remember Jesus Christ told people who believed in him to look for these things. “For false Christ's and false prophets will appear and perform signs and miracles to deceive the elect-if that were possible” (Mark 13:22).



In 2008 Maitreya is still a danger to real Christianity. His people are still proclaiming, soon he will show himself to the entire world. They keep reporting on these so-called miracles he is doing on their web page. In Share International Vol.21, no3 April 2005 they are tell the world the Maitreya is coming soon. Take this information to heart, because if and when he shows up you will know it is not the Christ of the bible, but a fake. The picture below was taken from the SHARE International magazine dated December 15, 2005. Share International shows a picture of who they tell us is the coming Savior. This picture was taken from the Share International magazine dated April 1999. December 24, 2007 the Share International web site is still proclaiming everyone will soon see him. I quote. "As Maitreya himself has said: 'Soon, now very soon, you will see my face and hear my words.'"

Still another false Christ surfaced in Russia. The Guardian Unlimited on May 24, 2002 published the following report. "Sergei Torop was a traffic cop in the small Russian town of Minusinsk until 1989, when he announced that he was the son of God. Now he commands a following of thousands and rules over a large swath of the Siberian mountains." Another section of the same report is stated, "It's all very complicated, and "he starts quietly." But to keep things simple, yes, I am Jesus Christ. That which was promised must come to pass. And it was promised in Israel 2,000 years ago that I would return, that I would come back to finish what was started. I am not God. And it is a mistake to see Jesus as God. But I am the living word of God the Father. Everything that God wants to say, he says through me." Is this the true Savior of the world? Of course not! For one thing Jesus Christ told us when he does return every eye will see him, not just a select few. We also know the true Jesus will not return to this earth until the 7-year tribulation is over, and that hasn't even begun yet. Benjamin Crème has been telling the world this Maitreya has returned to earth and has been here since 1977. Crème's teaching sounds good but what he is teaching contradicts everything the bible says. Jesus made it clear, in the end times we would see men like this arise. Creme is a false prophet and this Maitreya is a (false Christ). I wanted you to see some news about what Crème is saying. I remind you, don't let the video fool you in believing these lies. Christ warned us not to be become a victim to these men. Go to link below.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DQcoaZNONf4>.

Another person who has achieved worldwide notoriety by proclaiming to be the New World Messiah is the Rev. Sun Myung Moon. Moon followers are growing in numbers. The cult has branched out into nations around the globe. He even managed to get mentioned in the Guinness Book of World Records, when he married 1,800 couples. The 1,800 were followers of his that he married at a single wedding ceremony in 1975. Moon once again demonstrated his power base, when he married over 4,000 of his followers at single ceremony 7 years later. A report by Jerry Schwartz said, "The newlyweds came from 70 nations, including the United States, Britain, Germany, France, Italy and Japan" (Santa Barbara News-Press, July 2, 1982 p. A-4). Ages of the newlyweds ranged from 21 to 62 years old. Of course, joining the couples in Madison Square Garden in New York propelled his fame, and once again put his name in the Guinness Book. December 97, Rev. Moon's marriage rite brought 28,000 couples under his blessings. It is interesting to note, while the real Jesus Christ was on earth He taught his followers to pay their taxes. However, Messiah Moon was convicted of not paying all his taxes. The book of Malachi teaches us, God does not change! If Moon were the real Christ he would have been honest and paid his taxes, just as the real Jesus instructed. Like other so-called messiah claimants, Sun Myung Moon has thousands of followers, and a great deal of money. Once again Sun Myung Moon has proclaimed he is the Messiah. Just recently on March 23, 2004 Moon proclaimed he is the Messiah once again. The Washingtonpost.com on July 21, 2004 gives us the details. "Sen. John W. Warner's office acknowledged yesterday that the Virginia Republican arranged for religious activists to use a Senate office building last March for a ceremony in which the Rev. Sun Myung Moon declared himself the Messiah and said his teachings have helped Hitler and Stalin be "reborn as new persons." Both Hitler and Stalin were responsible for killing millions of people. They were murdering people up until they died. The true Jesus said, "pray for your enemies" not murder them. As I was finishing my up-dated book in January, of 2008, Moon is still misleading millions of people in thinking he is the Christ.

Do you remember the false Christ from Waco? "The Messiah of Waco" is the way Newsweek Magazine described David Koresh. "He loves God and he loves women. He has total control over the lives of his followers who believe his message: the Apocalypse is nigh" (March. 15, 1993 p.56). Federal agents went to Waco, Texas, to arrest Koresh for possessing illegal weapons. Koresh refused to give in to the agents' demands. In the end, Koresh and all his followers died, when the building they were held up in burned to the ground. For Koresh and his followers, the apocalypse was sooner than they expected. When the real Savior Jesus does arrive, the end will be a true blessing, not a disaster as in the case with David Koresh, and others like him. March 1995, cult guru Shoko Asahara, who claimed to be Jesus Christ, set off poisonous nerve gas in the Tokyo subway system. The gas killed 12 people, and 5,500 other innocent Japanese citizens were sickened. Japan's police officers raided the commune where the group lived and retrieved other poison gas canisters. This

false Christ was arrested, along with about 100 followers for the crime of murder. People have asked me, why do I think people follow false Christ's? Here is the answer. Jesus told us, "For the time will come when They will not endue sound doctrine" (2 Timothy 4:3). The time has come in our generation.

Onion news reported on a story, which broke from Huntsville Alabama. The report was centered on another man who has made claims that he is the Christ. "Jesus Christ, son of God and noted pro-life activist, killed two and critically wounded seven others when he opened fire in the waiting room of a Huntsville abortion clinic Tuesday. Security guards at the Women's Medical Clinic of Huntsville were able to disarm the Messiah before He could reload His weapon, a secondhand Glock 9mm pistol that authorities said He purchased legally at a Jackson, MS, sporting-goods store. Abortion is a sin", "said Christ as He was led away in handcuffs. "It is an abomination in the eyes of me" (The Onion Dec. 1998, Volume 34 issue 17). Information on the false Christ says, "Tuesday's shooting is not Christ's first brush with the law. "He was arrested in the Roman province of Judea for alleged false claims to the throne of the Kingdom of Israel. On Jan. 11, 1996 He and six other pro-life activists were jailed for blocking the entrance to a Cheektowaga, NY, abortion clinic. In October 1997, He was arrested for plotting to mail anthrax-laced packages to two dozen abortion doctors across the U.S" (Ibid. issue 17).

More information concerning the return of Jesus Christ hit the newsstands in August of 1998. "The biblical prophet Isaiah, the French seer Nostradamus, legendary Indian wise man Sitting Bull and famed American psychic Edgar Cayce all described 1999 as a year of incredible turmoil says an expert. These prophets all tell us that we are in for some rough times in the year ahead, but that the period of tribulation will be followed by the triumph of good over evil," reveals Irish researcher Donald Leary an expert in the field of comparative prophesy" (Weekly World News Aug. 1998). Mr. Leary may have believed the November 12, 1999, date was the day Jesus Christ was going to return to Earth, but the fact of the matter is Jesus told us, "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the father." The only thing Mr. Leary and I agree on is the fact, 1999 was full of turmoil and unrest. Dec. 3, 2002 The Miami Herald reported on the Raelian sect that "is associated with Clonaid, which claims responsibility for inspiring production of the first human clone. The Raelian headquarters includes a campground and museum, and a sign in bold neon-green letters that says "UFOLand." It has tear-shaped buildings, designed to evoke the form of alien spacecraft, and a billboard stating, in French and English: "The Messiah is Alive Amongst Us" (The Miami Herald). I can assure you, Jesus is not held up in some strange looking building waiting for the world to come to him.

From Lahore, Pakistan the (Associated Press) also reported that a "Pakistani Christian who claimed he was Jesus Christ and called Islam a fake religion was convicted of blasphemy on Thursday and sentenced to death by hanging, court officials said". The (AP) report stated, "Keneth was arrested a year ago in the eastern city of Lahore for violating Pakistan's strict blasphemy laws after he addressed a letter to a local imam and others stating that Islam was a fake religion. He also claimed in the letter to be Christ" (Posted on Thu, Jul. 18, 2002).

In 2008 another man is claiming he is Jesus Christ. His name is Jose de Jesus. He has a following which some say is over a million people from 30 countries. It has just been as of late that he has turned his attention to America. Jose already has big followings from Cuba, Venezuela, and Columbia, and his ministry is growing. Jose not only says he is Jesus Christ, but "also claims the title of Antichrist". Read what abc News Primetime had to say about this so called Jesus in their March 6, 2007 report. "A few weeks ago, in a tattoo parlor in the hip art deco district of Miami Beach, people were lining up to get "666" tattooed on their bodies, and then smiling through their pain. But these are not devil worshipers. They see themselves as devout followers of Jesus Christ. But the major difference that separates them from other Christians around the world is that the Jesus Christ they worship is alive and well — and living in the suburbs of Houston" (Ibid). "When asked to explain who he is, de Jesus responds: "Jesus Christ, man, the second manifestation, the Second Coming of Christ" (Ibid). Speaking about Jose's followers, the abc report stated, "These people belong to a new movement devoted to a man who calls himself the Second Coming of Jesus, and also claims the title of Antichrist, which to him is the next incarnation of Jesus on earth, not an evil being" (Ibid). On April 30, 2008 the Breitbart.com News reported that, "State police have removed four children from an apocalyptic church whose leader claims to be the Messiah and acknowledges having sex with some of his followers."

First of all, the bible makes it very clear the Antichrist is an enemy of God and is evil, so we know de Jesus lied about that. The Apostle Paul made it clear, when the Antichrist arrives he will not only oppose God, but will make war against God. This is what Paul wrote concerning the Antichrist, the one also referred to as te "son of perdition". "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so he as God sitteth

in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God” (2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:3,4). We are told what will happen to this Antichrist who opposes God when the real Jesus Christ returns to earth. Jose de Jesus is claiming to be both “Jesus” and the “Antichrist.” This is what the Word of God says will happen to the Antichrist and anyone who follows him. “And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness” (2<sup>nd</sup> Thess. 2: 8-12). In simple terms, God will destroy the man who is the Antichrist. The TRUE Jesus makes it clear what happens to this Antichrist and his false prophet. Christ tells us, “These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone” (Rev 19:20). In (Revelation 20: 10) we are told the devil himself will also be cast into the lake of fire with this Antichrist and the false prophet. Christ says, “And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever”.

Jose de Jesus’ followers have believed his lies, and are freely taking part in his unrighteousness. His followers have been deceived, and failed to take the warning from the TRUE Christ. These followers of de Jesus received him as their Savior, and have been led away from the truth, and the real Savior of the world, who has not yet returned to earth. Many of Jose’s followers are now taking the mark which identifies them to him. The number they are tattooing on themselves is the number 666. I covered the importance of recognizing this 666 number in chapter one. You need to read this again if you believe Jose de Jesus is the Christ on his second coming! This is what the TRUE JESUS says will happen to anyone taking the number 666, which is ordered by the Antichrist in the end times. “And the third angel followed them, crying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and who-soever receiveth the mark of his name” (Revelation 14:9-11). It is clearly stated by our Lord, anyone who freely takes the number of the Antichrist (666) will end up in the lake of fire, where they are to be tormented day and night for ever and ever. Jose de Jesus has identified himself with same number 666. As a matter of fact, Jose de Jesus has the number 666 tattooed on his arm and walks around with this 666 number on his clothes. Jesus warned the true believers to be on the watch for false Christ’s. Christ warned us of the one who would use the number 666 to ID his followers to himself. Let’s review the Lord’s warning concerning this man and his number 666. "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six”, or 666 (Revelation 13:16-18). I pray to God, anyone following this latest false Christ will see him, as he is, a liar, and a fake. This guy is another false Christ leading people down the road to destruction. Jose is a very dangerous man. He is cunning and his power base is growing, and he is turning people away from the real Savior. If people are following a false Christ who isn’t doing miracles now, just think how many will follow a false Christ who begins doing miracles? If you aren’t strong enough in the Word to spot a fake now, how are you going to react to a man whom starts doing miracles? Again, remember what Jesus said, “For false Christ’s and false prophets will appear and perform signs and miracles to deceive the elect-if that were possible” (Mark 13:22). We need to know the Word of God. We need to be ready to spot these men when they come, otherwise we the elect of God may fall prey to these false prophets and false Christ’s.

Here are a few of the things this false Christ is teaching. He doesn’t believe in sin, hell, the devil, or damnation of any kind, in other words, no hell. That is direct counter diction of the Word of God. As a matter of fact, the real Jesus spoke about hell more than anyone in the bible. The following is just one of our Saviors teaching on hell. “the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father’s house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment (Luke 16:22-28).

Jose de Jesus teaches there is no need to pray. What would one expect from a false Christ. The bible is loaded with

scriptures, which teach us the exact opposite of what Jose de Jesus is teaching. Here are just a few of these scriptures found in the bible. In the book of Ecclesiastics, we read: "Let nothing hinder thee from praying always" (18:22). The real Savior Jesus told us, "Watch ye, therefore, praying at all times, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to come, and to stand before the Son of Man" (Luke. 21:36). In (1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5: 17) we are told the following: "Pray without ceasing".

In (Malachi 3:6) God said, "For I am the Lord, I change not". What does this mean? The Lord would not tell us to do something like praying always, then change on us at a later date, and say you don't ever has to pray. Only a liar and a false Christ would say such things. This false Christ, Jose de Jesus, is also teaching that murder, and theft are a crime, but they are not a sin. I guess Jose de Jesus never read the 10 commandments. The sixth commandment says, "you shall not murder". The eighth commandment says, "you shall not steal". God felt this message of sin was so important, He wrote it out by His own hand on stone tablets so the Jewish people would never forget it. Jose doesn't think stealing is sin because he spent much of his young life stealing from people to support his heroin addiction. The real Christ was sinless. Jose de Jesus' life is loaded with sin. Fact is, he has eight felony charges that put him way for nine months. By the way, God told us He was going to go to Jerusalem to set up His kingdom, right after he destroys the Antichrist and his allies. Read (Zechariah 14: 3-4). "Then the Lord (Jesus) will go forth and fight against those nations, as He fights in the day of battle. And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which faces Jerusalem on the east. And the Mount of Olives shall be split in two, from east to west, making a very large valley; half of the mountain shall move toward the north and half of it toward the south." If Jose de Jesus were the real Christ returned, the first thing he would have to do is toss himself into the lake of fire. You ask why I would say that? Follow me on this. Jose de Jesus says he is the Antichrist. The bible says the first thing Jesus does on His second coming is to first, destroy the Antichrists' armies, and second, toss the Antichrist into the lake of fire. If Jose de Jesus is the Christ on the second coming as he states, then he must therefore do what he said he would do, toss himself into the lake of fire. Since Jose is still working around, I guess he changed his mind about tossing himself into the lake of fire. If you know the Word of God you will know everything Jose de Jesus is doing and saying is a lie. He is not following anything what God teaches in the bible. Scripture also makes it clear where Jesus Christ will go as soon as He returns to earth the second time. Read Zechariah chapter 14, we are told Christ goes to Israel. Jose de Jesus told Jim Avila of abc he was going to set up shop in Miami Florida. Maybe someone should teach Jose how to read a map it appears he's lost! I want to close this section with what Jesus, the real Jesus warned. "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, "I am the Christ," and will deceive many" (Matthew 24:4). On May 1, 2008 ABC News had a report exposing another false Christ. In their report which they entitled, "Teens Taken From N.M. Doomsday Church", they point out that, "Three teenagers have been removed from a remote New Mexico compound run by a self-described messiah in a new case involving a religious sect and allegations of sex abuse."

November 12, 2008 the AOL News reported about Buddha being reborn. In India we see long lines of people waiting to be touched by the divine one. I quote from the report, "The teenage boy revered by many as a reincarnation of Buddha sat silently in the jungle as he blessed his devotees Wednesday with a light tap on the head, which they consider the touch of the divine." One person interviewed said, "I have no doubt in my mind he is a god," said Meg Bahadur Lama, a local farmer. "He has been meditating without food and water and no human can achieve such a feat. I used to hear about such miracles in the past but now I got to see one." Let's not forget the false miracles of Jim Jones who appeared to take out tumors from people's bodies, but later it was revealed it was all lies. Those so called tumors turned out to be chicken organs! 600 people under Jim Jones died because they believe lies and deception. People today are still searching for God but millions are being deceived. The people lining up to see the reincarnation of Buddha are as Christ warns going out to see deception. Instead of listening to Christ's warning they choose to believe the lie!

For a look at people who claimed or claim to be Jesus Christ you can go to the Google Search and type in the following: (List of people who have claimed to be Jesus-Wikipedia). At this site you will be able to see those people who claimed or are claiming to be Jesus Christ. you will see pictures of these people and have links to other sites by going to the following site: ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_people\\_who\\_have\\_claimed\\_to\\_be\\_Jesus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_people_who_have_claimed_to_be_Jesus)).

Here is news about another man in 2008 claiming to be the Christ. For example the "Russian 'Jesus Christ' who promised to resurrect Beslan children arrested and jailed" "Grigori Grabovoi is one of the first Russian psychics placed behind prison bars. In the past Russian law-enforcement agencies attempted to start legal proceedings against Kashpirovsky and other "healers" but those attempts failed to bear fruit. Moscow prosecutors charged Grabovoi with fraud last Friday. It means the authorities intend to deal with the "Messiah" in earnest this time" (Pravda April 15, 2008).



We are approaching the return of our Lord, and the birth pains are becoming much more intense. I can say this in confidence based on the word of God! Be ready each and every day for His return, because we simply do not know what day He will arrive for His church. Jesus said, I came in my fathers name and you received me not, yet another will come in his own name and you will receive him. The person Jesus is referring to is the antichrist, and he is in the wings ready to prove he is God.

PROPHECY:

False Prophets

“Many false prophets will appear and deceive many” (Matthew 24:11).

“Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves” (Matthew 7:15).

FULFILLMENT:

Not only did Jesus say false Christ’s would come, but he warned us, watch for false prophets, who would mislead many people in the end times. The evidence of false prophets in these last days is overwhelming.

The youngest false prophet to draw a large following is a boy not even in his teens called Bank-Ik-Ha. According to the headlines on a pamphlet sent out by the Taberah World Mission on March 10, 1992, the young prophet was telling his followers that the rapture of the church would take place in October 1992. The Taberah World Mission had missions in ten states in the U.S., and six missions overseas. I’m sure all his followers were disappointed, when the event did not take place. It doesn’t matter how old or how young a prophet is, if he or she declares a prophecy came from God, and that does not happen, then the Lord did not speak it, and the “prophet” is false.

D.A. Miller wrote a book called Watch and Be Ready, 1992, Millions Disappear? Mr. Miller said that Jesus Christ was going to come and remove all Christians from the earth in 1992. On the back cover to his book it says, "This book proposes EXACT DATES for: The disappearance of millions of people. The rise and fall of the New World Order. The grab for power by a sinister world-tyrant. The attempt by Satan to "erase" God. The worst Holocaust in world history. The "Second Coming" of Christ. The high points of a future, seven-year epoch" (Watch & Be Ready! 1992 Millions Disappear?). Anyone following prophecy knows the events Miller wrote about did not come to pass. The EXACT DATES he talked about all failed. When a true prophet of God speaks, the prophecy will always come to pass: “You may say to yourselves, ‘How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the Lord?’ If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the Lord does not take place or come true that is a message the Lord has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him” (Deuteronomy 18:21-22). One trait all false prophets share is they will all make excuses for their failures. If you here someone tell you, God told them something was going to happen, and it didn’t, I wouldn’t ever listen to that person again. Why? God said not to, it is that simple. It is how God protects those who listen to His warnings.

Back in 1992, a group with thousands of followers in Seoul, Korea, announced to the world that Jesus was coming to rapture them on October 28, 1992. The following day a news report said, “20,000 South Koreans had believed they would be lifted into heaven at the stroke of midnight” (Los Angeles Times Oct. 29, 1992 p.1). The A.P. was present with cameras to record the lift-off; however, Jesus never appeared.

Jehovah’s Witnesses claim that God sends angels to them to give them the prophecies from God. Read what they said, and are still saying to this day. “This would indicate that Jehovah’s Witnesses today make their declaration of the good news of the Kingdom under angelic direction and support...the nations will see the fulfillment of what these witnesses say as directed from heaven” (The Watchtower, April 1, 1972 p.200). “There cannot be a question of doubt that Jesus Christ can and does direct every division of his organization and that he can and does use his holy angels to carry into operation his orders and direct the course of the remnant on earth, regardless of the fact that the remnant cannot see these agents or ambassadors of the Lord and can have no direct or audible communication with them” (The Watchtower Sept. 1, 1932, p.263). “The title of the teaching was “a prophet was among them”. This ‘prophet’ was not one man, but was a body of men and women. It was the small group of footstep followers of Jesus Christ, known at that time as International Bible Students. Today they are known as Jehovah’s Christian Witnesses...Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a ‘prophet’ of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show? This would indicate that Jehovah’s Witnesses today make their declaration of the good news of the Kingdom under angelic direction and support. And since no word or work of Jehovah can fail, for he is God Almighty, the nations will see

the fulfillment of what these witnesses say as directed from heaven. Yes, the time must come shortly that the nations will have to know that really a 'prophet' of Jehovah was among them" (The Watchtower, April 1972, p. 197). The Watchtower claimed in their November 1, 1931 edition that "the Watchtower is not the instrument of any man or set of men, nor is it published according to the whims of men. No man's opinion is expressed in the Watchtower." In other words, everything that is written in the organization's Watchtower magazines are from God. It's very important to check out everything they stated, to see if it really came from God, or are they false prophets! . Let us put their prophecies, from the so-called "prophet" to Gods' test. Here is how God told us to make that test. "How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the Lord? If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the Lord does not take place or come true that is a message the Lord has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him" (Deuteronomy 18:21-22). The test is simple. Let us keep one very important fact to keep in mind before we review the record. The bible makes it clear, if just one prophecy is not fulfilled, then the person who made it is a (false prophet). Did everything happen just the way the Watchtower said it would, or not? Lets find out.

Charles Russell, founder of the Jehovah's Witness organization, on numerous occasions set dates for the return of Jesus Christ. Witness presidents who followed Russell also set dates for the Lord's return. Every prophecy they made failed to come true. In 1889 this prophecy was proclaimed. "The battle of the great day of God Almighty (Rev. 16:14), which will end in AD 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership is already commenced" (The Time Is at Hand, 907, p.101). When the end of the world did not end in 1914, Russell changed the date: "We consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of AD 1915" (Times of the Gentiles p.99). When the prophecy failed in 1915 either, the date was changed again: "The date 1925, is even more distinctly indicated by the scriptures than 1914" (Watchtower Sept. 1, 1922 p.262). The next prophecy was made in 1918, and this prophecy was to be fulfilled in 1925. These are their exact words. "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the apostle in Hebrews Chapter 11, to the condition of human perfection" (Millions Now Living Will Never Die p.89). The organization was so convinced they purchased a mansion in San Diego CA. called Beth-Sarim. The mansion was to become the home for the three prophets mentioned above, when they returned from the dead in 1925. Since the leaders of the Jehovah's Witness organization were false prophets, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob never did rise from the dead, and thus never lived in the Beth-Sarim mansion.



You want to know for sure? Do what I did; get a copy of the deed from the courthouse.

I wrote the San Diego court, and received a copy of the deed on the mansion. In the deed the organization had written the purpose for the purchase of the mansion was to be the home for the three prophets. In 1925 none of the three prophets rose from the dead to live in the Beth-Sarim mansion. After the prophecy failed the organization sold the mansion and to this day they keep this false prophecy hidden from new members. Why? Because the Jehovah witness organization doesn't want new members to know they have false prophets running the show. If you are a Jehovah witness, go to the Beth-sarim mansion. The address is 4440 Braeburn Rd, San Diego, California. Knock on the door and ask to speak with all three of the prophets who rose from the dead. At that point I am sure you will understand it was all a lie! Finally, the decision was made to try and smooth over all the false prophecies so they said, "There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1914, 1915, 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time...and they also learned to quit fixing dates" (Vindication 1931, p.338). However, even that was a lie, because they still set new dates for Jesus to rule over the Earth. Apparently, they didn't learn their lesson from all the previous false prophecies. In 1968 the organization prophesied once again. This time the end of the world would take place in 1975. This is a portion of what they wrote about their prophecy. You can find their statement in the Kingdom Ministry, March page 4. "Since we have dedicated ourselves to Jehovah, we want to do his will to the fullest extent possible. Making some special effort to do more than the usual helps us live up to our dedication. In view of the short period of time left, we want to do this as often as circumstances permit. Just think, brother, there are only about ninety months left before 6,000 years of man's existence on

earth is completed Do you remember what we learned at the assemblies last summer? The majority of people living today will probably be alive when Armageddon breaks out, and there are no resurrection hopes for those who are destroyed then. So, now more than ever, it is vital not to ignore that spirit of wanting to do more.” So what happened? The year 1975 past so did 1976, 1977, and the years all the way up to 2007, and not one single thing in their prophecy came to pass! If anyone really loved God and they read these false prophecies they would be compelled by the Holy Spirit to leave the Jehovah Witness Organization right away. The “angels” that were supposed to be giving God’s words to the organization must have been those messengers that Paul wrote to Timothy about. “The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron” (1st Timothy 4:1). As of January 2008 the Watchtower still won’t admit their leaders were false prophets. The leaders never volunteer their record of false prophecies, and they will do almost anything to hide the fact not one prophecy made in their organization came to pass. What is amazing to me is all Jehovah witnesses teach Jesus Christ is the True Savior of the world, yet when you questioned them about this issue they will deny Him that right. Let me give you an example. Ask any Jehovah witness if they believe Jesus was a true God? They will tell you yes. Then ask them did Jesus ever sin? Their answer will be no he never sinned. Then ask if Jesus was a true prophet? Once again they will say yes. Ask them if Jesus ever prophesied anything that did not come to pass? Again their answer will be no. They will be quick to tell you everything Jesus prophesied came to pass or he was a false prophet and false God. Now ask them did Jesus ever mislead anyone in anyway? They will say no. Now ask them to read John chapter 2:19-23. These verses say, “Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.” Now ask the Jehovah witness this question. Did Jesus do exactly what he said he would do? They will say do what? You say, raise himself from the dead just as it says in the bible. They will tell you Jesus did not raise himself from the dead, but that the Father raised him. As I said, they only say they believe in Jesus but they really don’t stand by His own words. By not believing in the very words spoken by Jesus himself, they make Jesus into the following. If he didn’t raise his body as He stated he would, then he becomes a liar, sinner, false prophet, and false God. Why is it even his own disciples remembered what Jesus said and believed it, yet the so-called witnesses will not? The answer is clear. The Jesus Christ they are following is not the same Jesus Christ found in the bible. Their leaders are misleading the witnesses and they cannot challenge them on this issue either! It is very simple, either Jesus did what He said, or he isn’t the True God. If you’re not blinded by Satan you will see the truth as it is written. Jesus raised himself, because as God in the flesh, He had that power to do so. Jesus even said he had the power to take His life back. This is what Jesus said, “No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again” (John 10:18). The Jehovah Witnesses can’t believe Jesus had the ability to give His life, and take it back. Just because we don’t understand how Jesus did it, doesn’t mean He couldn’t. This organization is only one of many who are misleading millions of people worldwide. If you are a true believer you must accept the Word Christ spoke, when He stated, “I will raise it up.”

The Watchtower organization says that Jesus did not rise from the dead in the same body he died in. You can find what they teach in the book titled, “You Can Live Forever on Paradise Earth”. On pages 143-44 of that text it stated, that He rose as a spirit creature and that the material body of Jesus was taken away by God the Father. Therefore, they deny the physical resurrection of Christ. This is the doctrine of the Watchtower Society. Now look at what Jesus told His disciples the day He appeared in the upper room after He rose from the dead. When His disciples saw Christ appear, the bible states, “they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit”. Now read what Jesus’ response was, I quote the very words of our Lord. “Why are ye troubled? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have” (Luke 24:36-37). Jesus flat out tells them He is not a spirit! Christ said, “it is I myself”, proving that He was the exact same Jesus, who hung on the cross. He even told them to touch and handle Him so they would know for sure it was the same exact Jesus and eats fish with them to demonstrate he was flesh and bones, not a spirit creature, as the JW’s want you to believe. Now the fact is this, if Jesus did not rise in the exact same body as the one hung on the cross, then He lied when He told His followers “It is I myself”. He would have been lying when He said He wasn’t a spirit. Did Jesus lie? To a true Christian the answer is NO, Jesus was exactly the same man He was when He was hung on the cross. To a JW Jesus becomes a liar if they do not except the very words spoken by Christ. The question is, whom are you going to believe, Jesus own words, or false prophets? Remember the words of the Watchtower, “This would indicate that Jehovah’s Witnesses today make their declaration of the good news of the Kingdom under angelic direction and support...the nations will see the fulfillment of what these witnesses say as directed from heaven” (The Watchtower, April 1, 1972 p.200). Now listen to the warning made by Paul the Apostle concerning following another gospel and angels who deliver that gospel. “I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel: which is

really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned! As we have already said, so now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned!” (Galatians 1:6-9 NIV Study Bible). Paul saw the future and prophesied correctly, because angels did come and give another gospel to these Jehovah’s Witnesses. This gospel however would be come with a curse. What is that curse? Paul says of the person preaching this false gospel, “let him be eternally condemned! ”. The words Jesus spoke about Himself cause many problems for the Jehovah’s Witness Organization. For example in Matthew 14: 26 it says, “And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, it is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I be not afraid.” Jesus told them the exact same thing he told the disciples in the upper room when He appeared to them and they thought then He was a spirit. Remember He told them He was not a spirit! If Jesus was a spirit when he walked on the water and that took place before He went to the cross, that would mean he wasn’t a real human, and if he wasn’t a real human in the flesh then His death did not count, because He had to be human to make the sacrifice for all man kind. So we are conclude one thing, Jesus had the power to do things beyond our understanding. When he walked on the water Jesus was a man, when the Lord appeared to his disciples in the upper room he was a man, not a spirit. Now you can believe the watchtower lies, which will make Jesus a liar, or you can simply take Jesus at His Word!

The Jehovah’s Witnesses aren’t the only ones following angels and another false gospel as warned by Paul. The Mormon religion is based on the same exact things that the Watchtower Organization is based on. Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon faith stated that an angel named Moroni came to him and led him to a long-buried book, inscribed on metal plates, which contained a record of God’s dealings with the ancient Israelite inhabitants of the Americas. Believe me this so-called angel did not come from God! Paul warned us this was going to take place and it has. It is on wonder that Joseph Smith turned out to be a false prophet. Smith fell under the curse as soon as he began preaching from this so called, new gospel.

In the Mormon publication called, “The Doctrine of Salvation” it states the following on page 188. “Mormonism so-called stands or falls on the history of Joseph Smith. For either he was a prophet, with divine calling, name and empowerment, or he was one of the greatest charlatans the world has ever known” (V.1). If Joseph Smith really was a true prophet from God, then every one of his prophecies should have come to pass. However, when one reviews Smith’s prophecy record you quickly discover there were numerous prophecies, which did not come to pass. Remember, it only takes one false prophecy to become a false prophet. Here is an example of just one of those prophecies, which turned out to be false. Joseph Smith claimed that before the year 1891, and before he reached the age of 85, Jesus Christ would return. Did this come true, of course not. Here are the facts. Joseph Smith did not reach the age of 85; he died at the age of 39 after being shot in the face on June 27, 1844. Anyone alive knows Jesus Christ did not return before the year 1891 as was told by Smith. His own records prove he was a false prophet, and anyone following Smith’s teachings today is following a gospel of a false prophet! You can see many of these false prophecies by going to: <http://www.macgregorministries.org/mormons/falsepropjs.html> on the Internet. Also, just like the Jehovah’s Witnesses, if you ask a Mormon to show you all the prophecies Joseph Smith made, they will refuse. Why? Because just like the JW’s they are trying to keep all this information hidden. After all, who in their right minds would want to follow a false prophet?

On March 4, 1998, Heng-Ming Chen, the leader of a Taiwanese religious group, proclaimed during a news brief, God was coming back to take his people soon. Chen who has based his group in Garland, Texas, had this to say, “At 10:00 am on March 31, 1998 God shall make His appearance in the Holy Land of the Kingdom of God: 3513 Ridgedale Drive, Garland, Texas, 75041 U.S.A.” He concludes, “I guarantee this on my life” (New York Times March 4, 1998 p. A-12). Chen also teaches he fathered Christ nearly 2,000 years ago. Of course this would make him God. In addition to this the Taiwanese leader also teaches, there are two young boys in his group, who are the Christ and Buddha in the reincarnation form. According to this leader on March 31, a flying saucer would come down to Garland, Texas and take his followers to heaven. Of course this made big news, and on March 31st, many TV cameras waited to see if the saucer would come. As you can guess by now the flying saucer never did appear, and God never came back. Remember Chen said, “I guarantee my life on it.” Now the world knows Chen is just another part of the real Lord’s prophecy. Chen joins the list of false prophets. At least the people who followed Chen came to their senses. According to the Taipei Times “They disbanded after the UFO failed to appear, but not before leaving an indelible impression on the world; Taiwan and UFOs became the stuff of jokes—a dubious legacy TUFOS has tried hard to play down” (May 14, 2007). On February 22, 2007 there was a plume of light that streaked across the sky from Taipei to Pingtung. Many people who witnessed this cried out the lights were UFOs. One group who was quick to debunk their claim was the same group who had followed Chen back in 1998. According to a section of the Taipei Times report it stated why these people took a stand on these so-called UFO lights.

“Exposing the truth,” the group said in its latest quarterly, “was the right thing to do” (ibid. 2007) Thank God this group turned from Chen’s teachings, and thank God they are now working to keep others from falling into more lies. So what were the lights in the sky? It turns out the lights were from a Japanese M-5 rocket roaring into space. Mormons and Jehovah’s Witness could learn much from this small group in Taipei who, walked away from Chen after seeing he was a false prophet. Millions of Mormons and Jehovah’s Witnesses know that many of their prophet’s prophecies did not come to pass; yet they still follow them.

Monte Kim Miller is a leader of a cult numbering somewhere between 200 to 300 members in the United States. In October 1998, many of the cult members disappeared from their homes in Denver. The cult members believe Monte is a prophet sent by God as stated in the book of Revelation. In January 1999 many of Mr. Miller’s followers were spotted in Israel, and were arrested after police raided their homes. According to a news source out of Israel “the arrests were carried out to protect certain sectors of the Israeli population and members of the cult themselves who blindly follow” a leader who is now overseas, a police statement said” ([Newsday.com](#) Jan. 3, 1999). The report provided by the A.P. stated, “The cult's leader, Monte Kim Miller, was apparently not among those picked up in the raids. The 44-year-old former Denver resident has described himself as a figure in prophecies in the Book of Revelation, and says he is destined to die in the streets of Jerusalem in the final days of December 1999” (Ibid. Jan. 3, 1999). Miller has said after his death in the streets of Israel he is going to resurrect again after 3 days. As of January 2008, Miller still hasn't been caught up at the rapture, because it simply hasn't happened yet. In another section of the [Newsday](#) report it stated, “My mother told me in August '96 that we have only 40 months left on Earth,” said an affidavit filed in a Boulder, Co, district court in 1997, by 16-year old Nicolette Weaver, whose mother was a cult member. “My mother told me that if Kim Miller told her to kill me, she would” (Ibid). I assure the readers of this book, Monte Kim Miller may call himself a prophet, but he is not a prophet sent by God. Mr. Miller is to be placed in the same group with people such as Charles Russell, Jopesh Smith, Heng-Ming Chen, and so on. They were all men who mislead many away from the truth.

On December 9th, 2000, Pope John Paul II made a statement to the world that caused a great deal of controversy for millions of his followers. The headlines to this breaking story came from the [Los Angeles Times](#) p. B3 in the religion section. It read, “Pope Takes Inclusive View of Salvation”. The news article reports, “Tempering a controversial Vatican declaration on salvation, Pope John Paul II said this week that all who live a just life will be saved, even if they do not believe in Jesus Christ and the Roman Catholic Church.” This statement Pope Paul made is a direct contradiction from what the bible teaches. The bible is very clear that our salvation comes through Jesus, and him alone. “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14: 6). Paul tells us, “If you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord, 'and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved” (Romans 10: 9-10). Anyone who teaches you don't have to be saved through Jesus Christ is in fact misleading you. When the Pope declared you could have salvation without Jesus he also declared himself a false teacher because, what he taught couldn't be found in the bible, and according to scripture the Pope received a curse. “As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed” (Galatians 1:9). Anyone who contradicts what is written in the bible is and will always be labeled a false teacher. If you disagree with me on this issue I would request you show me anywhere in the bible where it says you can have salvation without going through Jesus. Scripture tells us anyone who refuses salvation through Jesus is an enemy of God. Which are you? Remember we were warned that men would come in the last days and pervert the scriptures. I had all the respect for Pope John Paul, that was until he changed what Jesus was teaching in scripture about how to get saved, and who would save us. I know firsthand how easy it really is to follow a false religion. Read the bible and keep close to what our Lord tells you. It is the only true protection you will ever have from all the false Christ's, false teachers, and false prophets, which are going to continue to appear. Question everything you are not sure of. If you are in a church at the present time, and you hear your pastor say something that contradicts the bible call him on it! My advise to you would be to do the same thing the people in Berea did. “Now these Jews were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all eagerness, examining the scriptures daily to see if these things were so” (Acts 17:11). I pray this year will be a blessing for you, as you begin to examine the words of our Lord. I have provided for you a list of video sites you can go to in order to see some of these false Christs and false prophets.

Information concerning another false prophet was brought to light by Sandy Simpson. On her web page Sandy reports, “Hinn has made numerous prophecies on CBN, TBN and WOR-TV by fulfilling Matthew 24:23-27 in foretelling the physical appearance of Jesus Christ with Hinn during Hinn's crusades. Prophecies were made on March 29, April 2, April 20, April 21, & May 2, 2000” ([www.deceptioninthechurch.com](#) May 6, 2000). According to the facts, this TV preacher failed to pass the standard set for us in the Bible. When Jesus Christ did not show up in person at any of Hinn's crusades,

every person who loves Jesus Christ, and believes the Bible should have turned away from ever listening to this false prophet again. It is a fact however, that Hinn still has millions of followers, even after what he stated didn't come to pass. This is the truth of the matter. Benny Hinn did receive a message to tell the people, but it did not come from God! If people followed the warning about false prophets, Hinn in 2000 shouldn't have anyone following him, and he surely wouldn't have any new followers in 2008.

In a warning about Benny Hinn, the Way of Life Literature's Fundamental Baptist information Service put out facts on what really happened at one of Benny's crusades in Kenya. The Baptist information service quotes from the Kenya Times sent by the Reuters News Service on May 4, 2000, which said, "Four Die Waiting for 'Miracle' Cures," According to the Baptist information, "They had been released from a hospital to be cured at Hinn's healing crusade, but they died instead." They also write, "I don't read in the Bible where anyone died when they tried to reach out to Jesus Christ for healing! Furthermore, "ten other people suffered serious injuries including broken jaws after falling from trees they had climbed to get a view of the American preacher" (ibid Baptist information Service). Benny Hinn's followers have fallen into a trap. The trap is, believing a lie. Please remember that part of the prophecy from Jesus Christ was, "Watch out, and do not let anyone fool you. Because many men will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Messiah!' and fool many people." Then, if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Messiah!' or 'There he is!'-do not believe him. For false Messiahs and false prophets will appear: they will perform great signs and wonders for the purpose of deceiving God's chosen people, if possible. Listen! I have told you this ahead of time" (Matthew 24: 4-6 & 23-25). Dateline NBC investigated Mr. Hinn in a show that aired December 27, 2002. All of these shows showed evidence that Benny Hinn has been scamming people for their money with false healing claims that he cannot prove. He was asked on all these shows to provide medical proof of the miracles he and his follower claim to be experiencing, but to date not one shred of definitive evidence has been provided by the ministry. Hinn did provide evidence, but when it was investigated the claims turned out to be claims without medical justification." "Quite contrary to Hinn's claims, a number of people have died who Hinn proclaimed healed. Hinn stated that he never states that people are healed but they are the ones saying they are healed; yet we have many video clips of him telling people they are healed. He also uses the 700 Club "word of knowledge" scam of claiming God is telling him that "someone out there in TV land has a headache and that that headache is healed" then he tells people to hurry and call the show with their testimonies of healing. He continued this practice on his rebuttal show of 12/29/02. Of course out of the millions of viewers some unfortunate supporters of Benny call in and report that they feel their headache is gone. No further evidence is ever presented, yet this little scam is presented as fact and follows of these scam artists actually believe this hearsay evidence. When further investigated, however, this evidence never holds up medically. Therefore Benny Hinn and others who use this device are using deception to gain followers and money" <http://deceptioninthechurch.com/> Jan. 11, 2003). If you want to see all the facts reported by the news media on Hinn, I suggest you go to the above site, it is 30 pages long, but it is filled with evidence showing Mr. Hinn's shady side.

Another popular TV preacher is a pastor by the name of Dr. John Hagee. Hagee just released a book called, "Jesus did not come to be the Messiah?" This book without a doubt exposes Hagee's false teachings about who Jesus Christ is. John would have you believe there are two different Messiahs, one who was a spiritual leader, Jesus, and the other Messiah, Moses, who lead the Jews out of bondage. See for yourself how John says Jesus never claimed to be the Messiah. Hagee's teachings contradict everything the Bible says concerning Jesus coming as the one and only True Messiah! The Bible clearly shows Jesus did in fact come as the Messiah, and that He told many people He was the Messiah, or Christ. For example, (Matthew 16:16-17) it states, "And Simon Peter answered and said, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God, And Jesus answered and said to him, 'Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.'" In (Mark 14: 61-62) Jesus again tells them He is the Messiah. "But He kept silent, and made no answer. Again the high priest was questioning Him, and saying to Him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" And Jesus said, "I am; and you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven." In this last scripture Jesus again affirms straight out that He is the Messiah. (John 4:25-26) says, "The woman saith unto him, I know tht Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he." It is amazing to me how Dr. Hagee left these scriptures out of his book. Hagee is proven to be wrong by the very words of Christ. In Revelation chapter 19 it clearly shows that Jesus returns as a conquering Messiah. Revelation 19:15 for example says, "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God". One can and always will find the truth in the Word of God, Hagee left out some of the most important scriptures!

ABC News on Good Morning America reported on one of these so called prophets. According to "self-proclaimed prophet Yisrayl "Buffalo Bill" Hawkins, the founder of a religious sect in Abilene, Texas has said that on June 12, 2008 a nuclear

war will begin. Hawkins has been proven to be a false prophet already by stating that September 12, 2006 will be the beginning of the end. After September 12, 2006 this false prophet began to make up excuses for it not taking place. Hawkins says, "you will see this take place." This of course did not come to pass and this is not the first time Hawkins has set a date for the end. I wrote the following statement on my prophecy web site concerning the Hawkins prophecy. " Let me tell you what is going to take place on June 12, 2008. NO NUCLEAR WAR WILL BEGIN! Do not fear this date, this man is a false prophet and on June 12, 2008 as was Sept. 12, 2006 he will again be exposed for what he truly is, a false prophet and part of the fulfillment of prophecy". Hawkins teaches that he is one of the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation Chapter 11 starting with verse 3. Please take notice, these two prophets come to Israel not Texas, they are Prophets of the Old Testament who return, one of which is Elijah. We are not sure who the other prophet will be but many believe it may be Moses because of what took place in Matthew 17: 1-17. Jesus was transfigured in glory before Peter, James, and John and Jesus was seen talking with Moses and Elias. We know that John the Baptist was not Elias because in John 1:18-21 the Jewish Priests flat out asked John if he was the prophet Elias and John told them (no) he was not that prophet. Also the two prophets that come during the tribulation period live in Israel and they witness in Israel, not the USA where Hawkins lives. Please take notice the Lord gives us the length of the two prophets work in Revelation 11:3 as 3 and half years. According to Hawkins his calling as one of the two prophets began in 1951. By Hawkins own words we know that so far Hawkins has been claiming he is the prophet for 57 years, this is a far cry from what God told us as the length of time the two prophets would do there work. I quote from Hawkins, "From memory, I think it was about 1951 that I had my FIRST DREAM that my brother Yaaqob and I were the Two Witnesses spoken of in Revelation 11" (The Prophetic Word, 7 June 1991, p. 766). Jesus told us that man like this would begin to appear and they are. If you follow this man you have also fulfilled the Word of God as Jesus said, " insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect". Just in case you don't know, the nuclear end of the war did not take place as Hawkins said it would!



### PROPHECY

#### A NATION REBORN: The Dispersed Return



“The days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will bring my people Israel and Judah back from captivity and restore them to the land I gave their forefathers to possess, says the Lord” (Jeremiah 30:3). “Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east and gather you from the west. I will say to the north, Give them up! and to the south, Do not hold them back. Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth—everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made” (Isaiah 43:5-9).

#### Explanation:

First the Assyrians swept into northern Israel, conquered the kingdom, and deported the people into other lands. Then the Babylonians invaded southern Israel and not only carried off the treasures still remaining in the city of Jerusalem but, also some of the Israelites from the royal family and the nobility. In 332 B.C., Alexander the Great of Greece invaded the Holy Land and, the Greeks held power until the Romans conquered them in 63 B.C. Palestine then passed from one conqueror to another. At each incident of conquest, more and more Jews fled or were deported into nations throughout the world. All hope for the future of the people of Israel was not lost. In the prophecy above God promised His people He was going to bring His people back to Israel in the end times. Not only would he bring them back as a nation again but also, he gave them details as to how He was going to bless them when they came back into the land. I will cover these details one by one in this chapter.

#### FULFILLMENT

Throughout all these centuries the Jews held in their hearts the longing to return and rebuild the state of Israel. In 1948, Israel’s dream came true: Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion declared Israel was once again an independent state. God said that Israel would be reborn, and it has been! Prior to 1948, there were Jews living in the land of Palestine; however, their numbers were small. On the day that Prime Minister Ben-Gurion read the declaration of independence May 14, 1948, Arabs attacked the newborn nation with all their military might, determined to destroy the budding nation. But God had a different idea about the outcome of the attack. Large military forces from Syria, Egypt, and Iraq moved against the nation of Israel. Their armies were bigger, better, stronger, and older than Israel’s ragtag, quickly assembled fighters. Unlike Israel, the Arabs had heavy military equipment, planes, and armored vehicles moving against the small country of Israel. It looked hopeless for the new state. But they knew of God’s promise: “I will contend with those who contend with you, and your children I will save” (Isaiah 49:25). The people of Israel were determined to keep their nation alive. With very little training and limited armament Israel handed a decisive defeat to the Arabs. It was the first time the people saw how God would contend with those who tried to destroy Israel.

Since Israel’s rebirth in 1948, hundreds of thousands of Jews from all over the world have migrated back to their homeland. At the start of World War I, about 85,000 Jews lived in the land called Palestine. When Israel became a nation in 1948, the Jews in the area numbered around 630,000. Presently the Jewish population in Israel is almost 6 million. Ever since the state of Israel was reborn Jews from all over the world have made their way back to their homeland. At the same time, Israel was being blessed by the return of Jews from around the world, nations such as Iran, Iraq, Syria, Libya, and others have tried to destroy the nation, but have continued to fail.

In Isaiah 43:6 the Lord spoke about calling his people from north and south. The countries the Lord was referring to are Russia, which, is directly north of Israel, and Ethiopia, which, is south of Israel. Both Russia and Ethiopia were under dictatorships. Both countries had a policy that prohibited the Jews from migrating to their homeland. For years, pleas were heard from Jews living in those two nations. They wanted desperately to rejoin those who had already migrated to Israel. In recent years, both Russia and Ethiopia have been facing difficult times. Not only have their economic, social, and political systems almost completely collapsed, they also have to defend themselves from attacks by bordering nations, and the threat of civil war from within. As a result of the conflicts and turmoil, both countries were forced to alter their policies concerning Jews migrating back to their homeland and the Jews were allowed to leave. Little do the leaders of Russia and Ethiopia know the real reason for this policy change? God ordained the return of His people back to Israel and it has taken place in our generation. God ordered their release as His Word prophesied—not by chance, but by design. In just ten years, according to the National Conference on Soviet Jewry, from 1980, to 1990, the Jewish exodus from the Soviet Union more than doubled. In 1980, 21,471 Jews were released; in 1990 the number of Jews migrating to Israel was 147,386. In 1991 Jews from Ethiopia started to make their way back into Israel with Israel's help. In 1991 Ethiopia was a nation at war. During the Ethiopian conflict, Israel sent planes to Ethiopia in order to airlift Ethiopian Jews who wanted to leave their country, and bring them back to Israel. The airlifts taking Jews back to Israel was called operation Solomon. "Operation Solomon airlifted 14,163 Ethiopians over 36 hours." (Ethiopian News, Jan 27, 1998,). In another section of the report from Ethiopia it stated, "Israel has quietly orchestrated its third mass exodus of Ethiopians, overcoming questions about whether they are really Jews and giving them a right to Israeli citizenship. Since October, Israeli's minister of information confirmed in an interview, an estimated 1,200 Ethiopians known as Falashmura have left their huts in Addis Ababa to fly to new homes in Israel, with the blessing of both the Ethiopian and Israeli governments. Another 2,400 are set to arrive before the summer." (Ibid., Jan. 27). In 1999, 2000, and again in 2003, more Ethiopians have made their way back to Israel to begin a new way of life. In January 9, 2004 the BBCNews reported "Israel to take all Ethiopian Jews". The Israeli Government are to speed up the moving of the remaining 18,000 Ethiopian Jews to the Middle East." After 2004 Israel found out that there were still Ethiopian Jews in Ethiopia that wanted to go back to Israel. Finally, on August 5, 2008 The Jerusalem Post reported, "The last official airlift of Ethiopian Jews landed in Tel Aviv on Tuesday, bringing to an end a state-organized campaign which began almost 30 years ago and brought in around 120,000 immigrants from the east African nation". The exit out of Ethiopia to Israel is seen in the prophecy in the book of Zephaniah as well. Zephaniah 3:10 states, "From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering." The Ethiopian Jews have played an important part in fulfilling the words of God!

The prophecy told us God was going to bring His people back from the North, South, East, and West. Has the Lord fulfilled His words? The answer is yes! Here is the proof. "Since the establishment of the state, more than 2.6 million people have immigrated to Israel: approximately 59% from Europe, 18% from Africa, 15% from Asia, and 8% from the Western Hemisphere and Oceania. The largest numbers of immigrants have arrived from the former Soviet Union, Poland and Morocco. Since 1948, there have been more than 900,000 immigrants to Israel from the former Soviet Union, approximately 340,000 from Poland, and 270,000 from Morocco." (Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Dec. 31, 1997). Once again in 2007 Israel is pushing for all Jews to return to their homeland. A December AP report stated, "Israel is trying to persuade hundreds of thousands of its citizens living overseas to return home in a project to coincide with the state's 60th anniversary next year, the Immigrant Absorption Ministry said Sunday. The project, dubbed "Coming Home," will try to lure Israelis living abroad to come back with tax breaks, employment and small business loans" (AP Dec. 9, 2007). The government of Israel has set their sites on the 650,000 Israelis who live abroad, of which 450,000 of them are in North America. You will see more Jews return to Israel in the next few years, it was a promise from God that had to do with the last days. Every detail God gave us concerning the prophecy happened precisely as God told us it would.

In 2007 thousands of young Jewish Iranians left Iran for Israel in search for a new life. One of the biggest reasons why these young people moved was because, in 2007 the tensions between Israel and Iran has gotten worse. Over the course of 2007 many of these Iranian Jews have been called Israeli spies. These false claims have now put their families in danger; as a result many of these people are fleeing Iran for Israel. In doing so they are helping fulfill the prophecy. A Guardian report shows what happened to one such person who was forced to leave Iran. "Once Benjamin, 23, was teaching Hebrew and running a shop in Iran. Two years ago he was arrested by Iranian intelligence agents who threatened to kill him and his family. "They put a gun in my head and forced me to sign that I was a spy for Israel and they said: 'We will kill you'. I thought: 'I'm going to die just for being Jewish,'" he said" (Nov. 24, 2007). As it now stands around 20,000 Jews make Aliyah to Israel every year, most arriving under the Law of Return under which the state grants citizenship to anyone with at least one Jewish grandparent. The Guardian report also makes it known "Not all the new Iranian arrivals have had such harsh experiences. Others in the same absorption center in east Jerusalem, where they live and take Hebrew classes for six

months, say they simply felt suffocated by the current Iranian regime and unable to live freely” (Guardian Unlimited Nov. 24, 2007). The Jerusalem Post on December 26, 2007 reported that the “Jewish Agency is working hard to bring all of Iran’s remaining 25, 000 Jews to Israel, an official told the Jerusalem Post as 40 immigrants landed at Ben-Gurion International Airport on Tuesday afternoon.” God is bringing His own home. On the eve of the Israel’s 60<sup>th</sup> Independence Day, May 14, 2008 there are 7,282,000 people living in Israel

#### PROPHECY:

##### A Vast Army Marshaled

“Then he said to me, ‘Prophecy to the breath; prophecy, son of man, and say to it, “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.”’ So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet—a vast army. Then he said to me: ‘Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, “Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off.”’ Therefore prophesy and say to them: “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: O my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them, I will bring you back to the land of Israel. Then you, my people, will know that I am the Lord, when I open your graves and bring you up from them. I will put my Spirit in you and you will love, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I the Lord have spoken, and I have done it, declares the Lord” (Ezekiel 37:9-14).

Explanation: God was showing Ezekiel what He was going to do to Israel in the end times. Israel was a dead nation for a long period of time but, God spoke and said He would bring his people back to life by breathing new life into them. Part of this new life God spoke of was reestablishing His people in Israel and, bringing back His mighty army. Both of these prophecies have been fulfilled in this generation. Below I explain how God fulfilled His words

#### FULFILLMENT

There is no doubt Israel has once again become a nation. God said that a “vast army” would come with the rebirth of Israel. In this prophecy of the valley of dry bones, God breathes on a dead nation and raises it back to life. He brings Israel’s army to life. The history of that army proves that God is in control of it. Here are the facts. As the population of Israel has kept growing the Arab nations have never stopped trying to destroy her. In 1956 there was the Sinai campaign. In July of that year Egypt attacked Jews on the Gaza Strip. Egypt seized the Suez Canal, ignoring the UN Security Council’s free passage of the canal. Jordan, Lebanon, and Syrian forces made attacks on Israel from 1965 to 1967. At no time during those years did Israel ever lose a battle. By the 1960s Israel formed a mighty air force, so when in 1967, Israel fought the well-known Six-Day War against the major forces of Egypt, Jordan, Syria, and Iraq, Israel won with little effort. Israel’s air force bombed and wiped out Egyptian airfields. Israel then turned her military machine toward the Syrians who were on the Golan Heights. It took only four days for Israel’s army to crush her enemies. When the war was over, Israel had captured all of the Sinai Peninsula, Gaza Strip, West Bank, and most importantly the old city of Jerusalem. There is a major prophecy in the book of Luke, which says, “And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled” (Luke 21:24). The Babylonians invaded Israel thousands of years ago, Israel lost control of the holy city Jerusalem, and it has been in the hands of the Gentiles ever since. However, God told us the end of the gentile reign would come and, in 1967 the Lord’s words were fulfilled. A portion of a news report on the six-day war entitled “Israel’s Spirited Plunge into War” sums it up best. “The military victory of Israel, startling in its speed and efficiency, is not as impressive as the spirit that produced it in this moment of her history. With the Old City of Jerusalem back in its control, Israel is not only a nation but a family.” (San Francisco Chronicle, June 8, 1967, front page) The time of the gentiles ended in 1967, at the hands of the powerful army of Israel. Unfortunately the 1967 war would not be the last one Israel would encounter. When Israel was observing the Yom Kippur religious holiday in October 1973, Egypt and Syria launched a massive assault against her, hoping to catch the nation by surprise. Syria attacked the Golan Heights; Egypt came at Israel from across the Bar-Lev line guarding the Suez Canal. Israel suffered heavy losses; however, the air force recovered very quickly, as did the army, bringing victory to the little nation of Israel. Although outnumbered by five to one during the wars between 1967 and 1973, Israel was still victorious. Since the Yom Kippur War, Israel has had no peace or rest from her enemies. This little nation has engaged in battles with the PLO, Syrians, and Lebanese. In every battle where Israel was forced to attack her enemies, she has defeated them. Did God raise His people and the Israeli military as He promised in the last days? The answer to that question is, absolutely. It would help to understand this fact. Israel is only the size of New Jersey yet they have the 4th largest air force in the world. The nations who have a bigger air force are the USA, Russia and, China. God has truly blessed this nation and He has protected it. God’s prophecy of the valley of dry bones that became a vast army has been fulfilled. God is protecting His people. Journalists reporting each war give Israel little chance of winning; if the journalists

would have read the scriptures they would have been able to predict an accurate outcome of each war. God's Word concerning the mighty army has come true.

**PROPHECY:**

**A Language Restored**

“Thus says the Lord of Israel: as yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; the Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness” (Jeremiah 31:23).

**EXPLANATION**

When the nation Israel was destroyed and the people were lead into captivity, the Israeli language, which was Hebrew, was also lost, or so it seemed. God knew in the future He would again cause the Israeli people to speak their own language. Below is how God made His promise come to pass.

**FULFILLMENT**

Israel's first year as a newly established nation was not without its share of difficulties. One major problem experienced by new Jewish immigrants was the language barrier. Jews coming to Israel from all over the world brought their native tongues, causing communication barriers. Under British control, just prior to Israel's rebirth, the language of the people was English and Arabic. The last time the Hebrew language was a major language in Palestine was in the sixth century B.C. "In the late nineteenth century, a Lithuanian-Jewish medical student named Eliezer Perelman (later Ben-Yehuda) became interested in the revival of the Hebrew language and devoted the rest of his life to the cause. He coined nearly 4,000 new Hebrew words based on original Hebrew roots in order to make Hebrew a modern, practical language for everyday usage. The language was adopted by the early Zionist settlers in Palestine around the turn of the 20th century, and became the official language of Israel in 1948 when the state was established. As a result of Ben-Yehuda's work the people of Israel are once again speaking their old Hebrew language. God used Ben-Yehuda to fulfill His prophecy and once again God did it in this generation. An article entitled, "Israel's Success in Teaching Hebrew Linked to Ideology" explains how immigrants who are new to Israel feel about learning the new Hebrew language. "From the beginning, Zionists have seen the rebirth of ancient Hebrew and massive Jewish immigration as crucial to the building of a strong, modern Israel. Religious Jews view immigration to Israel as a mitzvah, or fulfillment of a blessing, and often they are "coming home" instead of moving to a foreign country. Many Jewish immigrants regard Hebrew as the language of their ancestors rather than an alien tongue." (Los Angeles Times, May 30, 1998, p.A1,A12). Anyone traveling to Israel in 2008 will learn first hand how God fulfilled His own words. All you have to do it listen to the Jewish people speak! They speak Hebrew exactly as spoken by the Savior.

**PROPHECY:**

**Cities Rebuilt**

“I am the Lord, who carries out the words of his servants and fulfills the predictions of his messengers, who says of Jerusalem, ‘It shall be inhabited,’ of the towns of Judah, ‘They shall be rebuilt,’ and of their ruins, ‘I will restore them.’” (Isaiah 44:26) “The whole land, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem, will become like the Arabah. But Jerusalem will be raised up and remain in its place, from the Benjamin Gate to the site of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the Royal Winepresses. It will be inhabited; never again will it be destroyed. Jerusalem will be secure” (Zechariah 14:10-11).



One of many cities in Israel, which proves the Word of God, has again been fulfilled.

## EXPLANATION:

When Solomon was king of Israel, Jerusalem was a world-renowned city. At the time of Christ Jerusalem was a major city, home to thousands of Jews and their Roman conquerors. However, from Solomon's day until the New Testament Jerusalem, the conquests of one nation after another changed Israel and its cities. Jerusalem and surrounding towns and villages, which were once maintained by the Jews, decayed under the rule of their oppressors. The Jews took great pride in their capital city and all their land; those who inhabited the cities did not have the same concern for them. God give specific details as to how He would bless His people. One such blessing would be the rebuilding of their ruined cities.

## FULFILLMENT

Many prophecies about Israel were fulfilled as soon as she was born a nation again. The prophecy concerning rebuilding the cities and restoring the land began to be fulfilled in 1948. Jewish population in the holy city in Israel's first year as a nation was 84,000; by the late 1970s the population reached nearly 400,000. In order to accommodate the new Jewish immigrants, new cities had to be developed. Today, the desolate and decayed towns have been rebuilt. Huge cities extend the full length of Israel and cities continue to be enlarged, improved, and constructed. When Benjamin Netanyahu was elected Prime Minister in 1996, he gave orders to build a forty thousand housing complex, called Har Homa housing development. Of course, the Arabs challenged this and the world feared that this project would destroy all peace talks and may set off another war. The Palestinians have expected Israel to give the land to them as part of the peace process. However, at this time, that doesn't appear to be the case. On August 31, 1996, Arafat told reporters in Israel that the pressure would remain on Israel, and warned Israel that Palestinians could be pushed toward another bloody revolt if the Jewish state didn't move faster to make peace. Arafat suggested that Palestinians are ready to face Israeli soldiers again. The Har Homa housing development has only added fuel to the endangered peace process. An article in the Los Angeles Times by Marjorie Miller says, "But the expansionist policy that gives renewed legitimacy to settlers on lands that Israel captured in 1967 sounded more like a declaration of war to Palestinian leaders." (July 1, 1996, p. A-6) Since the Har Homa housing development troubles in 2002, all substantive peace talks between the PLO and Israel have frozen but, the building of new cities in Israel has continued right up to the present day. In 2002 the Har Homa housing development caused a rift in the peace process but the leaders of Israel refuse to stop building the cities. Once again the quest to rebuild new cities is getting in the way of the peace plans. The reason for the rift is because, "Israeli government sources said Sharon last week approved the construction plan, drawn up six years ago, for 3,500 new homes east of Jerusalem" (Reuters March 21, 2005). The Israeli government doesn't care what kind of rift it may cause the PLO. They believe the peace plan should not dictate what they do in their own country. In 2006 Israel has another huge city planned on their drawing board. In January 2006 The Jewish National Fund reported, "The government of Israel has pledged \$3 billion towards the development of the Negev," said Sharon Davidovich of Chugai Sayarut, the Chanukah event chair and a past Israeli emissary for JNF of America, "and JNF has undertaken a \$500 million worldwide campaign for Negev development. JNF of America, KKL in Israel, The OR Movement and Daroma are all partners in this bold initiative and are working together with a strategic plan of developing the Negev -- raising the funds, creating the infrastructure, providing housing, finding employment opportunities and doing what it takes to make the desert habitable for an additional 250,000 people." As of August 2007 there has already been 7 new communities built in Negev, so as you can see the cities God told us would be built are in fact being built.

### PROPHECY:

#### The Return of Forests and Fruit Trees to a Reborn Israel

"And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that you shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen" (Ezekiel 36:30). The Desert will Blossom as the Rose in the Last Days "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose" (Isaiah 35:1). "Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit" (Isaiah 27:6).

## EXPLANATION

History has revealed that Israel was defected by the ancient Babylon kingdom. The people of Israel were taken captive to foreign lands. During this period in history, the land became barren, and it continued to be neglected until it became a wasteland. As a barren land there were no forests, fruit trees, and the ground yielded little produce. As a matter of record, in Ezekiel 38:8 God said Israel had long been desolate. God also told us the blessing would return to the land of Israel in the last days. According to the word of the Lord, when Israel was reborn as a nation again the land would be blessed with forests, fruit trees, and the ground would be blessed with produce, even the desert would turn green and blossom as a rose.

At the time of the end Israel will be blessed for all the world to see. They will possess an abundance of riches including livestock, all sorts of fruit, and flowers and many other blessings from the land just as the prophecy stated. You will discover the nation Israel has all the riches, livestock and goods the invading army will try to take away from Israel. In Chapter 10 I will cover exactly which nations invade Israel for all their goods.

## FULFILLMENT

One of the first things the people of Israel did when Israel became a reborn nation in 1948 was to plant millions of trees in the barren land. The people came back to barren land and they were determined to bring the desert back to life. In the Los Angeles Times a report was written entitled, "Israel Works to Make the Desert Bloom." The report gave details on the blessings of the new land. "David Ben-Gurion, Israel's first Prime Minister, loved this forbidding land: He respected it, retired to it, and he lies buried in it. It was he who challenged Israelis to "make the desert bloom." "Here and there, with backbreaking toil and water brought from the far end of the country, Israelis have managed to do so. At Ade Boker, the kibbutz where Ben- Gurion lived in retirement until his death in 1973, the fields are startlingly green against the dunes beyond." (Los Angeles Times, January 12, 1980, p.1, 12). Since the beginning of the new state of Israel, they have been continuing the process of turning the dried desert into the lush green land it is today. Today the people are famous for, and are the world's leading masters of desert farming. Since Israel's rebirth the Israeli government has spent millions restoring their wastelands. As a result of their efforts and hard work production of agricultural crops is staggering. One example of the increase in crops is that in the early 1950s, one full-time agricultural employee fed 17 people. The information printed in 1996, shows one full-time employee now feeds 90 people. Israel has been so blessed, it was recorded in 1996, that the agricultural export for 1995, reached over \$1.25 billion. Western Europe has been on the receiving end of the blessings from Israel. In 1994, around \$720 million dollars of fresh produce was exported into Western Europe. Israel turned the desert green in a relatively short time since becoming a nation again in 1948. Israel is currently producing the following: melons, watermelons, strawberries, lettuce, cauliflower, cabbage, squash, aubergines, onions, cucumbers, peppers, celery, potatoes, and tomatoes. In 1994, alone Israel exported 90,000 tons according to the latest figures, which were printed by the Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development. Production (thousands of tons) in 1994 showed a total of, 426.7, tons and those figures only represent vegetables. The tiny state of Israel produced 462.2 thousand tons in fruit. Their fruit exports include dates, mango, Sharon fruit, avocado, pecans, almonds, olives, bananas, wine grapes, table grapes, apricots, peaches, plums, pears, apples, and others. Isaiah 27:6 said, Israel would fill the world with fruit, and that is exactly what they have done!

The blessings coming from their fruit trees are just as staggering. Orange, grapefruit, easy peelers, lemons, exotics, and other fruit trees produced 942 thousand tons. In recent years, the citrus sector in Israel has been undergoing change as it introduces new agro technologies to facilitate improved operations, including the planting of new citrus groves in arid and semi-arid regions. Citrus yield in Israel rose from 20 tons to 50 tons per hectare with peak yields of 60-80 tons per hectare in the Negev desert region. Please remember, the Lord told us Israel would turn the desert green. Not only is that prophecy fulfilled, but also many other nations are taking part in their blessing as thousands of tons of food are shipped around the world each year. Stats show Israel has increased their exports in 2004. In produce alone Israel exported 195.4 thousands tons more in 2004 then they did in 2003. Gods' blessing still remains on Israel.

God has fulfilled His blessings on the forests as well. In 1948, the Jews who were in Israel began to plant millions of trees throughout all of Israel. By 1964, there were some 83 million trees standing. Each year Israel plants at least another million trees. Not only are there numerous citrus trees, but also there are also indigenous trees such as the Jerusalem pine and the tamarisk. There are also the pine forests both in the mountains as well as the sand dunes. How about this fact! "Israel is the only country in the world that entered the 21st century with a net gain in the number of trees all the more remarkable because it has been achieved in an area considered mainly desert." (Virtual Tourist.com Nov. 7, 2004) I can't see how anyone can deny this prophecy. God blessed Israel with the trees and he turned the desert green at the same time. An interesting side note to the return of the forest in the land of Israel is found in Ezekiel 39:10. The Lord tells how in the last days Israel will again be attacked by many nations at the same time. This future attack has not taken place yet. God states for 7 years Israel will burn all the weapons used against Israel in that war. The people of Israel are told in verse 10, "Take not wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire and they shall spoil them that spoiled them" (Ezekiel 39:10). What is so interesting about this part of the prophecy is the fact that when the prophecy was given to Ezekiel, the land was barren. There were no forests! Ezekiel received the vision of the restoration of the forests in the future. That future is now in our generation. I pray by this point in the book you are beginning to see for yourself that when the Lord says He is going to do something He does it.

If you visit Israel you will see miles and miles of green fields. The green fields you will probably be looking at are famous Israeli field crops, which include cotton, wheat, sunflowers, groundnuts (peanuts) and chickpeas. "The value of field crops reached \$312 million in 1995, of which \$120 million was from exports (mainly cotton, sunflowers and corn for industry)." The Lord gave His promise Israel's desert would blossom as the rose, and that is just what you will see when you look over the desert in Israel today. The fields in Israel resemble a rainbow. The colors from the roses, carnations, gypsophila, ornamental plants, wax flowers, solidago, limonium, gerbera, anemone and many other flowers are picturesque. Dairy farming in Israel has blessed them with more than they need. "Dairy and beef herds account for over 16.5% of Israel's total agricultural production, 11.6% of it milk and dairy products and 4.9% beef products. This sector supplies the country's total dairy requirements with production potential reaching far beyond domestic needs." In the short life of the state of Israel they have gone from 92.2, milk production, millions of litres in 1950, to 1,136.3 in 1995. Since the latest figures were given in 1996, the figures today may even be higher. "Israel's poultry sector accounts for approximately 19% of the country's total agricultural output. Consumption of poultry meat and eggs per capita is among the highest in the world: approximately 37kg of chicken, 23kg of turkey and 280 eggs are consumed per capita in Israel annually. Israel produces some 1.85 billion table eggs; 195,000 tons of chicken; 121,000 tons of turkey; and 400 tons of goose liver, mainly for export. Additional sectors of the poultry industry include ostrich farming and geese." Why would any nation attack Israel? The nation is about the size of New Jersey. Remember God told us they would come for their riches, and the livestock. Israel has plenty of sheep and goats. "Sheep and goat production for milk and meat is one of Israel's oldest agricultural branches. Approximately 2,500 families raise sheep and goats. More than half are Bedouin who live in the Negev Desert in the south, while the rest are evenly divided between Israel Arabs in the north and Jewish farmers in various parts of the country." The Awassi sheep is an improved breed of sheep developed for its milk production. "The Awassi sheep has become larger and woollier with higher milk production due to improved breeding."

Israel also has aquaculture. They have built desert aquaculture and fish farming in ponds and reservoirs. The main fish breeds are carp, tilapia, mullet, silver carp, trout, bass and sea bream. "A wide range of ornamental fish and marine plants are bred, including cold water fish, tropical fish and water lilies. The products are exported overseas, especially to Europe. Annual turnover reaches some \$12 million." "The agricultural sector in Israel consumes 1.2 billion cubic meters of water annually, of which 900 million is potable. The remaining water comes from effluents, floodwater, salt water or saline wells. Israel makes maximum use of its water resources." Israel's wise use of water over the years has helped Israel to become the self-sufficient nation they are today. However, do not forget it was the Lord who allowed the blessing to come, and it was He who foretold us all these blessings would come to the state. When you see what Israel has become since 1948 compared to what God said He would do, you can only conclude the Lord is real, and He definitely wants you to know it! All quotes in this section were taken from (Israel's Agriculture Achievement Through Innovation and Technology, printed in 1996, pages 5,6,8, 10,12,14,16,18,20,22,24). Think about this fact for a moment. With all the weird weather affecting the nations around the world, Israel hasn't been hit. God is keeping His promise that His people would never again go hungry once He brought them back into their own land. Today nations around the world recognize Israel as one of the top producers of food, flowers, microchip technology, and much more. Scientists from all over this globe visit Israel each year to learn how this tiny nation provides so much food. You may not know this, but Israel's \$100 billion economy is larger than all of its immediate Arab neighbors combined. This is a miracle since Israel is the 100th smallest country, with less than 1/1000th of the world's population. Think about this. Israel's exports to Arab countries alone are up 48% in 2004. These exports totaled \$180 million. Exports to the Palestinian Authority rose 9% to \$1.6 billion in the same year. In 2006 the tiny nation Israel is still one of the top leaders in exports in fruits, flowers, and technology. You can search all you want but you won't find another nation on this planet this tiny, which has accomplished what they have accomplished. Why have they been able to do so well? The answer is simple. GOD is fulfilling all prophecy and He is taking care of His people in the process.

Think about this fact for a second. Did you know the Israeli currency called the "Shekel" is the highest currency in the world? When you think about this fact it becomes huge in prophecy. This tiny nation that now only numbers 7,282,000 people has the strongest economy and the strongest currency in the entire world. Here are some new facts. "The United States Dollar continued to depreciate against the New Israeli Shekel Friday, pushing the representative currency exchange rate down another 0.88 percent to NIS 3.233 per U.S. Dollar. This is an over 11-year low-the last time the greenback saw these levels was January 1997". The Euro also lost ground against the Shekel, and the European currency's representative rate fell a steep 1.356 percent Friday to NIS 5.0048 per Euro, dropping it to a 5-year low against the shekel-its lowest level since January 2003" (Haaretz.com May 30, 2008). The USA and European Union, two of the most powerful nations in the world with over 350,000,000 people are second rate to the Nation guided by God.



**PROPHECY:  
THE CALL FOR PEACE AND SAFETY**

“BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. (1 Thessalonians 5:1-6) “This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, ‘I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars’” (Ezekiel 38:10-11). Ezekiel 38:22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. Ezekiel 39:6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

**EXPLANATION:**

In the last days a massive army will attack Israel. The prophet Ezekiel explained this future attack in detail. Here are a few basic facts concerning this future attack. Ezekiel warned that an army from the north would come against Israel in the latter years. The expression latter years are a reference to the end times. This is what the prophet Ezekiel wrote. “After many days thou shall be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.” I discuss this coming attack against Israel in detail in the next chapter, however I want to show you the importance of the call for peace and safety as it relates to this future attack.

How do we know that this attack will be fulfilled in our generation? The answer is simple and is based on this fact, Israel became a nation again in 1948 during which time Jews from all over the world began to move back to their homeland. Until 1948 Israel was a barren wasteland just as Ezekiel had said it would be. Now that God has brought the Jews back to their homeland, we know that this part of the prophecy has been fulfilled. Israel is no longer a barren wasteland. Ezekiel had proclaimed that in the end times Israel would be living in peace. We know Israel will soon make some type of peace agreement with their enemies. This agreement will make them believe they are living in peace and safety. During this brief time of false peace and safety, the northern army invades Israel. However, we are told the army who invades Israel will be destroyed. Here are a few verses describing how God will destroy the invading army. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone” (Ezekiel 38:22). And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD (Ezekiel 39:6).”

Paul was well versed in the Old Testament. While teaching the Thessalonians he compared what he was teaching them, to what Ezekiel had written. Although he never mentions Ezekiel by name, the subject Paul was teaching on had to do with what was spoken by Ezekiel. Ezekiel warned a future attack on Israel would come in the end times. In Paul’s letter to the Thessalonians Paul warns of this same future attack. He makes a reference that the attack will take place during the “day of the Lord”. The phrase “day of the Lord” usually identifies events that take place at the end of history. Paul is illustrating to the Thessalonians, that when this army from the north attacks Israel, God will destroy the invading army. Paul used the expression “the day of the Lord”, and Ezekiel used the expression in the “latter years”, but both these expressions center around the same issue, which are the events of the last days. Paul compared how fast the army is wiped out by giving this illustration, “then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.” Paul knew from Ezekiel’s prophecy that God was going to wipe out the army when they attacked. He also makes it clear that he didn’t have to tell the Thessalonians when this attack would happen, because they would know by the signs of the times, or as Paul stated, “times and the seasons”. What we are witnessing in the news in 2008 is laying the foundation for a short-lived peace plan. As soon as Israel has this false peace they will be attacked.

**FULFILLMENT:**

The time line for the section really started in the year 1948. The first part of the Ezekiel’s prophecy was fulfilled 1948. Let me show you what has happened since 1948 that will also fulfill Paul’s warning concerning the call for peace and safety in

the last times. 1948 was a blessing for the people of Israel. It was the beginning of the fulfillment of the prophecy that the Jews would once again be restored as a nation. 1948 also began for many, an ongoing nightmare of turmoil, war, terror, and a constant call for peace and safety. From 1948 through 1977 there were only wishes and dreams that the nation Israel would someday be at peace with their Arab neighbors. You must understand, from the first day, as a new nation in 1948 Israel hasn't had any peace and safety. Even as I was writing this updated book in December 2007 Israel had to take action against their enemy in the Gaza. If we are in the end times, we must hear this call to peace and safety, and second, Paul compares these signs as a pregnant woman, who is in labor pains. In other words, we would actually see the peace process come and go, until as women in labor, it is finally delivered. I will prove to you in this section, that is exactly what is happening right now! Many of you have been watching the peace process nightly on the evening news, and haven't realized how this peace process relates to end-time prophecy.

Hopes for a peace agreement, which would bring rest and comfort, seemed unreachable. From 1948 until 1978 thousands of Israeli's lost their lives at the hands of Arabs who wanted to destroy the new nation. In 1978 two important events took place. The call for peace and safety Paul warned us about started to take shape, and this call for peace and safety was a warning to Christians the end was in sight, and in the near future Israel would be attacked. It is a message to us all, that we remember what the prophets wrote, and prepare to meet the Lord soon. Why was the end in sight? In 1978 Israel's Prime Minister Menachem Begin, and Egypt's President Anwar Sadat started talking about the possibility of peace between their countries. For those of us studying prophecy, we know a peace agreement will come to the nation Israel, but it will end up being a false peace and won't last long. The peace process wouldn't be easy either because as a women in labor her pain would come and go many times before she delivered. When you review past events this peace process has paralleled a woman in labor, which has been on again and off again since 1978.

Did Paul's words come true in this generation? Do you remember what he said about it? While people are saying, "Peace and safety, destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman". Every word of what Jesus instructed Paul to write concerning the end times is now coming to pass. In 1978 President Jimmy Carter initially became the buffer between two countries, which just happened to be Israel and Egypt. Carter was trying to form some type of peace agreement between these two nations, who were bitter enemies for years. As Carter made attempts for peace, many leaders around the world believed these two countries would never be able to resolve their differences. In an article entitled "Israelis Consider Mideast Dangers Worst Since '73," the writer said, "Israeli defense planners regard the strategic situation in the Middle East as more dangerous than at any time since the 1973 war. Peace in Egypt would ease pressure on the western front but is expected to increase pressure on the eastern front, where the threat of massive Iraqi intervention is seen as a possibility" (Los Angeles Times February, 1978 p.1). Part of the problem with the peace talks, was the fact Israel was being asked to return land, which they had claimed, during earlier wars. Of course nothing has changed in 2008, because any peace plan is still being tied to Israel giving up land they took in those wars. Israel refuses to give up any land to Egypt, because it was the basic western front defense line. The article pointed out, Israel was very concerned that Iraq, who was not involved in the peace talks, would attack Israel from the Sinai desert. Israel wanted that buffer zone to ensure their defense line. Without this land as a buffer between Israel and the Arab nations, the Israelis may not have time to defend themselves in the event of another attack. At least with the land between the nations, Israel would have time to respond to an attacking force. Hopes for a peace agreement seemed impossible. In that same article, Egypt's Sadat was quoted as saying he could see "zero possibility of success" in the Camp David talks. A year later, February 21, 1979 the L.A. Times reported a bleak outlook for peace, "Quest for Peace in Middle East Resumes, Prospects for Success Described as Bleak." President Carter was instrumental in negotiating a meeting with Israeli and Egyptian leaders to at least sit down and try to resolve their problems. The article went on to say, "Today, both the setting and the expectations are bleak. Egyptian, Israeli and U.S. negotiating teams arrived at President Carter's mountain retreat late Tuesday to find a blanket of snow and, some officials fear, equally chilly prospects for success." The article continued, "Adding to the problem in the Middle East, the turmoil in Iran has become a full-fledged revolution and the newly proclaimed Islamic republic there has taken a position hostile to Israel" (p.11). Not only did Israel have concerns about Egypt, but extremist Islamic nations, such as Iran, also posed a serious threat. At least at this time Egypt was willing to sit down and talk. Iran wanted nothing to do with peace talks, and still don't as of January 2008. You will understand the reason why Iran won't discuss any peace talks, when you read the next chapter. In a follow-up article, the Times reported the peace process wasn't going well: "U.S. Searches Overtime to solve Mideast Impasse. President Carter and U.S. officials searched overtime Saturday for a formal [agreement] acceptable to Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin to bridge the obstacles to a peace treaty between Israel and Egypt" (Los Angeles Times p.1). The same obstacles that caused Sadat to say he "sees zero possibility of success" a month before, were still holding up any peace agreement in the Middle East. Anyone following the peace process knew the BIRTH PANGS had begun!

President Carter kept up his pace in the peace process. Each time a problem would flare up he would find some way to resolve it. Finally, in March of 1979, when most of the world thought it impossible, Carter worked out all the obstacles and a peace treaty seemed imminent. “Cairo President Anwar Sadat said Friday that he wanted to complete the signing of a peace treaty with Israel in a single ceremony in Washington, implying that he did not wish to go to Jerusalem or have Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin come to Egypt for duplicate ceremonies.” The article in the Times report stated, Begin had “proposed that the peace treaty be signed three times in three capitals—in English in Washington, in Hebrew in Jerusalem, and in Arabic in Cairo. Sadat, in rebuffing that suggestion, said he was doing so only because of his admiration for Carter and his desire to pay tribute to him, not because he was reluctant to further tarnish his image in the Arab world in ceremonies that would, by implication, recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Israel” (LA Times March 17, 1979 p.21). Why was this Jerusalem issue so important to Sadat? Because, the Arab world wants the city of Jerusalem for themselves, and God warned us, this city in the end times would be the focal point of stress for the world. This is what God said we would see concerning the City of Jerusalem. “And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it” (Zechariah 12:3). Jerusalem is a sticky subject in the Arab world. The Arabs see Jerusalem as a holy place of worship, because the mosque, the Dome of the Rock, is located in that city. To imply that Jerusalem is the capital of Israel would provoke a possible attack on Israel by the Arabs, and Sadat knew this very well. In 2007 the Jerusalem issue is still the major issue centered on the new peace talks.

The apostle Paul’s words about “peace and safety” took on a new meaning in 1979. The headlines read, “Begin, Sadat Pledge No More War.” The article said, “President Anwar Sadat and Prime Minister Menachem Begin Monday put their names to an Israeli-Egyptian peace treaty that pledged an end to generations of war between their two nations. President Carter, presiding over the event as host and as the mediator, who had made agreement possible, signed the pact as a witness in a brief ceremony on the North Lawn of the White House. The signing, a full six months after the Camp David summit, was a climax to negotiations so difficult and uncertain that details were still being hammered out in the final hours” (Los Angeles Times March 27, 1979, p.1). It was at this point the birth pains seem to calm down.

Back in 1980 the peace agreement was still holding, but many problems needed to be overcome and there was a great deal of mistrust between the two countries. Problems in the Middle East such as, the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan and fears that Syria’s continued hatred of Israel would provoke another conflict with Israel, caused a break-up of the new agreement. The birth pangs started up again. Israel voiced these concerns in a story back in February 9, 1980. “Israeli Defense Minister Ezer Weizman on Friday warned Syria and the Soviet Union against increased military activity on Israel’s northern border. ‘Both the Russians and the Syrians know that we don’t respond as others do, and I hope that they will read us correctly’” (Los Angeles Times p.3). Israeli leaders believed that if Syria went to war with Israel it would be because of pressure brought on by the Soviet Union. So, even though Israel had made a new beginning with Egypt, she still had most of the Arab world to worry about. There wasn’t any real peace to speak of, only some relief that one Arab nation, Egypt, may not cause Israel trouble. Also in 1980 there was a European effort to solve the problem of Israeli-occupied land. “British Foreign Secretary Lord Carrington, concerned that election-year politics will preclude further initiatives in the Middle East by President Carter, called Tuesday for a European effort to head off what he sees as a growing danger of conflict in that troubled region. Carrington said the situation is deteriorating because of the Arab nations’ growing impatience over the time it is taking to solve ‘the problem of Israeli-occupied land’” (Los Angeles Times May 7, 1980 p.1). It seemed everyone was trying to jump in on the peace process.

In the meantime, while peace talks were still going on, so were threats of new conflicts. Many skirmishes between Lebanon and Israel caused fears that these battles would derail any peace hopes between Israel and Egypt. In May of 1980, Israeli commandos raided Southern Lebanon in a retaliatory strike against the PLO. Six Israelis were killed and sixteen others wounded. Four months after the retaliatory strike, Muslims in the Middle East were pushing for another assault on Israel: “Islamic countries decided Saturday to try to enlist the rest of the Third World in an attempt to bar Israel from the UN General Assembly. The three-day ministerial meeting of 39 Islamic countries approved a Saudi Arabian proposal for a sort of jihad, or ‘holy war,’ against Israel but took no concrete measures to launch it” (Los Angeles Times September 21, 1980 p.25). Remember the prophecy, “While people are saying ‘Peace and safety’” a major attack would occur against Israel. Islamic radicals asked for war on Israel in 1980, but it wasn’t God’s timing yet, so nothing came of it.

Islamic anger over the peace pact between Egypt and Israel was felt throughout the world again in October 1981. While President Anwar Sadat was sitting watching a military parade in Egypt, members of a radical Islamic group opened fire and killed him. The Muslims believed once Sadat was out of the way all peace efforts would cease under the leadership of the new president, Hosni Mubarak. However, this is not the way it turned out: “Harold H. Saunders, the assistant secretary of

state for the Middle East in the Carter administration said Tuesday that he anticipates Arab pressure on Mubarak's government to abrogate the treaty with Israel, even though he believes Sadat's policies will be continued at least for the time being" (Los Angeles Times October 7, 1981 p.1). As history has proved, Mubarak never gave up the peace process, which Sadat began. As of January 1, 2008 the Mubarak government still has good relations with Israel, but none of the other Arab nations has signed any peace agreement.

A U.P.I. report shed further light on proponents of the peace process. "King Hassan II of Morocco said Saturday the Arab world can live in peace with Israel but first the Jewish state must surrender the territories it seized in the 1967 war." In the same article, Hassan said, "Secondly, when we stabilize borders on the basis of what the situation was before 1967, we are bound to say these are the borders of Israel. Israel can say I am living in peace and security. This can't be denied by Israel" (U.P.I. October 24, 1982 p.1). When you place the words of King Hassan II beside the prophecy in 1st Thessalonians, the wording is almost exactly the same. As each year passed Israel continued to call for peace and safety, but as the prophecy states, the Arabs will attack Israel one final time, with the help from Russia and other allies.

1985, under the leadership of President Ronald Reagan, moves were taken to bring other Arab states into the peace process: "President Reagan called on Saudi Arabia's King Fahd on Monday to use his influence 'as a leading Arab statesman' to persuade Jordan and possibly other Arab states to open direct peace talks with Israel" (Los Angeles Times, February 12, 1985 p.1). Even the Pope made attempts to restart the peace process. The Times report said, "that Pope John Paul II was also trying to further peace and safety between the Arabs and Israel." "In a 40-minute private meeting with Peres, the pontiff, according to a Vatican spokesman, did not budge from this position of last April. Then—in addition to backing security for Israel—he called for a Palestinian homeland and an 'internationally guaranteed' status for Jerusalem" (L.A. Times Feb.20, 1985 p.1). Again the issue regarding the city of Jerusalem was brought up, and once more Prime Minister Shimon Peres stated, that there was a difference between religious rights and political rights as far as Jerusalem was concerned.

September 1993, after years of trying to prevent other Arab nations from entering into the peace process, the Palestinian Liberation Organization signed a peace treaty with Israel. Israeli and (PLO) leaders made peace today, but angry militants on both sides swore the plan would never get off the ground. As Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin signed a letter recognizing the (PLO) as the representative of the Palestinian people, hundreds of Israelis demonstrated outside the Prime Ministry, which was surrounded by 1,000 police" (Lompoc Record September 10, 1993 p. A-3). Each attempt to further the peace process was met with hatred, and renewed efforts on the part of extremists to kill it. One headline proclaimed: "Enough of Blood and Tears," Israel and (PLO) Adopt Framework for Peace." Once again, however, the problems were a homeland for the (PLO), and the establishment of Jerusalem as their capital. Israel once again said, "No way." The birth pains seemed to diminish during 1993. By 1994, Israel and the (PLO), had many problems keeping their peace treaty alive. Attacks against Israelis by the radical Islamic group Hamas interrupted further talks several times. Leaders with Israel told the (PLO), that they would have to control the radical groups if peace talks were to continue. By 1995, terrorist attacks were increasing, not decreasing. One news agency wrote, "A grim way to make peace; the terrorist attacks on Israel are taking a toll. It has become a ritual scene for Israelis. The shrouded young body gently lowered into a hastily dug grave, the weeping family and teenage comrades in arms, all grieving for the latest victims of a 'holy war' brutally waged against a painfully fragile peace" (U.S. News & World Report, April 24, 1995). As you can expect, the birth pains started up again in 1995.

"Sick to Death of Peace" is the way Time Magazine described the situation. "A majority of Israelis and Palestinians now regret making their historic accord" (June 5, 1995, p.44). It appeared that radical groups would win out, causing a halt to any future peace plans in the Middle East. Even support for Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin faded away with each new Israeli killed by groups called Islamic Jihad and Hamas. Rabin was killed at a peace rally by one of his own people, anxious to end all peace talks with the PLO. Also, in 1995 the Clinton administration tried to bring a closing to the peace and safety issue between the Arabs and Israel. A short section from the Times said, "At a stately southern plantation overlooking Chesapeake Bay, Syrian and Israeli delegations today will begin what U.S. mediators now expect to be the final phase of Middle East peace negotiations" (Los Angeles Times, December 27, 1995, p. A-8). The issue on the table was once again the return of land to Syria taken by Israel in the 1967 war. As usual, Israel could not afford to return the land, because it was, and still is, needed for their protection as a buffer zone in case of another attack. The end result of the Syrian meeting was that no peace agreement was made with the Syrian government. Syria in 2008 is still an enemy of Israel, not willing to give in without the return of land they lost in the 1967 war.

The peace process suffered more frustrations in 1996. Issues of who owns Jerusalem, and the withdrawal by Israel from the Golan Heights were and still are major obstacles. The peace process under the new Prime Minister of Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu, stopped dead in its tracks. Attacks from the radical Arab states had taken its toll. However, in June 1996 Arab leaders were again calling for a return to the peace table to solve the problems. One article showed that, "Arab leaders renew call for peace with Israel, one way or another," read the headlines. "The summit has drawn 21 of the Arab League's 22 members, including 13 heads of state and PLO leader Yasir Arafat. Although Egypt wants the summit to be viewed as a moderate event, Libyan leader Moammar Gadhafi appeared to invite controversy by flying into Cairo despite UN sanctions banning international flights from Libya. Gadhafi told reporters he wasn't interested in peacemaking with Israel. "We know only that the Israelis are occupying Palestine," he said. Mubarak pointedly warned Israel that it risked damaging peace prospects with a hard-line stance. Arab leaders suspect Netanyahu could renege on deals already made by Israel or try to change the ground rules for negotiations. A platform released by Netanyahu's administration rules out a Palestinian state with East Jerusalem as its capital or a withdrawal from the Golan Heights as demanded by Syria" (Santa Barbara News-Press, June 23, 1996, p. A-3).

To make matters even worse, for the peace process, Prime Minister Netanyahu upset the Arabs by closing down the PLO office in Jerusalem. One source reported that, "Netanyahu links peace to Palestinian offices." "Netanyahu warned that he would not move forward in peace talks unless Arafat's Palestinian Authority shuts down his Jerusalem office. Palestinian self-rule is restricted to the West Bank and Gaza Strip, and Israel argues that the Jerusalem offices violate Israel-PLO autonomy agreements. "We cannot make progress in negotiations with the Palestinian Authority as long as there are violations in Jerusalem, and in every instance we will act to close down offices operating illegally in Jerusalem, Benjamin Netanyahu told cabinet members...The Palestinians hope to turn east Jerusalem, which Israel captured from Jordan in 1967, into its future capital. The status of the disputed city remains to be settled in Israel-PLO talks" (Santa Barbara News-Press August 10, 1996 p. A-10). Not only is Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu not giving land back to the Arabs, he is also taking steps to add to the population of Jews living in areas that the PLO wants back. "Mr. Arafat has dug in his heels against any further security concessions regarding Hebron because of misgivings concerning the intentions of Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Those misgivings deepened this week when plans...to nearly double the Jewish population on the West Bank were made public" (Christian Science Monitor November 6, 1996 p.20).

Since the signing of the first peace treaty by Sadat and Begin in 1979, several problems keep cropping up. These problem areas are, the return of land lost in the wars, PLO self rule; and the ownership of the City of Jerusalem. In the intervening 29 years nothing has changed. Netanyahu had stated on several occasions, he would never give up Jerusalem. For years the Arab world has called for another attack on Israel, in hopes to reclaim, what they believe is their holy city. A reporter who wrote for the Heritage Paper stated that, "an Israeli official dismissed the notion...that anyone had been detailed to deal with Jerusalem at this stage, saying that where Jerusalem is concerned, Israel had agreed only to 'look into' PLO requests that Palestinians from the occupied territories be allowed freer access to the city. Nevertheless, at seemingly every public forum, whether under U.S.-Russian auspices or non-governmental meeting, Palestinians keep hammering away that Jerusalem is their 'Holy City' and no question about it" (October 15, 1993 Viewpoint, Section D). Maybe now you can see why it is so important to understand the warning by God concerning this City. "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zechariah 12:3).

There will continue to be a struggle over Jerusalem: "Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin said last month in dedicating the new city hall, 'We are determined...that Jerusalem will remain united, under Israeli sovereignty, and stay the capital of the Jewish people and the state of Israel forever'" (Los Angeles Times July 10, 1993 p. A-2). Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu echoed Rabin's words in January 98, when he informed the PLO that Jerusalem would never be anyone's capital except Israel's. The peace process during 93 was going nowhere, more Israelis and Arabs continue to die in clashes, and radical Islamic groups were doing whatever they could to kill the hopes of peace. The PLO won't stop until they get Jerusalem. If any peace treaty is signed I assure you it will involve the status of Jerusalem. There is a really important fact you must know. From the time Israel was born as a nation in 1948 up until 1967, Israel didn't even have control of Jerusalem. It was in the hands of the Arabs or what God called the gentiles. However, a major prophecy in the book of Luke told us in the last days Jerusalem would return to the Jews. Luke writes, "They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled,"(Luke 21:24). Luke was referring to the time period, which Israel was taken into captivity. Jerusalem was in the hands of the gentiles while in captivity. Luke then jumps ahead to the future, and tells us that when the gentile's time was fulfilled, the Jews would again own Jerusalem. This last part of the prophecy was in fact fulfilled in 1967. A short section from the following report explains what happened. "The Ancient City Is United Again," is the way the San Francisco

Chronicle stated it. "For the first time in nearly 20 years Jerusalem is a single city. Its division along the lines where fighting stopped in 1948 ended when Israeli troops surrounded it Tuesday morning and then captured it. The domination of all roads leading into the city thus, for the time, returns control of the site of King Solomon's temple to a Jewish state after nearly 2000 years" (June 8, 1967, p.1). Remember the Word of God, where He told us, He would tell us of things in the future before they happened? Well, this is one of those events, and it was a major day in prophecy for Israel, and all those who are following Christ. No longer does the city belong to the Gentiles, and desire of ownership of that city will bring about the end of peace and safety. The Arab nations will unite with Russia and try to march into Israel to reclaim the city in the very near future.

How close is another full-scale war over Jerusalem? Jesus told us in advance the antichrist would arise, and would confirm a peace agreement in the Middle East, in the last days. Daniel: 9:27 says, "he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week." The "he" is the antichrist, the "covenant" is the peace agreement Israel has been trying to form, and the "week" is a 7 year period of time. What we know from prophecy is this, the antichrist will come and finally make the long awaited peace agreement for Israel. We know from the book of Revelation chapter 17 that the antichrist will come from the city of 7 mountains, which everyone knows is the city of Rome. So, not only are we hearing the call for peace and safety, but we are also given instructions as to the location of which this so-called peace will come from. This is a major part of prophecy, which is taking shape. Here are the facts. May 10, 2002, a very important news report was issued by Reuter's news service. The headline to the report read as follows. "Israel sees Italy as possible Modest talks venue". "Israel said Friday it favored Italy as the venue for a regional conference on the Middle East that might pave the way for a resumption of the peace process." "Sharon said: "We have excellent relations with Rome and my personal relations with (Prime Minister Silvia) Berlusconi are great." "Arriving in Rome for a weekend visit, Foreign Minister Shimon Peres also said Italy would be a good venue." "Italy is a good place. We meet here from time to time with the Palestinians to discuss things and we enjoy the hospitality of Italy to the highest extent," Peres said." Now ask this question. Out of all the places and cities in the world why would Sharon and Peres pick Rome, Italy as the possible site to resume peace talks? The answer to that question is simple. Jesus Christ, the one who truly loves you, told you this was going to take place. Only God is able to tell us about these specific events, and have them all come true. I believe Sharon and Peres chose Rome as the location, not realizing that they are taking part in fulfilling bible prophecy. Soon this man will come from Rome (EU) to finish the prophecy Jesus laid out for us.

Moving on into 1996, more violence broke out in Israel and the birth pains were erupting once again. "The firefights erupted in Ramallah and Bethlehem amid widespread demonstration by Palestinians over Israel's completed excavation of an archaeological tunnel along Jerusalem's Temple Mount, a site holy to both Jews and Muslims. The Israeli government's decision to finish work on the ancient passage this week inflamed Palestinian fears that Israel is trying to assert its sovereignty over all of the disputed Holy City. Palestinians hope to claim the eastern portion of Jerusalem as the capital of a future state" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 26, 1996 p.1). On page 9 of the same issue it reported that, "Jerusalem Mayor Ehud Olmert accused Arafat of 'incitement' in the violence and called Palestinian assertions that the excavations could undermine Muslim shrines in the area 'sheer nonsense.' He said the Israeli government was within its rights to open the tunnel since Jerusalem is the united capital of Israel. The Palestinians, he said, must accept that. "They must understand there is no alternative to continuing the political process and Jerusalem is part of the state of Israel. While we accept all of the understanding [in the signed peace accords], there are certain things there is no chance they change...they have to understand the realities of life here'" (ibid.). Every year in the midst of this violence, people from all over the world kept urging the leaders in Israel to sign some form of peace agreement. We know from prophecy that an agreement is imminent.

In December of 1997 the birth pangs started to intensify as Palestinian President Yasser Arafat told Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu that he was going to make a declaration of Palestinian Statehood. "Under interim Israeli-Palestinian peace agreements, a five-year period of autonomy for the Palestinians is scheduled to end in May 1999, the deadline for a permanent peace settlement. But talks on the final issues, including settlements, refugees and Jerusalem, have broken off since Netanyahu took office in June 1996" (Los Angeles Times Dec. 2, 1997 p. A-10). In response, Netanyahu informed the Palestinian leader he would annex occupied areas, if the Palestinians make a declaration without consent. According to the same L.A. report, Arafat said two weeks ago that the Palestinians would declare statehood at the end of the autonomous period, regardless of Israel's views. The year 1999 came and went, but Arafat never did make the declaration calling Palestine a state. By November 14, 2000 this is how the peace process stood. "Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat says a decision on Jerusalem's future cannot be deferred, and he would be willing to attend another Middle East summit, with President Clinton as host, provided a successful outcome is assured. Arafat wants to take control of East Jerusalem as the capital of a Palestinian state" (AP Enterprise -Record Nov. 11, 2000 p.5A).

Once the Free “Iraq war” of 2002 had finished, leaders around the world began putting pressure on President Bush, advising him to get the peace talks moving again. As it stood in 2003, the new Prime Minister of Israel, Ariel Sharon, had put a stop to any peace talks with Arafat. Sharon made it clear that as long as Mr. Arafat can't stop his people from attacking the Israeli people there will be no progress made. Since the peace talks came to a standstill in 2002 most of the superpower nations were working on ways both sides could come back to the peace table. However, in order to keep his people safe from terrorist attacks, Sharon in 2002 ordered a 25-foot wall to be built, which would run through most of Israel to cut off their enemies. When finished this wall would total 600 km. As of January 1, 2008, Israel still has the security wall. Why is this wall so important to prophecy? We believe Israel will not be attacked until there is no wall. Remember what was said in the prophecy? “I will invade a land of unwalled villages.” So, what should you look for in the news? In the near future this security wall will come down. Israel will continue the call for peace and safety as Paul tells us in 1 Thessalonians 5:1-6. Finally, there will be a short time of peace for Israel. This peace will be short lived. It will be during this time of rest, when Israel feels safe, that they will be attacked. (See chapter 10 for details). No one can say what will cause Israel to remove this 25-foot wall. All I know is this. Whatever the reason, Israel will feel safe enough to remove it. There may be the possibility that sections of the wall will be opened for easy passage. In any case this situation will be very easy to monitor. All you have to do is watch the news. I will assure you that when the wall comes down, or opened, it will be televised all over the world! Once you see this take place, you can be assured that we are very close to Christ's return! All I can say is this, “Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man” (Luke 21:36).

In 2006 Israel was forced to attack the PLO in the Gaza once again, because the PLO and other groups bent on the destruction of Israel repeatedly attacked the small nation. A few weeks after Israel took the offensive in the Gaza strip the Hezbollah in Lebanon began attacking Israel with hundreds of rockets. As a result, another major war has broken out in the Middle East on the northern border of Israel. By July 2006, almost every leader in the world was calling for a cease-fire, and was calling for peace talks to begin again. Just before this new war broke out, the Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert was in Washington D.C., meeting with President Bush, discussing peace and safety in the Middle East. While there, Olmert was asked about making peace with the PLO, and answered questions concerning a solution to the Palestinians situation. Mr. Olmert stated, “In a few years they could be living in a Palestinian state, side by side in peace and security with Israel,” Olmert declared to members of the US Senate and House of Representatives. “But no one can make it happen for them unless they refuse to make it happen for themselves” ([Breitbart.com](#) May, 24, 2006). It was made clear in July 2006 that the PLO only made empty promises for peace and safety, but when Israel was attacked once again, their true intentions were made clear. Both the PLO and the Hezbollah want to destroy Israel once and for all. The Middle East war, which took place in Lebanon in July 2006 turned out to be another major birth pang, which will soon lead to a much bigger war, one we will never forget. God told Paul to write these words, “For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape (1 Thessalonians 5:1-6). Will this prophecy be fulfilled soon? Yes! Fact is, after 7 years without any peace talks there is a major push to have a final peace pact in place by 2008. Here is the most current news out of Washington. The (AP) reported, “Israeli and Palestinian leaders agreed Tuesday to immediately resume long-stalled talks toward a deal by the end of next year that would create an independent Palestinian state, using a U.S.-hosted Mideast peace conference to launch their first negotiations in seven years. In a joint statement read by President Bush, Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas pledged to start discussions on the core issues of the conflict next month and accepted the United States as arbiter of interim steps” ([AP](#) Nov. 27, 2007). “Just 24 hours after securing an agreement between Israeli and Palestinian leaders to resume long-stalled peace talks, President Bush invited the pair to the White House to ceremonially inaugurate the first formal, direct negotiations in seven years ([AP](#) Nov. 28, 2007). Since the peace talks have resumed again everyone should pay close attention to current events, and this is why. The prophet Daniel was told a covenant would be made in Israel in the end times. According to Daniel, this is a peace covenant that will be signed by many nations. When this covenant is confirmed it would be the sign that the Great Tribulation has begun. This is what Daniel was instructed by God to write down in scripture. “And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate” (Daniel 9:27). Read what Ehud Olmert, the Prime Minister of Israel said this week. “Ehud Olmert said Monday that he hoped an “eternal covenant” could soon be signed between Israel and its neighbors” ([The Jerusalem Post](#) July 17, 2007). On December 13, 2007, 44 nations were meeting in Annapolis, Maryland, to work out the final details of the peace agreement between Israel and the PLO. The New York Times reported what was happening from Jerusalem: The news was reported from “JERUSALEM — Israeli and Palestinian negotiators on Wednesday held their first meeting in what was supposed to begin a final peace process as envisioned by the American-sponsored conference in Annapolis, Md., last month, but the talks were marred by conflicting



agendas and overshadowed by a sharp escalation of hostilities in and around the Gaza Strip” (The New York Times Dec. 13, 2007). There are 3 major things occurring here. 1. The Israeli Prime Minister is using the exact same language as Daniel’s warning. Daniel wrote that a ‘covenant’ would be confirmed, and now Omert is telling the world he wants a covenant signed. Since the peace talks began in 1978 no leader has ever used this language (covenant) until now. 2. In November 2007 we read news from Reuters that the peace talks were going to begin again. What is of importance is how many nations were going to take part in these talks. “With handshakes, leaders of the United States, Israel and the Palestinians agreed on Tuesday to launch immediate talks to try to secure a peace deal by the end of 2008 that would create a Palestinian state. President George W. Bush announced the agreement at the opening of a 44-nation Middle East peace conference, with Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas standing at his side” (Yahoo News Nov. 27, 2007). In the scripture above, we read that the covenant will be confirmed with many. The 44 nations involved in the current peace talks are more than likely the many in which Daniel was referring to. 3. On December 13, 2007, there were two major events, with 44 nations meeting, to begin this new peace conference. On that same date, the European Union signed their treaty that will give them their first constitution. As a result of this treaty being signed “The bloc’s rotating presidencies will end with the new treaty and be replaced in 2009 with a long-term president of the European Council, who will chair summits. The treaty will also establish a stronger foreign policy chief ” (Epoch Times Dec. 13, 2007). This means that for the first time in 2000 years Europe will have one man ruling over them. According to Daniel, the man who confirms the covenant will be the Antichrist. Daniel also told us the man who confirms this covenant would arise from the revived Roman Empire, which is today, the European Union.

As a result, the call for peace and safety has already begun. The birth pains of this peace and safety issue have already been felt and they are getting stronger exactly as described in the prophecy. World leaders want a covenant to be signed as Daniel predicted. The final peace process is now under way and, for the first time, there are many nations meeting to work out this new agreement. The revived Roman Empire now has a position set in place for the Antichrist to rule from. This is the man who will confirm the covenant. It is very interesting that on the first day of the new peace conference the position for the EU President was signed into place at the same day. People have said to me, “we have been hearing about this peace and safety for years and nothing has happened, how then can you say the Lord is coming soon?” First of all, we were warned it would come as a woman with birth pains. This process takes time, and this is what has been happening with this peace process. Second, the revived Roman Empire did not have a full-time President to rule over the Europe Union, as did Caesar with the first Roman Empire. However, now that the European Union treaty was signed Europe will soon have a full time president, a man to rule over all of Europe, which will begin in 2009. How do I know the Lord is about to return? These specific events are keys for us to know our time here on earth is almost finished. The signs of the times are already upon us!

Do you see what I see? The timing to fulfill these last few prophecies is already on us. The covenant is a major sign in prophecy, and the man who confirms the covenant is just as major. These two events alone are signs to all people including Christians, to get our house in order. Why? Soon those not found in Christ will enter into the 7-year tribulation period. If you’re prompted to do any witnessing for Christ, do it now, and if you haven’t accepted Christ as your Savior, don’t delay! Jesus will soon remove His church from this earth! This next information is huge when it comes to Bible prophecy. Since President Jimmy Carter first started the Israeli peace process there has never been a timetable for peace. This all changed a few days ago. The “Hamas’ political leader Khaled Meshal on Monday said Hamas would accept a Palestinian state in the West Bank and Gaza Strip along Israel’s pre-1967 borders, and would grant Israel a 10-year hudna, or truce, as an implicit proof of recognition if Israel withdraws from those areas” (HAARETZ.com April 21, 2008). Two days later “Jordan’s King Abdullah II told U.S. President George W. Bush on Wednesday that stalled negotiations between Palestinians and Israelis should be based on clear grounds and fixed timetables as the United States pushes for reaching a Mideast peace agreement by next January” (HAARETZ.com April 23, 2008).

Let me tell you what will happen before it happens. The timetable these nations are now discussing after all these years of not having one fixed is going to end up being a 7-year timetable. We are in the final days of the end times! Let me assure you on one more important fact. This peace agreement that the Hamas is putting forward is only being done to get closer to Israel and, is being used to catch Israel off guard when they go to attack her again. A major attack against Israel will soon follow what many believe will be a short-lived 7-year peace plan, or what the bible calls a ‘covenant’. It is by no means a coincidence that the Israeli leader is using the same language (peace and security), and new covenant, which Jesus warned us to watch for. Read 1 Thessalonians 5:1-4, “But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.” Paul was a Jew and He understood that

the signs of the end times would be taking place during the times and seasons, or the Jewish holidays. Here Paul eludes to the sign of Peace and Safety and he tells the reader they won't be in the darkness because they would be watching for these events to take place during the Jewish Holiday seasons. The only people who will be in the dark will be those who do not have the Word of God, they won't know what hit them until it is too late! Here is where it gets interesting. Right now leaders from many nations are in Israel calling for peace and safety just as Paul warned. If by the end of 2008 Israel has a peace plan, (covenant) signed, and that covenant is for the time frame of 7 years then, I would say the blood moon which will be out in 2015 is the one which will be out to see Jesus return and, is the one mentioned in Joel's book where it says, "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come" (Joel 2:31). Why do I say that? Once the agreement is signed, just as the Prophet Daniel warned would happen, then the 7-year tribulation begins. If it is signed in 2008 add 7-years and you end up at the year 2015, at which time the blood moon is appearing again. Please don't flip out on me here yet unless you are not a believer in Christ. The blood moon will be meaningless if the 7-year covenant, (peace agreement), isn't signed by the end of 2008. This one act, (the signing of the agreement) will put this issue to rest. What then should you be looking for if you want to be ready to meet Jesus? Watch the news concerning how the peace talks are going in Israel. I believe in my heart that some how a peace deal will be approved soon, but it will not last. If that peace deal is for 7 years I suggest you do what I am going to do, drop to your knees and begin praising the name of Jesus Christ as loud as you can. Just the fact that a peace deal is close should warn any Christian that Jesus will be coming for His Church soon and, you should be on your knees right now making sure you are abiding in Christ. I suggest you click to the link below and read what Pastor Biltz is saying about the blood moon, then keep on the Watch. On May 5, 2008 "Israel is expected to agree to an Egyptian-brokered cease-fire with Hamas within days, a senior Egyptian official told the London-based newspaper Asharg al-Awsat in a report published on Monday" (The Jerusalem Post).

The recent news from Israel sheds light on what the European Union will be pushing for in the peace talks. I quote, "Describing it as "the EU's plans for advancing an Israeli-Palestinian deal in 2009," *Ha'aretz* said initial reaction among Israel' officials has been one of "alarm." "Inter alia, it calls for increased pressure on Israel to reopen Palestinian institutions in **Jerusalem**, including Orient House, which formerly served as the Palestinian Authority's headquarters in the city," the paper said, and which gave the Arabs a strategic foot in what Israel calls its "**eternal and undivided capital**." A central demand of the Arab world is that the central and most important parts of **Jerusalem** - with the Temple Mount, Israel's holiest site, at the top of the list - be included in a Palestinian state. States the EU plan: "A key part of building the Palestinian state involves resolving the **status of Jerusalem**, as the future capital of two states. [Therefore] the EU will work actively towards the re-opening of the Palestinian institutions, including the Orient House" (Jerusalem Newswire Dec. 4, 2008). In speaking about the new EU proposals it was said, "The Israeli paper predicts that the proposals will lead to a "clash" with the new government Israelis will be electing on February 10, whether it will be headed by Kadima Party chairman Tzipi Livni or Likud leader Benjamin Netanyahu" (Ibid). Sounds like the EU is going to force their will on Israel. We saw the same thing happen to Israel during the first Roman Empire. One section of that report said, "To this end the EU - which is historically strongly biased against the Jewish state - will offer to send "policemen, soldiers or civilians to help train Palestinian security forces or," ominously, "to supervise implementation of a final-status agreement" (Ibid). Why is there so much focus on the city of Jerusalem? It is because all end time prophecy revolves around Israel. We were warned the world would turn on Israel and Jerusalem. Anyone who thinks they can over take God's Holy City better read Zechariah 12:2-3 where it says, "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it". There is no question Jesus Words concerning the call for peace and safety are already here, and there is no question that the world is turning against the nation Israel.

## CHAPTER 10

### PROPHECY: INVASION AGAINST ISRAEL

"The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, set your face against Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; prophecy against him and say: "This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. I will turn you around, put hooks in your jaws and bring you out with your whole army—your horses, your horsemen fully armed, and a great horde with large and small shields, all of them brandishing their swords. Persia, Cush and Put will be with them, all with shields and helmets, also Gomer with all its troops and Beth Togarmah from the far north with all its troops—the many nations with you" (Ezekiel 38:1-6). "This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, 'I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars" (Ezekiel 38:10-11). "To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land" (Ezekiel 38:12). "Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" (Ezekiel 38:13).

Listed below are the nations who will attack Israel in Ezekiel chapter 38, and their modern day names. Map shows nations attacking Israel.

Gog is the leader of the Russian invasion Israel.

Magog, Meshech, and Tubal is modern day Russia

Persia is Iran, and parts of northern Iraq, and Afghanistan.

Cush is Ethiopia and Sudan.

Put is Libya and will most likely include Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco.

Gomer is Eastern Germany.

Beth Togarmah is Turkey and Armenia



### FULFILLMENT:

I promise you right from the start, if you read this entire chapter you will be blown away by the proof. There will be no doubt in your mind another major war against Israel is just around the corner. There will be no doubt that you will know exactly what will happen before it actually takes place, and you will know how to prepare your family.

There are hundreds of news reports giving warnings another Middle East war is coming against Israel. I was going to conclude this chapter with the following report, but the comparison to current events and Ezekiel's prophecy are so similar I decided to start this chapter off with the report. Right from the beginning the report states, "Similarities between Ezekiel's prophecies, today's Mideast reality uncanny". The first paragraph to the report says, "Current world events are beginning to increasingly resemble the 2,500 year old bible prophecy made by Ezekiel in chapters 38-39. Ezekiel foresaw the rise of Russia (or Turkey, depending on the interpretation) in a coalition with Iran and other Middle Eastern countries (Sudan, Ethiopia and Libya)" (Ynetnews 12-10-2006). I suggest you read the entire report, go to the Internet and click on to the site below:

<http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3338175,00.html>.

In the very near future all the nations mentioned in the prophecy above will join forces, and once more try to recapture the holy city of Jerusalem. The invading armies will have one purpose in mind; destroy the state of Israel forever, and to take all the spoils that Israel has gotten since becoming a nation again in 1948. The Word of God tells us, Russia will lead specific nations against Israel in the last days. At the end of the day, when the battle is over, 5/6 of all the invading armies will be killed. Israel will not be destroyed because God will come to her rescue! Believe me, when the attack happens every news agency in the world will be covering this short-lived war. One important fact to remember is this, all the nations, which are prophesied to attack Israel are Muslim. Even though these invading armies don't share the same ethnology, or the same geographic locations, they all have many things in common. They are, as I said, of the Islamic faith; they have a zealous hatred for Israel, and many of these nations listed, are nations in need of food and supplies. Ezekiel told us in 38:12, one of the reasons for the attack is to take Israel's cattle and goods.

In the 38th chapter of Ezekiel we are told by God an attack would come against Israel in the last days. This future attack will come at a time when Israel did not have any walls, gates, or bars. In other words, the attack will come at a time when Israel will feel secure. The prophet Ezekiel is given specific details on this coming attack. In verse 8 of Ezekiel 38, God says an attack will occur in the "future years." This statement refers to end times or as Jesus said, at the time Israel is a young nation again. It is important to remember the attack will come against Israel when all the other prophecies are also being fulfilled at the same time, which they are.

Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" (Ezekiel 38:13). As the attack begins, we see specific nations that are mentioned which only give their formal protest against the invading armies. The nations who give their formal protest are not engaged in the battle. Sheba and Dedan in verse 13 is modern day Saudi Arabia. Great Britain is what is referred to in the Old Testament as Tarshish. The nations who broke away from Great Britain are the United States, Canada, and Australia; these nations are considered the young lions of Tarshish or Great Britain in modern day terms. Look up the coat of arms for Great Britain; it is the lion.

Ezekiel Chapter 38:13 tells us that Great Britain who is the (lion), the United States, Canada, and Australia, who are the (young lions) are in the area of Saudi Arabia at the time the attack against Israel breaks out. These nations will do nothing to help Israel, except to give their formal protest to the massive invasion. Are these nations in the area right now? Yes they are. When the United States attacked Iraq in 2004 the nations who joined forces with America were, Great Britain, Canada, and Australia. These nations are still in Iraq today, and they have military bases in Saudi Arabia. When the attack against Israel begins there will be millions of men who come against Israel. America and her allies will not be able to do anything to help Israel; all they will be able to do is give their protest. Now that we know who will not help Israel when they are attacked, let us review what nations are listed that will attack Israel.

Old Testament names of the invading nations against Israel were different from what they are called today, however they are the same nations, which exist today. Meshech and Tubal in verses 2 and 6 were the names of the 6th and 5th sons of Japheth, the son of Noah (Gen. 10:2). These descendants made their way into what is now modern day Russia. Gog, is the leader, or their "Chief Prince," of Meshech and Tubal. Gog, this "Chief Prince" will lead this army against Israel. Who is Magog? Leading Bible scholars say this is Russia and republics of the former Soviet Union. The Roman historian Josephus said the "Magogites" were the peoples whom the Greeks called "Scythians." Scythians were a fierce, blood-thirsty civilization that settled north of the Baltic Sea in what is now Russia and the European republics of the former USSR. In Ezekiel 38:6,15 and 39:2, the prophet makes it clear the attack would come from the "north". Directly north of Israel is Russia. Here are the breakdowns of the rest of the names mentioned in Ezekiel 38, which will join Russia in the

attack. These nations are: `Persia," which is mainly modern day Iran and parts of northern Iraq and Afghanistan. "Cush," which is Ethiopia and Sudan. Bible history reveals Ethiopia of was located to the south of Egypt, extending through the junction of the White and Blue Nile including, and beyond, what is today Sudan. The Hebrew word for Ethiopia is Cush. When you study the table of nations listed in Genesis chapter 10, you will learn Ham's oldest son was named Cush. We know Ham's son Cush inhabited Ethiopia, and in our present day, this would encompass both modern day Ethiopia and Sudan.

"Put" was also a descendant of Ham; he was the third son of Ham, see (Genesis 10:6). Libya is the translation of the original Hebrew word, Put. We know the descendants of Put migrated to the land west of Egypt and became the source of the North African Arab nations, which are Libya, Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco. "Put," therefore is what we know as our modern day Libya, but can include Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco as well. Who is "Gomer, and all his troops" as mentioned in Ezekiel 38:6? Gomer was the oldest son of Japheth. We know Gomer's descendants migrated into what is today Eastern Germany. Togarmah was the second son of Gomer; his descendants occupied eastern and northern Turkey, and they occupied southern Russia, which used to be comprised of many small nations such as Armenia. Present day Armenians still call themselves the house of Togarmah. As you can see, there is an array of nations that will join Russia when attacking Israel, but it is not all the armies of the world, as with the battle of Armageddon. I will cover the differences between Ezekiel's battle, and the battle at Armageddon at the end of this chapter.

Following is an explanation and proof of how the nations named in Ezekiel's prophecy have over the years been forging a bond that will ultimately carry out the Lord's prophecy. The attack against Israel is one of the last prophecies to be fulfilled before the tribulation begins. The current events you are seeing in the news today are showing the world the prelude to the next attack against Israel. The following time line will demonstrate to you the attitudes each country has had in regard to the nation Israel. You will learn these same attitudes toward Israel's right to exist as a nation are still intact today, but one major thing has changed, in 2006 there have been more cries to destroy the state of Israel than ever before. This chapter's time line begins in the late 1970s. By the end of this chapter you will see we should expect this attack in the very near future.

Libya: Libya is known as Put in the Old Testament. In Genesis chapter 10:6 we learn that Put was the third son of Ham. We are also taught from Josephus an ancient historian that the descendants of Put migrated to the land west of Egypt, these people became what we call the North African Arab nations, which today consists of Libya, Tunisia, Morocco, and Algeria. When the attack takes place Libya, Tunisia, Morocco, and Algeria will more than likely be included in this attack since they are all made up the descendants of Ham and Put.

Let's take a look at current events in Algeria. It is interesting that the military or a single party controls most African governments. North African countries derive many laws from Islam, and Islam is Algeria's official religion, which is predominantly Sunni. News concerning Algeria in 2006 shows the possible reason why they will join in on the attack against Israel. "Al Qaeda's No. 2 leader, Ayman al-Zawahiri, announced this week what he called "the blessed union" of his terrorist group and the Algeria-based Salafist Group for Call and Combat (known by its initials in French as GSPC). The statement, made in a video posted on the Internet, confirms what U.S. News reported last December-that Osama bin Laden's terror network has formally linked up with the feared Algerian terrorist group, which has a network of operatives in North Africa and parts of Europe" (U.S. News and World Report, posted Sept. 14, 2006). It would stand to reason, since Algeria has allied itself with Al Qaeda and Osama bin Laden, that Algeria wouldn't hesitate in joining in on an attack against their common enemy Israel. Who is supplying Algeria with weapons? The Russians. RIA Novosti news from Moscow reported Russia may receive some \$6 billion on sales of weapons and military hardware in 2006" (July 12, 2006). Rosoboronexport which is a Public Relations and Media Service has in the same RIA Novosti report pointed out that Russia is "strengthening cooperation with traditional African importers of Russian weapons" (ibid). Guess whom Russia is selling their weapons to? The nations are "Algeria, Libya, Angola, Ethiopia and Uganda-as well as progress in cooperation with Morocco" (ibid). By the time you finish this chapter you will learn that Algeria, Libya, Ethiopia, and Morocco are all nations that will invade Israel with Russia. It is no wonder why Russia is arming these nations!

What about Morocco? Is there a connection, which would link these terrorists' nations to join in on an attack against Israel? The connection can be made in this December 26, 2005 U.S. News and World Report, where they wrote a piece entitled, "The Mutating Threat". The following is only a section from their report. "The most prominent successor is Abu Musab Zarqawi and his network of foreign suicide bombers in Iraq, but attacks like the Madrid train bombings in March 2004 are of growing concern. Those blasts, which killed 191 people, have been tied to the Moroccan Islamic Combatant Group, a shadowy, loose-knit outfit even more mysterious than the GSPC." "Intelligence officials fear that these North African

groups could be the future, more anonymous face of the terrorist threat. The GSPC, which grew out of Algeria's violent civil war in the 1990s, was once seen mostly as a local threat. But the group, which had developed an extensive European exile support network, now has much broader ambitions. "The concern is that they could link up with other extremists to launch attacks beyond Algeria, particularly on soft targets frequented by westerners," says one U.S. counter terrorism official." Both terrorist groups from Morocco and Algeria are united with Bin Laden. News published on the [Middle East Online](#) had this to say in their report entitled "Algeria's GSPC vows to pursue 'holy war'". "Osama bin Laden has told me to announce to Muslims that the GSPC (the Salafist Group for Preaching and Combat) has joined Al-Qaeda," Zawahiri said, according to extracts of the video issued this week to coincide with the fifth anniversary of the September 11 attacks on the United States. "We pray to God that they will be a thorn in the side of the American and French crusaders and their allies," he said". Anyone following the Middle East, knows the allies Bin Laden's group is talking about is Israel. Put two and two together. Bin Laden's goal is to wipe out Israel and the United States. In the near future, when the attack against Israel takes place, I would look for these nations to join in on that attack.

Tunisia is another nation in which their religion is Islam, predominantly Sunni. Up till now Tunisia hasn't been responsible for any terrorist attacks, but there are many in Tunisia who are sympatric with Bin Laden, and his cause. Destroying Israel and the Islamic faith will probably be the reasons why Tunisia will join their Islamic brothers in the coming Israeli attack, but there are more dots to connect here. Another big development just took place in the Middle East, and it has to do with concerns over atomic energy, and atomic bombs. On November 4, 2006 the [Times Online](#) came out with an article entitled, "Six Arab states join rush to go nuclear". Take a guess as to which Arab nations are included in this list? The report stated, "The countries involved were named by the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) as Algeria, Egypt, Morocco and Saudi Arabia. Tunisia and the UAE have also shown interest." "Mark Fitzpatrick, an expert on nuclear proliferation at the International Institute for Strategic Studies, said that it was clear that the sudden drive for nuclear expertise was to provide the Arabs with a "security hedge". One of the reasons why these nations want to go nuclear is the fact that the only Middle East nation who has the nuclear bomb is Israel. It doesn't surprise me at all, that the very nations named to attack Israel, are the same nations that are now pressing for this nuclear edge. When you read Ezekiel's prophecy, you will discover the outcome of this battle, and it appears to be a nuclear blast. Anyone who has followed the news these past months also are aware Iran has just gotten the nuclear bomb. Israel has already stated if the US can't stop Iran from obtaining the bomb, that they would strike Iran themselves and stop them. The [Times Online](#) had this to say, "ISRAEL has drawn up secret plans for a combined air and ground attack on targets in Iran if diplomacy fails to halt the Iranian nuclear program"(March 13, 2005). In another section of the March, 13 report it said, "The plans have been discussed with American officials who are said to have indicated provisionally that they would not stand in Israel's way if all international efforts to halt Iranian nuclear projects failed. If Israel carries out their threat and hits Iran, I can see how their actions could unite the other nations listed to attack Israel, and it could start the Ezekiel war.

Let me get back to [Libya](#) specifically. From the very beginning of the Israeli peace talks Libya has been one of the nations who has kept denouncing any attempt at peace with Israel. Not only did the leader of Libya take shots at Israel but also he had harsh words for President Carter, who was supporting Israel. Here are a few reports during this time frame, which mentioned Libya, and the rest of the nations listed in the prophecy. The first report was entitled, "The Middle East—A Never Ending Problem" Please note, every nation mentioned in the prophecy was mentioned in this first report. The report stated, "Enormous challenges confront Carter in the Middle East. The Camp David agreements split the Arabs down the middle between nations willing to support an Egyptian-Israeli accord and those determined to scuttle peace. Iran's turmoil is a threat to Persian Gulf stability. The Soviet Union, with its eyes on strategic gain, is active on a front stretching from Libya to Ethiopia and Afghanistan" ([U.S. News & World Report](#) Jan. 1, 1979, pp.37-39). Nothing has changed since the 1979 report. Every one of the nations listed in the report still hate Israel today. Muammar Muhammad al-Gadhafi, Libya's leader has publicly expressed his hatred toward Israel. In 1993, for example, a committee of 198 Muslims went to Israel under the pretense of an expression of peace. A trusting Israel welcomed the Muslim pilgrimage. The morning after the Muslims arrived the head of the Muslim delegation called a press conference. The following is what he stated in a report called, "Libyan Enrages Israelis by Free-Jerusalem Call," "On this occasion we call on all Muslims in this world to participate in liberating Jerusalem, which ought to be the capital of a Palestinian state...Our presence in Jerusalem does not mean in any way a recognition of Israel. For to us it is certainly not a state." Later that day Israel's Tourism Minister said, "I am embarrassed that my government invites here people who want to destroy Israel" ([Washington Post Service](#) June 2, 1993, p. A-6). Another (A.P.) article entitled "Gadhafi Calls for Removal of Israel" said, "As he celebrated two decades in power, Col. Muammar Gadhafi declared on Friday that Israel 'must be removed' and promised to pursue international revolutionary programs to rid the world of government and classes, parliaments and parties." President Assad of Syria attended the meeting with Gadhafi, and pledged to eliminate Israel's occupation in the Holy Land. Libya's leader Gadhafi has been a radical ruler in Libya for years. His view on the Israel problem has always been to go to war with Israel and



defeat her. Over the years Gadhafi has tried to unite other Arab states to march against Israel but couldn't get enough support. Gadhafi isn't stupid. He knows there is no way his country alone could defeat Israel in a war. He has harbored hatred toward Israel for defeating him in past wars and he would like to win for once. Presently he is sitting tight. Gadhafi is waiting until these issues about Jerusalem again take center stage. Gadhafi knows he won't have any problem gathering support to retake the city of Jerusalem when the timing is right.

Moving on to news in October of 2000, violence flared up again between Israelis and Palestinians. As a result, Arab leaders at a 22 nation emergency summit united behind the Palestinian struggle accusing Israel of jeopardizing Middle East peace and attacking Palestinians. The Knighr Ridder News Service reported the Arabs "pledged \$1 billion to preserve Muslim holy sites in East Jerusalem and help families of Palestinians killed or injured in recent clashes that have raised fears of a wider conflict. But they did not seek an economic boycott or outright war against Israel, as many Arab citizens have demanded, and called instead for a comprehensive peace plan that will stabilize the region. This prompted the hard-line Libyan delegation, intent on severing ties with Israel, to storm out after the first session of a two-day Arab League meeting, convened to address three weeks of clashes between Palestinians and Israelis" (Santa Barbara News-Press Oct. 22, 2000 front p.). Gadhafi's people stormed out of the October meeting because they, as well as the Iraqis, wanted to see a united Arab front, which would attack Israel. As the report stated on p. A2, "Libyans, Iraqis wanted a jihad" (ibid). A jihad is an all out holy war. In 1986 President Reagan sent American warplanes to bomb the Libyan cities for shooting down a commercial airline, and since then Gadhafi has kept himself out of the public eye, however he is still waiting for the holy war against Israel. Gadhafi has the same attitudes for Israel he had back in 1976 when the first peace talks began. Gadhafi hates Israel just as much in 2008, and he is still waiting for his Arab brothers to join arms and attack Israel. In February 2006 rioters set fire to an Italian consulate in Libya and 11 people were reported killed in protests over cartoons of their Prophet Mohammed. Gadhafi has been trying for years to unite his Arab brothers to attack Israel. The simple drawing of a cartoon of the Prophet Mohammed had united most of the Islamic nations to the point they are calling for the destruction of Israel and the USA. There is no doubt, when the time comes, Gadhafi will lead his nation into this attack on the Israeli people, and he won't attack alone. On my April 14, 2008 I warned the people reading my web site to watch what Libya starts to do soon. In that post I cite the reason why I said that. It shouldn't come to anyone's surprise that the head of Libya is today visiting with Putin the head of Russia. The news link below informs us that this is an historic event and Russia and Libya are forming closer ties. For the past two weeks we are starting to see more activity in Libya. I know what is taking place behind the scenes. All the nations on the list to attack Israel are making plans for this future attack and that includes Libya. Gaddafi, the leader of Libya has been very silent for the past 20 years, so why is he beginning to be so active again in the Middle East? Here is the answer. We are getting closer to this massive attack against Israel. In April 2008 Putin, the Russian leader meet with Gaddafi, Libya's leader, and the press called this an "historic meeting". The two nation summit was the first one these two nations have had in 20 years. "During the visit, both sides managed not only "to solidify our joint approaches toward international affairs, but also to agree upon the framework of trade, economic and investment cooperation." (news.xinhuanet.com April 18, 2008). Read what Russia just did for Libya! "The two countries signed deals on energy co-operation, military assistance and construction of a 500km (310-mile) railway line in Libya." When you read the subtitle it states that, "Russia has agreed to cancel \$4.5bn of Libyan debt in exchange for major contracts for Russian firms" (BBCNews April 18, 2008).

On April 24, 2008 Libya showed their anger toward Israel again when, "A Libyan envoy who compared the situation in Gaza to the Holocaust went further on Thursday, saying it was worse than in Nazi concentration camps because of regular Israeli bomb attacks. "It is more than what happened in the concentration camps," Libya's deputy permanent U.N. representative, Ibrahim Dabbashi, told reporters. There is the bombing, daily bombing (by Israel) ... in Gaza. It was not in the concentration camps" (Reuters). Israel knows Libya hates them and in April of 2008 Israel "suggested that Libya should never have been elected to a seat on the Security Council" (Ibid.).

If God warned Libya would be a collaborator with Russia when they make their assault it only stands to reason we would see signs of these nations getting ready for the battle. I have been warning people since 1978 to watch Libya for they will begin to appear in the news again and this is exactly what is happening! Here is the latest news from the Middle East concerning Russia and Libya. "MOSCOW, Nov. 3 (UPI) -- Libya has offered to host a Russian naval base and plans to purchase billions of dollars in military hardware, Russian sources told the Kommersant newspaper. An unnamed Russian military official was quoted in the Moscow-based Kommersant business daily as saying Libya "is ready" to let the Russian Navy use a Libyan port "as a guarantee of non-aggression against Libya from the United States," Med Basin Newline reported Monday." Ask yourself this question. Why does Libya need billions of arms when they haven't been engaged in any kind of war with any other nation for decades? Why is Libya buying the arms from Russia? If you know God and He has His Holy Spirit in you guiding you, the answer becomes very clear. What these nations are doing is getting ready to



fulfilled God's Words concerning the attack on Israel. God said these nations would join together in the end times and the proof is in the news, God was right on target again.

You have to be blind not to see what is really taking place here. Libya's days are numbered, and so are Russia's. When Russia attacks Israel, Libya will go with Russia, not just because they hate Israel but, because they are joined together in these new alliances with Russia and, specially now that Libya owes Russia for canceling their 4 billion in debt. As I said, keep on the watch! I am confident, when this attack begins the rest of the North African nations mentioned above will join rank as well. I say this for two reasons. My first reason is this; Arab blood is very strong in the Middle East. When the Arab nations believe joining their forces can enable them to conquer the Holy city of Jerusalem, they will all have the same goal, to run over Israel and retake their city by invasion. My second reason is ironclad. Since every prophecy up till now has been fulfilled exactly as God told us, there is no reason not to believe Him about this coming attack, especially when He gives us the very nations who will attack Israel in the last days, plus every detail about the battle. God promised He would show us the things in the future, even before they took place, and this battle is one of those future events to come.

Syria: Syria is not listed in the nations that will attack Israel and I think I know why. Syria will be destroyed prior to the Ezekiel war or possibly at the same time. I wanted to show you how this nation has felt about Israel, and what will happen to Syria before or during the attack against Israel. God has noticed Syria's hatred, and soon he will deal with Syria. In the book of Isaiah, God told Isaiah the city of Damascus would be completely destroyed; this is what the Lord stated. "The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap" ([Isaiah 17:1](#)). God also showed the prophet Jeremiah the same thing concerning the city of Damascus; it was recorded in (Jeremiah 49: 24-25). "Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!" The city of Damascus is today the oldest continuously inhabited city recorded in the world. The first time Damascus was ever mentioned can be found in the book of (Genesis chapter 14:15). Let the record show that since Damascus was first recorded in the book of Genesis, this city of Damascus has never been destroyed, and laid to ruin as was prophesied by God, so the prophecies are still waiting to be fulfilled. The key to knowing when this would happen is found in the warning made by Jesus, when He said, "when you see all these things know that it is near, even at the doors" (Matthew 24:33). The reason why Syria is not mentioned in the list of nations who attack Israel is in Ezekiel's prophecy is because Damascus will be completely destroyed before the Ezekiel's attack takes place. I would look for this prophecy to take place soon. Now let me give you a look at what may cause Syria to be leveled. Once again as in Ezekiel 38 there is Russia connection with Syria that may cause her destruction. As with all prophecy there are stepping stones that build up to any prophecy being fulfilled, what follows are the stepping stones for Syria's destruction.

Syria would participate in an alliance with Libya, ([Los Angeles Times](#) Aug. 1, 1980). Just about all the reports coming out of the Middle East mention a connection between Libya, Syria, Iran, Iraq, and Russia. Every time you hear a nation saying they want to attack Israel, take notice. They will be the same nations God told us would come together and attack Israel. An article entitled "PLO Pushes Jerusalem Issue to Forefront" illustrates the sensitivity and perplexity of the problem: "Nevertheless, at seemingly every public forum, whether under US-Russian auspices or non-governmental meetings, Palestinians keep hammering away that Jerusalem is their holy city and no question about it." Bluntly stated, Assad has no love for the Jews. He is willing to do whatever is necessary to defeat them. Jesus told us about these future times. Important facts to remember about Syria are: (1) they are aligned with Libya, Iran, Russia, Turkey, and Iraq in friendship treaties, (2) they have pledged to liberate the city of Jerusalem, and (3) they agree with the general consensus of their right wing Arab brothers that Israel must not remain a nation, and force is the only way to deal with Israel. Back in October 2000, 22 Arab nations meet in Cairo to figure out a course of action against Israel because of the renewed fighting with the Palestinians. What you may not know is Syria's position on the Israeli problem during 2000. During the meeting it was reported the Syrian President Assad, urged the leaders to be realistic and look at options including war, and not compromise the interests of Arabs. "The blood was not sacrificed so we could come to stop the bloodshed," said Assad. "It's for Israel to pay a price" ([Santa Barbara News-Press](#) Oct. 22, 2000 p. A2).

Moving 3 years further, in 2003 it was a well-known fact there was no love loss between Prime Minister of Israel and Syrian President Bashar al-Assad. In the [Washingtonpost.com](#) April 15, 2003 Sharon called, "Syrian President Bashar al-Assad dangerous and prone to risky mistakes." Sharon "has urged the United States to turn up the heat on Damascus". Syria also showed their friendly alliance with Iraq during the 2003 free Iraq war. Fox news informed us, the "U.S. commanders said volunteers from Syria were among the foreigners helping Iraqis put up resistance against U.S. troops in Baghdad" ([Fox News](#) April 15, 2003). It was also confirmed; Syria had sent Russian made night vision gear to Iraqi

troops during that war. A current report about Syria's president states, "Syria's President trying to increase an armed conflict inside Iraq explains Washington's visible hostility towards the Assad-Ba'ath Party regime. The members of the European Union view Assad as a leader with an almost obsessive desire to stand up to Israel and stay in power. On the other hand, within the Bush Administration, he is viewed as a far more dangerous figure" ([American Chronicle](#) Feb. 21, 2006). On June 15, 2006 Gen. Mustafa, Iranians' defense minister signed a new military security treaty with Syria. This new military treaty will allow Iranian revolutionary Guards to be deployed on the Golan border and in Syria, which by the way is just North of Israel. This becomes important due to the fact that the prophecy tells us the attack will come from the North. Are the Syrians and Iranians serious about the build up of troops North of Israel? Read what the DEBKAFfile had to say about the new treaty. "The breadth of Syrian-Iranian military relations can be measured by the military treaty's financial scope of \$800 m and the size of the delegation Damascus sent to Tehran-60 officers representing every branch of the Syrian armed forces, including intelligence and munitions industries" ([debka.com](#) June 15, 2006). By now you are asking why I am telling you all this about Syria if they aren't mentioned in the Ezekiel attack? Take note of the following prophecies, concerning a future war, and the destruction of the city of Damascus, which is the capital of Syria. I just gave you proof that Syria has hated Israel, and for years has wanted to see Israel wiped out. Read what the guardian news wrote about a future attack on Israel in their April 27, 2008 report. "But an Observer investigation has discovered that this covert organisation is quietly but steadily replacing its dead and redoubling its recruitment efforts in anticipation of a new, and even more brutal, conflict. Hizbollah has embarked on a major expansion of its fighting capability and is now sending hundreds, if not thousands, of young men into intensive training camps in Lebanon, Syria and Iran to ready itself for war with Israel. 'It's not a matter of if,' says one fighter. 'It's a matter of when Sayed Hasan Nasrallah [Hizbollah chief] commands us.'" Unless you get hit by a truck, get bit by a deadly snake, die in an airplane crash, or overdose from your drugs in the next week or so, I can tell you one thing, you will be alive to see this prophecy being reported in the nightly news. Some think it will happen this fall as both Israel and Syria are preparing for this war. In late July of 2008 one headline read, "Ahmadinejad vows allegiance to Syria" "Iranian president plays host to Syrian FM, pledges no changes in bilateral relations with Damascus despite its recent renewal of peace negotiations with Israel" "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahadinejad met on Tuesday evening with visiting Syrian Foreign Affairs Minister, Walid al-Muallem, and pledged he would work to strengthen the relationship between the two countries, to the discontentment of Israel and the United States. Hosting his guest in Tehran, Ahmadinejad emphasized that he had no intention of letting any outside factor impact the strategic alliance between Iran and Syria" ([ynetnews.com](#) July 30, 2008). Iranian President Mahmoud Ahadinejad met on Tuesday evening with visiting Syrian Foreign Affairs Minister, Walid al-Muallem, and pledged he would work to **strengthen the relationship** between the two countries, to the discontentment of **Israel** and the United States. Hosting his guest in Tehran, Ahmadinejad emphasized that he had no intention of letting any outside factor impact the **strategic alliance between Iran and Syria**" ([ynetnews.com](#) July 30, 2008). In August of 2008 Syria and Iran's leaders discussed events going on in the Middle East. Here is one comment that came out of one of those meetings. "The liberation of all occupied lands, the return of the Palestinian (refugees), the establishment of a Palestinian state and the **collapse of the Zionist regime** are not considered by the region's nations to be goals that are unattainable," the Iranian president said. On the day of an informal deadline set by Western officials in a row over Tehran's atomic ambitions, Ahmadinejad said Iran would **not retreat "one iota" from its nuclear rights** ([ynetnews.com](#) Aug. 2, 2008). There are two important facts to pick from their statement. First, both Syria and Iran thinks Israel (the Zionist regime) can be destroyed. Second, Iran again tells Israel they are going to complete their nuclear power plant no matter what Israel says about it. This is another challenge to Israel because Iran is trying to force Israel into attacking them. Just be ready and watch. Every one of the heads of state in the nations named to attack Israel has been placed there for one reason. They are the type of men who will at the end of the day fulfill the prophecy in Ezekiel 38. If God warned us the attack would come from the North, it only stands to reason that is why the nations named to attack Israel are now beginning to place their troops just North of Israel.

Most of the nations in the Middle East are aware another war involving Israel is just around the corner. Fact is, there news reports as to what the next battle will look like. What I want you to notice is the news is saying Iran and Syria will be fighting Israel as a team. "Night Watch: rfn=JERUSALEM - "How Many Missiles will be Fired from Iran-Syria-Lebanon Against Israel in the Next War?" was the subject of a lecture given by Major-General (res.) Eitan Ben Eliahu at the Israel Missile Defense Association (IMDA) ([www.imda.org.il](#)) a new link with Crossfire War. Haaretz reports General Eliahu headed the Israel Air Force (IAF) from 1996-2000 and in his lecture earlier this week he estimated **Syria-Iran will launch** 250-300 long range Shahab-Scud missiles at Israel in the next war. Eliahu estimated Hezbollah in Lebanon will be able to launch 5,000 short range missiles, an increase from the 4,200 they fired in 2006. Hezbollah does possess some longer range missiles which can hit Tel Aviv and no doubt they will be used as quickly as possible since the IAF will make destroying the longer range missiles their top priority whether they are fired from Lebanon-Syria-Iran. Eliahu expects the full scale fighting to last 20 days" ([newsblaze.com](#) July 3, 2008).

I think you will find this next sect of reports very interesting. In Ezekiel 39:3 it reads, "And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine **arrows** to fall out of thy right hand". One thing you must understand is that Ezekiel wrote his book around 593-565 BC. When Ezekiel was watching this battle through the eyes of the Lord, he was watching a war being fought with weapons he had never seen before. Ezekiel described what he was watching in the only terms he knew at the time. For example, look at the above scripture where it says, "And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine **arrows** to fall out of thy right hand". Those **arrows** are today's modern day missiles. Can we know if this is true? When we watch the news and compare what was written in God's Word, we see the fulfillment. Let me connect the dots for you. Read this short news report. "The Air Force held the 14th test of the Israeli-designed **Arrow 2** anti-ballistic missile on Friday, successfully intercepting an incoming rocket at a higher altitude than ever before" (The Jerusalem Post Dec. 2 2005). If you have been watching the news you would have seen all the missiles the PLO and Hamas have launched into Israel. Israel's new defense system is called of all things the Arrow defense system. Ezekiel may not have understood what these strange looking arrows were so he described them using the weapons of his day. Here is another report talking about this Arrow defense system. "Once all programs are completed, Israel will have a three-tier missile and rocket defensive systems in place. The operational **Arrow system**, capable of defeating ballistic missiles at high altitude, within or above the earth atmosphere, at ranges of hundred kilometers from the Israeli border. Development and production for Arrow were funded jointly by the U.S. and Israel" (defense-update.com 2007).

As you can see by now Syria is making moves that is threatening Israel but it gets worse. "Russian security officials threatened retaliation against Israel for its weapons exports to Georgia including eight different aerial drones. Russian Deputy Chief of Staff Col. Gen. Anatoly Nogovitsyn said Israel supplied at least eight different models of unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) to Georgia. Nogovitsyn said Israel has also sold a range of weapons and sought to export main battle tanks to Georgia. Russian diplomatic sources said the government of Prime Minister Vladimir Putin was **furious** over Israel's refusal to **impose a military embargo on Georgia**. The sources said Putin's aides had urged Israel several times to halt weapons exports. "We asked Israel not to sell offensive weapons to a hostile neighboring state, but they said they're a sovereign state," a diplomatic source said. "Well, Israel shouldn't be surprised if we sell offensive weapons to Israel's neighbors" (World Tribune Aug. 20, 2008). What this did was set the stage for the Russians to place their missiles in Syria. This will increase the danger in the Middle East because Israel knows any of those missiles can hit anywhere in Israel. Keep in mind, Ezekiel warned the attack would come from the North and both Russia and Syria are directly North of Israel.

A day after the above report was released we received news that President Assad had a meeting in which he told Russia he would allow Russian missiles to be set up in Syria. The (ynetnews) headline read, "Assad to Russia: Plant missiles in Syria". "Russia Today TV reports Syrian president will allow Russia to place anti-aircraft weaponry in Syria, in response to US planting of missiles in Poland" (Aug. 21, 2008). "Syrian President Bashar Assad has made an offer to his Russian counterpart, Dmitry Medvedev, allowing the latter to counter the US's involvement in Poland by planting Russian missiles on Syrian soil, Russia Today TV reported Thursday." Remember just 2 days prior to this report Prime Minister Vladimir Putin was **furious** at Israel for arming Georgia. This is his way of getting back at Israel.

By August everyone heard Israel's response to these Russian weapons being setup just to the north of them. "Transportation Minister Shaul Mofaz (Kadima) on Friday Mofaz accused Syria and other regional states of "allowing themselves to directly threaten Israel," and added that Israel must **exhibit a "tough stance" against them**" "Mofaz also responded to allegations that Syria offered to place Russian missile batteries on their soil, saying "**Israel cannot allow** the entry of weapons that could destabilize the balance of power in the region." "Nevertheless, Israel fears Assad is trying to drag Russia and Israel into a new diplomatic crisis by emphasizing Israeli arms sales to Georgia" (Haaretz.com Aug. 22, 2008). As you can see one issue is entwined with the other.

If you read Ezekiel 38-39 you will notice the prophet says the attack on Israel will come from the "North". Would it surprise you to find out Russia has made new alliances with Syria and this year moved part of the Russian fleet into Syria's port? Remember, Russia is going to lead the coming attack on Israel, so what better position to take then to be stationed just north of Israel. The news about setting up in Syria broke on September 12, 2008 in a report the DEBKAFfile entitled, "Russia lines up with Syria, Iran against America and the West". Just the title of the report should get anyone who knows the Ezekiel and Isaiah prophecies to take notice. All these nations are listed in those prophecies. The Sept. 12<sup>th</sup> report stated, "Moscow announced renovation had begun on the Syrian port of Tartus to provide Russia with its first long-term naval presence o the Mediterranean." Six days after the DEBKAFfile report was released UPI released another report on the Russian fleet headed to Syria. "TARTUS, Syria, Sept. 19 (UPI) -- Ten Russian warships are docked in the Syrian port city of Tartus to the apparent surprise of the Israeli military, military sources say. The unidentified sources said Israeli

military leaders were unaware that Russian had already moved so many vessels into Syrian territory following a Sept. 12 agreement between the two countries, DEBKAFfile, a Israeli news Web site, reported Friday. The military intelligence Web site said the agreement reached between Russian navy commander Adm. Vladimir Wysotsky and Syrian naval commander Gen. Taleb al-Barri allows Russia to use Syrian ports as long-term naval bases” (UPI Sept. 18, 2008).

Let me pull the pieces of the puzzle together for you. God told Ezekiel Libya would be destroyed. Isaiah was told the same thing concerning Syria. All of a sudden in these last days both Libya and Syria in the past few months now have parts of the Russian fleet docked in their ports. Both these nations all of a sudden set up Russian long-term bases. We can see both Isaiah 17:1 and Ezekiel chapter 38 forming right in front of us. Syria who just made a strong alliance with Iran has now made a strong allinace with Russia. On August 21, 2008 we read that “Syria raised the prospect yesterday of having Russian missiles on its soil, sparking fears of a new Cold War in the Middle East. President Assad said as he arrived in Moscow to clinch a series of military agreements: “We are ready to co-operate with Russia in any project that can strengthen its **security**.” This is very important because if Israel desides to hit Syria and takes out those Russian missiles it could fufill Isaiah 17:1 and cause the start of Ezekiel 38. This may be the reason why Syria is therefore not listed in the nations who attack in Ezekiels prophecy.

One might ask, is Syria getting ready to invade Israel? I will let you determine the answer but, you need to have some more evidence this war is near. On October 7, 2008 a Middle East Times article stated, “Israel Threatens to Decimate Lebanon”. The report released from Jerusalem states, “Three senior Israeli military commanders have threatened to decimate Lebanon's infrastructure with disproportionate firepower, wipe out villages in the south from where they believe attacks on Israel originate and to treat both the Lebanese government and the entire country as the enemy not just Hezbollah, in the next war. In an interview Friday with the Israeli daily Yediot Ahronot, GOC Northern Command Gadi Eisenkot presented his "Dahiyeh Doctrine." This doctrine would allow the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) to expand its destructive power beyond what it demonstrated two years ago against the Beirut suburb.” You may be asking what does the Lebanese have to do with an Israeli attack? Over the past year Syria has been sending arms into Lebanon and putting these arms in the hands of Israel’s enemies the Hezbollah. We now know the Russians will be shielding Syria from any Israeli attack. I quote the UPI report entitled, “Swords and Shields: Russia shields Syria” “The increased Russian naval presence in the region means that the Kremlin is seeking to cultivate Syria as a close regional ally, and is looking to secure additional bases for the Black Sea Fleet besides its current base in the Black Sea port of Sevastopol. In addition, Russia would also be able to deploy electronic intelligence-gathering ships that could then improve its monitoring capabilities against NATO forces and Syria's ability to monitor NATO and Israeli transmissions, expanding the previous naval intelligence engagement during the Balkan wars. Finally, Russian naval forces could deter or disrupt Israeli naval or air assets deployed in wartime against Syria or Hezbollah in Lebanon.” (Oct. 16, 2008).

To make matter even worse on October 31, 2008 The Jerusalem Post wrote a report saying, “Syria has boosted its troop deployment near the Lebanese border up to the Beka valley region”. The J. Post also informed us, “Some 3,000 heavily armed troops were reportedly deployed in the area.” I hope you took notice to what Israel said in the above report, they said, “in the next war”. Israel knows another war is coming and they are preparing for it.

Turkey: Togarmah was the second son of Gomer; his descendants occupied eastern and northern Turkey, and they occupied Southern Russia, which used to be comprised of many small nations such as Armenia. Present day Armenians still call themselves the house of Togarmah. Keep in mind; Armenia is a former republic of the Soviet Union (Russia) and will come against Israel with Russia and Russia’s allies listed in Ezekiel 38. How does Turkey fit in on this coming attack? Turkey has a big dependency on gas from Russia and Iran. An example of one such treaty Turkey signed, was a gas pact with Iran in 1996. The gas pact was a snub at the United States since the U.S. had placed sanctions on Iran. The report in The Star newspaper explains how the gas pact snubbed the U.S. "The agreement is in defiance of U.S. legislation which punishes companies investing in the oil or gas industries of Libya and Iran" (The Star Aug. 12, 1996 p. A10). According to the report, the Prime Minister of Turkey was "Greeted with full honors of state when he arrived in Tehran on Saturday, and further irked the U.S. with announcements that he would also seek to improve relations with Syria and Iraq" (Ibid). In 2004, “When Turkish prime minister Tayyip Erdogan visited Tehran in late June, he was informed in no uncertain terms by spiritual ruler Ali Khamenei and president Mohammed Khatami that if he wants good relations with the Iranian regime with concomitant economic benefits, such as cheap oil and gas, he must end Turkey’s military ties with Israel. Erdogan agreed to bar Turkish air space to Israeli warplanes stationed in Turkey or incoming from Israel for use as a corridor for striking Iranian nuclear and military installations. The Turkish prime minister did not inform either Jerusalem or Washington of this step away from Turkish-Israeli military understandings, although it effectively robbed both the US and Israel of Israel’s key strategic deterrent card against Iran and Syria” (DEBKAFfile August 22, 2004).

In November of 2007 Turkey and Iran became even closer friends. According to a report out of Ankara, "Turkey will sign further energy accords with neighboring Iran, including natural gas deals, Turkish Energy Minister Hilmi Guler said on Tuesday, defying U.S. pressure on its allies to avoid such ties with Tehran. Guler was speaking after Ankara and Tehran signed a \$1.5 billion accord for the upgrading of existing power transmission lines and construction of a fresh line between the two nations" ([Reuters](#) Nov. 20, 2007). All these new friendship deals will come into play when these nations join together to attack Israel.

In 2005 [PINR news](#) gave us a peak at the influence Russia is having with their allies, even allies who have disagreements with each other. In their report entitled, "Turkish-Russian Relations: Implications for Eurasia's Geopolitics" PINR reports, "One other important area of contention is Turkish-Armenian relations, which are held hostage to historical enmities and Turkey's pro-Azerbaijan policies in the Caucasus. Currently, Russia is the main ally of Armenia, and possible Russian mediation between Turkey and Armenia on a number of issues can be expected. Following recent positive developments on this front, there may be Russian-Turkish joint attempts to solve the Armenian-Azerbaijani conflict. Conclusion By looking at the current developments, it can be concluded that Turkish-Russian relations will improve in the political, economic and security realms:" (Feb. 9, 2005). Is there any wonder why Russia, Turkey, and the Armenians are all becoming close friends? It only stands to reason that if God warned all three nations would attack Israel in the last days that this friendship between these nations would become closer.

Turkey, as you can see, is friends with Russia, Iran, and Iraq, which all happened to be named in the coming attack on Israel. Also, in Turkey, as of January 2007, more than 99 percent of the population is Muslim, mostly Sunni. Here is another fact. When President Bush gave the orders to attack Iraq in 2003, Turkey was supposed to be our ally. When it came time for our troops to make an assault from the North through Turkey the Turkish Government told Bush our troops would not get permission to land. As a result our ships had to leave port and take another route. During the Iraqi war of 2003, the U.S. also learned Syria, Iran, and Russia were sending arms to Saddam. As a matter of fact, President Putin was one of world leaders who sided with Saddam and kept telling Bush not to attack Iraq. The (AP) stated, "Russia is putting American troops at risk by selling antitank guided missiles, jamming devices and night-vision goggles to Iraq, the administration said Monday as President Bush called Vladimir Putin to express U.S. complaints ([AP Lompop Record](#) March 25, 2003). Since 2004 the relationship between Russia and Turkey has strengthened. Columnist Ibrahim Kalin provides us with some important information. Kalin reports, "The number of Muslims in Russia is almost the size of the total number of Muslims living in Europe. That the majority of these Muslims are also of Turkish decent makes Russia of particular importance for Turkey. Furthermore, trade relations between Turkey and Russia have gone through the roof in recent years" ([Todays Zaman](#) Feb.28, 2007). The [Al-Jazeera](#) news February 14, 2007 reinforced Kalin's report, by reporting the following: "Historical enemies Russia and Turkey have made up and have booming economic exchanges. "In 2004, trade between Turkey and Russia was worth some \$11 billion. By the end of August 2005, this figure reached almost \$10 billion, and it is expected by both Moscow and Ankara to increase to \$25 billion by 2007 ([EurActiv](#) Jan. 12, 2005). The [RIA Novosti](#) Russian News & Information agency reported, "Moscow Trade between Russia and Turkey has more than tripled in five years, to reach \$15.2 billion in 2005, Russia's trade chamber said Thursday. Russia is the second largest importer to Turkey (9.3%), and ranks eighth as an export destination for Turkish goods (2.9%). Russian investments in Turkey stood at \$200 billion in 2005" (June 29, 2006). October 2007 we saw Iran and Turkey form an alliance to fight the Kurds in Northern Iraq. Once again the handwriting is on the wall. These nations have become stronger allies, and once the attack on Israel begins, they will fight along side each other just as God warned they would. This is what Newsmax had to say about this new alliance. "U.S. ally Turkey and U.S. arch-enemy Iran have formed a military alliance to drive opposition Kurds from bases in northern Iraq they have used since 2004 to launch guerrilla operations inside Iran, rebel leaders told Newsmax at a secret base in the Qandil mountains. Both Iran and Turkey have vowed to send troops into northern Iraq, but until now evidence of **active military cooperation** between them has remained a closely-held secret" ([Newsmax.com](#) Oct. 15, 2007).

Germany: "Owing to work [migration](#) of the [1960s](#) and several waves of political refugees since the [1970s](#), [Islam](#) became a visible religion in [Germany](#). [As of 2004](#), there are 2.6 million Muslims (3.2% of the population). After the [Protestant](#) and [Roman Catholic](#) confessions, Muslims are now the third largest religious group in the country. The large majority of Muslims in Germany is of [Turkish](#) origin (over 90%), followed by smaller groups the [former Yugoslavia](#), [Albania](#), [Arab countries](#), [Iran](#) and [Afghanistan](#). Most Muslims live in [Berlin](#) and the big cities of former [West Germany](#)" ([Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#) 2006). Over the past few years Germany has had its share of troubles with the Muslim population. One such report comes from ABC News. "Three weeks ago, the government staged the first "Islam conference" bringing together Muslim organizations and individuals with state and federal officials in an attempt to build bridges with

Germany's 3.2 million Muslims. Now, he says, Germany is realizing that migrants are here to stay - and that it will have to address inconsistencies that, for example, do not allow Muslims the same rights as Christians when it comes to religious education in schools. The conference is cause for hope, he says. "Ultimately, we hope that Muslims in Germany will be given the same status as other religious groups in Germany." In Germany, says Mounir Azzaoui, suspicion generated by 9/11 has made matters worse. "Many Muslims do have problems finding work or a place to live," he says. "They do not feel like equal citizens any more and as a result find it difficult to identify with Germany" (ABC News Oct. 31, 2006). These Turkish Muslims in Germany are among the poorest people in Germany. Hitler rose to power promising the poor a better life and look what happened as a result, World War II broke out. Now Osama Bin Laden is promising Muslims the same thing, only he is advocating the destruction of Israel.

Getting back to Turkey, other strains between the United States and Turkey occurred in September of 1998. Turkey surprised the U.S. when they announced they were renewing relations with Iraq. Turkey increased the rift between the U.S. and themselves in 2003, when they announced its refusal to allow the U.S. to use their military bases for any new attacks against Iraq. Back in July 1998, Turkey openly scorned the U.N. sanctions against Iraq when Turkey legalized the sale of Iraqi fuel to their country. Turkey began to smuggle Iraqi fuel out of its southeastern neighbor by using Turkish truck drivers. Turkey has been friendly in the international community. She is a member of NATO, has a trade accord with the European Union, and has been trying to become a full member of the E.U. Turkey, over the last few years, has even had a military alliance with Israel, but that alliance as of late is falling apart. Information provided by AIN-AL-TAQEEN stated, "The strategic military alliance between Turkey and Israel is becoming stronger by the day, although the Turkish leaders know only too well that Israel, especially under the rule of Netanyahu, is the biggest enemy of Muslims and Arabs." (Jan. 28, 1998). Even though Turkey wants to appear to the world as a western nation, they will always be an Islamic nation. When the attack comes against Israel, Turkey will turn on Israel and join their Islamic brothers in the attempt to wipe out the Jewish state. How do I know this for sure? First of all, everything God told us would happen is in fact happening. Second, look at how the nation Turkey reacted to the cartoon of their Prophet Mohammed in February, of 2006. In February protests against the cartoons had been tapering off in many Arab countries, while escalating in Pakistan, Germany, and Turkey. In 2007 we currently see political parties that support opposition to Israel, we see the establishment of a Turkish Islamic Republic, and the worldwide rule of Islam. God has been giving signs how the Islamic nations are coming together.

Another reason why Germany may be forced to attack Israel is the oil pact Germany and Russia signed in 2005. The India Daily provides us with interesting details. "In the mean time, Russia and Germany are moving forward in cooperation. Germany needs Russian Oil and Gas. Neither NATO nor EU can provide the energy needs of Germany. Siemens AG, a German diversified industry giant, and Russian gas giant Gazprom signed an agreement March 16 on strategic partnership. The document details joint development of several projects, such as construction of a North European gas pipeline to link Russia and Germany through the seabed of the Baltic Sea, exploration and exploitation of the South Russian gas field, development of gas transportation systems in Europe and projects in the electric energy field" (March 17, 2005). By now it should be pretty clear to you how everyone of these nations list to attack Israel are being forged together.

Recently, "Israel has conveyed its misgivings to Turkey over a planned visit to the country by Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, an Israeli diplomat said Friday. "We are concerned about this visit because we think it is not the appropriate time to host the Iranian president," the diplomat, who asked not to be named, told AFP" (Yahoo News Aug. 8, 2008). Let me give it to you straight, Israel doesn't like the fact Turkey is showing signs of friendship with Iran. However; all Turkey is doing is fulfilling what God said would take place in the end times. God said Turkey would join with Iran to attack Israel. If we are near the Ezekiel war Turkey has to show signs of being friends with Iran and they are! This isn't the first time Turkey and Iran have linked up lately. Here is a short look at how they have come together in battle recently. "U.S. ally Turkey and U.S. arch-enemy Iran have formed a **military alliance** to drive opposition Kurds from bases in northern Iraq they have used since 2004 to launch guerrilla operations inside Iran, rebel leaders told Newsmax at a secret base in the Qandil mountains. Both Iran and Turkey have vowed to send troops into northern Iraq, but **until now evidence** of active military cooperation between them has remained a closely-held secret (Newsmax.com Oct. 15, 2007). Turkey and Iran joined their forces again in June of 2008 as they went after the Kurds in Northern Iraq. The Jerusalem Post stated, "Turkey and Iran have been carrying out coordinated strikes against Kurdish rebels based in northern Iraq, a top general told media Thursday in the first military confirmation of Iranian-Turkish cooperation in the fight against separatists there" (June 5, 2008). Not only has Iran and Turkey made a new military alliance but they just recently made energy ties between the two nations as well. Since June 2008 Turkey has gotten much closer with Iran. According to IranMania current affairs The "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad will return to Turkey "late in August and diplomatic sources in Ankara have declared that a date for the visit will be set soon" (July 27, 2008). Anytime the nations listed in Ezekiel 38 form new

alliances with each other I pay close attention. Not only has Turkey gotten very close with Iran they have recently gotten very close with Iraq. As you now know Iraq is another nation on the Ezekiel list to attack Israel. Headlines in the [HotNewsTurkey.com](http://HotNewsTurkey.com) read as follows: "Turkish and Iraqi prime ministers call for stronger ties in **"historical" visit**". The Turkish report stated, "Turkish Prime Minister Tayyip Erdogan and his Iraqi counterpart Nouri al-Maliki agreed to strengthen mutual political and economic relations in a meeting in Baghdad, referred to as "historical" by both leaders. Erdogan, who paid his first official visit to Iraq, is the first Turkish prime minister to visit Iraq after 18 years (July 11, 2008). The Russians and Turks are forming a close relationship just as we see in the Ezekiel prophecy. "According to the Russian Defense Ministry, Serdyukov will discuss with his Turkish counterpart, Vecdi Gonul, issues of bilateral military-technical cooperation, joint efforts to fight terrorism, stability in the Black Sea region, and European security" ([RIA](http://RIA) Russian News & Information agency Nov. 11, 2008). Here is the point, every nation God has listed in Ezekiel 38 are joined together as one. The stage is now set for this Middle East war between Russia, Iran, Turkey, Libya, Syria, Iraqi, and the rest of the nations God listed in Ezekiel 38.

Iran and Iraq: You can watch the news on any given week in 2008 and you will see how much these two nations despise Israel. First, let me give you some facts about these two nations. On July 17, 1995, Iran and Iraq, which by the way was ancient Persia of the Old Testament, formed a new friendship pact. "In a stunning geopolitical development, two ancient enemies have agreed to patch up their differences in the face of greater danger from the Israel-America axis" ([The Spot Light](http://TheSpotLight), July 17, 1995, p.1). It is common knowledge the president of Iraq wouldn't hesitate to invade the Holy Land. The former President Saddam Hussein knew his forces alone were no match for Israel. However, during the Desert Storm war, Hussein tried to entice Israel to attack his nation, when he launched scud missiles on Israel. Saddam was hoping they would retaliate. At the request of the United States, Israel kept out of the conflict. If Israel had made a move against Hussein, Israel's aggression may have united the other Arabs, and caused the attack God warned us about. In April of 2003, Saddam disappeared from power, but in the future this Iraqi state under new leadership will join forces to attack Israel just as God warned. How about Iran?

Does Iran really want to take Israel out once and for all? This Associated Press article summed it up best: "An Iranian leader has called on other Moslem nations to help build an army of 50, 60, or 70 million to march on Israel held Jerusalem" ([The Los Angeles Times](http://TheLosAngelesTimes) Nov. 17, 1979, p.1). At the time this report was written Iran was engaged in war with Iraq. Iran planned to conquer Iraq; once this was accomplished Iran would unite with Syria and invade Israel. For six years Iran and Iraq fought as bitter enemies. In the 80's these two nations were bent on destroying each other. Now however, they have a new friendship pact agreeing to unite their individual armed forces. In Ezekiel's prophecy it says there will be so many people invading Israel it will look like a cloud covering the land. If 50, 60, or 70 million people were to attack Israel it would look just like Ezekiel had described it. The vision by Iran's government, which was headed by Ayatollah Ali Khamenei back in 1979, is the same now. The current president of Iran is Ahmadinejad, and you will read later that his vision is just like Khamenei's was, to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. They hated Israel in 1979 and they still hate her today. Iran may have a new leader in 2008, but the message for Israel is still the same, Iran wants to destroy Israel. The handwriting is on the wall. This attack will come. As a matter of fact Ahmadinejad wants war with Israel and is pushing for this war to commence soon. As you will learn the years have pasted by the goal to destroy Israel has kept burning.

On the front page of the October 27, 2000, issue of the [Iran Times](http://IranTimes) Khamenehi showed his real disgust for Israel. "Khamenehi says the only cure for the current trouble in the Middle East is to "destroy the root" of Zionism but he has carefully avoided saying the Islamic Republic would take any action to aid the destruction." It is true Khamenehi has avoided military action against Israel up this point, however as Khamenehi addressed 110,000 Basiji fighters they chanted back at Khamenehi saying, "Ready, Leader, we are ready". To clarify where the Basiji's are ready to go, I cite another section on page 4, which says, "These 110,000 Basijis are ready to go-if necessary, directly from here to Palestine." When Khamenehi said, "There is only one remedy; there is only one cure.... This is to destroy the root and cause of the crisis. What is the root? It is the Zionist regime, a regime imposed on the region" (ibid p.4). In other words Khamenehi was saying, attack and destroy the Zionist (Israel). Iran has been yearning to destroy Israel for years. Since the Israeli and Palestinian peace talks have broken off Iran has found the excuse for the attack. With each passing year all these nations have continued to forge strong alliances. In 2005 we see new signs of these friendships. For example Iran and Syria just made another pact. Details of this pact are given to us in the [Guardian](http://Guardian) on Feb. 17, 2005. "Iran and Syria heightened tension across the Middle East and directly confronted the Bush administration yesterday by declaring they had formed a mutual self-defense pact to confront the "threats" now facing them. The move, which took the Foreign Office by surprise, was announced after a meeting in Tehran between the Iranian vice-president, Mohammed Reza Aref, and the Syrian prime minister, Naji al-Otari. "At this sensitive point, the two countries require a united front due to numerous challenges," said Mr. Otari."



A report in the World Tribune, just prior to 2002, explained Iran carried their hatred for Israel over into 2002. "One of Iran's most influential ruling clerics called on the Muslim states to use a nuclear weapon against Israel, assuring them that while such an attack would annihilate Israel, it would cost them "damages only" ([World Tribune.com](#) Dec. 18, 2001). It is a frightening thought to think a nations leader is thinking of using a nuclear weapon, and really believes he can win. The only real friend Israel has is the United States. When the U.S. heard what Iran said about using a nuke against Israel, the United States jumped into the fray. In 2003, "Secretary of State Colin Powell says Iran must stop its drive for weapons of mass destruction and Syria must end its support for terrorism" ([ABC News.com](#) March 31, 2003). In that same report "Rumsfeld on Friday accused Syria of supplying military technology to Iraq". "He also said the United States would hold Iran responsible for the entrance of Iran-sponsored forces into Iraq." "Carrying the threat a step forward, Powell on Sunday demanded Iran "stop its support for terrorism against Israel" (ibid). Does Iran really want to destroy Israel today as God warned they would? The headlines on an [FT.com](#) report on October 26, 2005 read as follows: "Wipe Israel from map, says Iran's president". "Mahmoud Ahmadi-Nejad, Iran's fundamentalist president, on Wednesday declared that Israel should be "wiped off the map" and warned Arab countries against developing economic ties with Israel in response to its withdrawal from Gaza. His remarks, delivered at a conference in Tehran entitled "A World without Zionism", led to diplomatic protests by the UK, France and Spain, while Shimon Peres, Israel's deputy prime minister, said Iran should be expelled from the United Nations." If you follow the news it isn't difficult to see how all the nations mentioned in Ezekiel 38 have become partners for the future attack on Israel. Always keep in mind these are the very nations God told us to watch in the end times. There's no doubt in the near future a leader like Mahmoud Ahmadi Nejad will try to destroy the nation Israel. Iran has also been supporting the Islamic Jihad against Israel, and on August 23, 2005 the leader of the Jihad organization "boasted all Palestinian groups remain united in the goal of annihilating the Jewish state of Israel ([WorldNetDaily](#)).

In 2006 Iran has stepped up the threat of an attack against Israel. Let me give you several examples of what I am talking about. The following are statements made by Iran's President. "Like it or not, the Zionist regime is heading toward annihilation," Ahmadinejad said at the opening of a conference in support of the Palestinians. "The Zionist regime is a rotten, dried tree that will be eliminated by one storm." ([Breitbart.com](#) April 14, 2006) "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad on Monday renewed his criticism of Israel, calling it a "fake regime" that cannot continue to exist" ([Associated Press](#) April 24, 2006). From Jakarta, Indonesia - "Iran's president on Thursday intensified his attacks against Israel calling it a "tyrannical regime that will one day be destroyed" ([AP Yahoo News](#) May, 11 2006). Review history in Germany and you will see the Germans put badges on all the Jews to mark them. Shortly after that happened the Germans started to take the Jews away to have them killed. Hitler's plan was to kill off all the Jews. Today "Human rights groups are raising alarms over a new law passed by the Iranian parliament that would require the country's Jews and Christians to wear colored badges to identify them and other religious minorities as non-Muslims. "This is reminiscent of the Holocaust," said Rabbi Marvin Hier, the dean of the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles. "Iran is moving closer and closer to the ideology of the Nazis" ([canada.com](#) (National Post) May 19, 2006). I am telling you this attack is coming and you will witness the Word of God come to pass! One very important key to the Ezekiel 38 prophecy is this; Russia would lead the attack on Israel. Russia today is aligned with every one of the nations God listed in that Ezekiel 38 prophecy, and they are especially close with Iran. How close are the two nations? The answer comes from the [Asia Times](#). Take a close look at the last sentence of this report. "The barely reported highlight of Russian President Vladimir Putin's visit to Tehran for the Caspian Sea summit last week was a key face-to-face meeting with Supreme Leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei. A high-level diplomatic source in Tehran tells Asia Times Online that essentially Putin and the Supreme Leader have agreed on a plan to nullify the George W Bush administration's relentless drive towards launching a preemptive attack, perhaps a tactical nuclear strike, against Iran. An American attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia"([Asia Times](#) Oct. 26, 2007). Now, are you going to tell me God didn't warn us about this alliance? In December 2007 [The Jerusalem Post](#) ran a new report entitled, "War with Iran may be unavoidable" Here is a section of what they reported, they are quoting Ron Prosor who served as Prime Minister Ehud Ollmert's senior adviser on Iran. "At he current rate of progress Iran will reach the technical threshold for producing fissile material by 2009." He told the British newspaper. "This is a global threat and it requires a global response. It should be made clear that if Iran does not co-operate then military confrontation is inevitable. It is either co-operation or confrontation (Dec. 9, 2007)." Not only is Iran pressing for nuclear weapons but they are sending arms to their allies in Gaza. "The Israeli army on Monday said that all the long-range rockets fired by Gaza militants against southern Israel during the latest round of violence were manufactured in arch-foe Iran"([breitbart.com](#) May 3, 2008).

Since Iran and Russia are main players in the Ezekiel war against Israel I want to give you what I call "footsteps to war". The following news reports are in order by date. I want to show you the war language both Iran and Israel are using

against each other and, how Russia is connected to all this. Over the course of months the war language has accelerated and it appears the Ezekiel war is just around the bend.

Oct. 26, 2007- Let me begin this section by quoting a statement released by Russia. "A high-level diplomatic source in Tehran tells Asia Times Online that essentially Putin and the Supreme Leader have agreed on a plan to nullify the George W Bush administration's relentless drive towards launching a preemptive attack, perhaps a tactical nuclear strike, against Iran. An American **attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia.**" (Asia Times Oct. 26, 2007). This statement is extremely important because God told us Russia would be the nation that leads the end times attack against Israel. The Russian statement puts Ezekiel's warning about Russia in the realm of reality. Since Iran is one of Russia's closest allies you can see the connection between what God warned for the last days and what is currently taking place. There is no question, if Israel attacks Iran's nuclear power plant Russia will invade Israel. Russia will see an Israeli attack as if it were the Americans doing the attacking.

May 7, 2008- "Iran's first nuclear power plant located on the shores of the Gulf could come online as early as September, it emerged yesterday" In May the world was told Iran's nuclear site would go on line in September (Daily News May 7, 2008). This makes the flags go up because the Feast of Trumpets is celebrated this year on September 29-30. This is the Feast that Jesus will come back to rapture His Church. We don't know for sure if this year's Feast of Trumpets will be the year Jesus will actually remove His believers but we must be ready just in case it is. We must pay special attention now because if Iran is hit by Israel and Israel is attacked by the nations in Ezekiel's prophecy it just heightens our watch for Christ. In any case we know Israel will take out Iran's nuclear site before it is fired up.

May 8, 2008- In speaking about the nuclear plant in Iran this report stated, "What is beyond dispute, however, is that the longer the Israelis wait, the more resistant the Iranians become to a military solution, particularly if they install those Russian anti-aircraft systems" (Newsweek May 8, 2008).

May 13, 2008- Six days after finding out the Iranian nuclear plant will start up in September we found out the "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said Tuesday that **Israel would "be soon swept away"** from the Palestinian Territories by the Palestinians. It is the second time within less than three years that the Iranian president predicted the **eradication of the Jewish state**" (The Earth Times May 13, 2008). In May 2008 Iran began to tell Israel they will destroy her and Israel has taken the warning to heart. The first time Ahmadinejad said he would destroy Israel was in 2005. Ahmadinejad knows if they have nuclear power in September they will use it on Israel and he doesn't seem to have any problems telling the world he is going to wipe out Israel!

May 22, 2008- Is Iran serious about destroying Israel. Here's the news and proof. "An Iranian university is holding an international conference on the **liquidation of the Jewish state**, according to Iran's state run news service. "Iranian Justice Seeking University Students Movement and University Students Mobilization Basij will jointly sponsor **International Conference on Israel's End** on May 26th, 2008," the government-run IRNA News Agency reported" (Israel National News.com May 22, 2008). Fact is, God warned of this coming attack and Israel's enemies are planning to fulfill God's Words concerning this short lived war.

May 22, 2008- On the 22<sup>nd</sup> of May another nation listed in Ezekiel's prophecy hit the headlines. I have been warning everyone since 1978 Russia and Libya would be the best of friends in the last days and would partner up with Russia in the attack against Israel. Current events show that is exactly what is going down right now. For example, "MOSCOW - Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin on Tuesday promised Libya's leader Moamer Gadhafi that Moscow would buttress **economic and military ties** with Tripoli, the government news service said" (Middle East Online May 22, 2008). "Libya has had its debt to the Soviet Union waived in return for important contracts to Russian companies" (Ibid.). "Libya had been an important ally of the Soviet Union and a faithful client of Soviet arms. However, ties between the two nations cooled after the fall of the Soviet Union in 1991" (Ibid). While Iran and Russia are in the center stage surrounding the nuclear site, nations listed in Ezekiel are getting closer and forming new partnerships. Just how much of Libya's debt did Russia wipe away? "Libyan leader Moammar Gadhafi and Russian President Vladimir Putin wrapped up Thursday two days of meetings in Tripoli with Russia writing off **US\$4.5 billion** in Libyan debt in exchange for multibillion dollar deals for its firms, a Libyan oil official said" (USA Today April 17, 2008). When the time comes for Russia to attack Israel, Libya will owe a huge favor to Russia. Can you guess what that favor will be? It will be "Join with us to destroy Israel".

June 2, 2008 "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad predicted on Monday that Muslims would uproot "satanic powers" and repeated his controversial belief that **Israel will soon disappear**, the Mehr news agency reported. I must announce that the Zionist regime (Israel), with a 60-year record of genocide, plunder, invasion and betrayal is **about to die and will soon be erased from the geographical scene**," he said" (Breitbart.com June 2, 2008).

June 6, 2008- In this next report we see Israel is aware time is running out for them. Israel knows they must strike the Iranian nuclear site very soon. I quote, "An Israeli deputy prime minister on Friday warned that Iran would face attack if it pursues what he said was its nuclear weapons programme. "If Iran continues its nuclear weapons programme, we will attack it," said Shaul Mofaz, who is also transportation minister. "Other options are disappearing" (Breitbart.com June 6, 2008).

June 7, 2008- Ezekiel 38 shows Russia will lead the coming attack on Israel. Once Israel hits the Iranian plant Russia will force their hand and form the coalition of nations that Ezekiel talked about. Russia is helping Iran build their nuclear power site. "Russian news agencies said Saturday that preparations for the startup of a nuclear power plant in Iran **will begin this autumn**." "The agencies quoted Russian nuclear agency chief Sergei Kiriyenko as saying builders are in the **final stages** of work on the plant near the city of Bushehr" (Ynetnews.com June 7, 2008). Two important pieces of information in this report. First, the final stages will take place around the Feast of Trumpets which just may fulfill the prophecy that Jesus will take His Church away. Second, Israel has already stated they will have to destroy that power plant before it starts up, so we are getting very close to this attack.

June 10, 2008- More news showing Israel means business concerning the attack on Iran's nuclear site. "Israel has reportedly started to set up an 'Iran Command' within its air force as part of **preparations for a possible war against Iran**. According to reports by unnamed Israeli military sources, the regime's air force has launched 'Iran Command' to coordinate operations to 'confront the growing threat from Tehran'" (PressTV June 10, 2008).

June 20, 2008- News out of Washington said, "US military officials say a big Israeli military exercise was aimed partly at showing Jerusalem's abilities to **attack Iranian nuclear** facilities. Two Pentagon officials say that Israel sent dozens of aircraft on a large-scale exercise in the Eastern Mediterranean early this month" (Daily News June 20, 2008). In the next news report below you will see how Iran felt about Israel's show of force.

June 20, 2008- "Iran on Friday warned Israel it would retaliate to an attack with a "strong blow," after the New York Times reported that the IAF had conducted a drill, apparently **for a strike against the Islamic republic**. "If enemies, especially Israelis and their supporters in the United States, would want to use a language of force, they should rest assured that they will receive a strong blow in the mouth," senior cleric Ayatollah Ahmad Khatami was quoted by AFP as saying during a Friday prayers sermon, which was also broadcast live on state radio" (The Jerusalem Post June 20, 2008). This is the reason why I am asking you all to pay attention to this region. Both sides are warning each other an attack is coming and God has confirmed this war in Ezekiel 38-39.

June 21, 2008-Tensions in the Middle East is growing as nations around the world worry a major war are coming again in the Middle East. The headlines of the SperoNews read as follows: "Tensions grow between Israel and Iran". I quote, "UN diplomat Mohamed ElBaradej warned on June 21 that an attack on Iran in reaction to its **nuclear weapons program** would turn the "Middle East region **into a ball of fire**." Speaking in an interview with Al-Arabiya television, the Egyptian-born functionary of United Nations said "A military strike (against Iran) would in my opinion be worse than anything else." ElBaradej, who has been head of the International Atomic Energy Agency since 1997, said any attack by Israel on Iran's nuclear facilities would harden the latter's posture. "A military strike would spark the launch of an emergency program to make atomic weapons, with the support of all Iranians, including those living abroad," he said. The urbane and US-trained diplomat warned that he would not be able to continue as head of IAEA in the event of an attack on Iran" (Spero News June 21, 2008). This report is interesting because Ezekiel 39:6 speaks of **fire** coming down on Israel's attackers. After years of telling the world Iran isn't trying to obtain nuclear weapons but, they want the power plant for nuclear energy the truth finally was revealed. Iran does have a **nuclear weapons program**. Israel has known this for a long time and has waited for the UN to defuse this pending crisis but hasn't seen any real results. Ezekiel 38:4 talks about putting a **hook in Russia's jaw** and dragging them down against Israel. I believe the hook in the jaw may be this nuclear power plant. This is one of the biggest fears Israel has faced since Hitler swore to wipe out all the Jews in World War II. Israel's President knows Ahmadinejad is serious about wiping Israel off the face of the map.

June 20, 2008- "Israel carried out a major military exercise earlier this month that American officials say appeared to be a rehearsal for a potential **bombing attack on Iran's** nuclear facilities" ([International Herald Tribune](#) June 20, 2008). The Bible says the wise will understand what is happening in the end times. If you can't see what is taking place and why these things are happening you are not ready for this next Middle East war! Israel is getting ready to attack Iran.

June 21, 2008- "The UN atomic watchdog chief warned on Saturday that an attack on Iran over its controversial nuclear programme would turn the region into a **fireball**, as Tehran rejected an Israeli strike as "impossible." "A military strike (against Iran) would in my opinion be worse than anything else ... It would transform the Middle East region into a **ball of fire**," ElBaradei said in an interview with Al-Arabiya television ([Breitbart.com](#) June 21, 2008). Is this the **fire** that Ezekiel saw? I believe it is. Ezekiel warned us and now government officials are warning the same thing!

June 22, 2008- "In a new editorial published by AntiWar.com, former CIA officer Ray McGovern states that he believes "a perfect storm seems to be gathering in late summer or early fall," when the Bush administration and allies in Israel will launch attacks against Iran" ([The Raw Story](#) June 22, 2008). As you can see there is no lack of news about plans being put together for this coming attack against the Iranian nuclear power site.

June 29, 2008- "A former head of Israel's Mossad foreign intelligence agency said in comments published on Sunday that the Jewish state had one year to destroy Iran's nuclear programme or **face the risk of coming under nuclear attack**" What was Iran's response to this. "Iran is to dig 320,000 graves in border districts to allow for the burial of enemy soldiers in the event of any attack on its territory, a top commander said on Sunday" ([Breitbart.com](#) June 29, 2008).

June 30, 2008- One day after Iran said they were digging graves for the fallen dead "Senior Pentagon officials are concerned that Israel could carry out an attack on Iran's nuclear facilities **before the end of the year**, an action that would have enormous security and economic repercussions for the United States and the rest of the world" ([ABC News](#) June 30, 2008). Government officials are worried Israel will strike Iran's nuclear site which in turn will force Iran to attack Israel. This one act could set off Ezekiel's prophecy and toss this planet into the tribulation!

July 2, 2008- Don't you think Russia knows what will happen if Israel takes out Iran's nuclear power plant? They know they will be forced to come to Iran's aid. Here is a short look at what Russia stated about an Israeli attack. "Any military attack on Iran would have a **"catastrophic" effect on the Middle East**, a Russian foreign ministry official said Wednesday after reports that **Israel might launch such an attack**" ([Moscow \(AFP\)](#) July 2, 2008).

July 8, 2008- More warnings! "The Zionist regime is pressuring White House officials to attack Iran. If they commit such a stupidity, Tel Aviv and U.S. shipping in the Persian Gulf will be Iran's first targets and they will be burned," Shirazi was quoted as saying" ([Yahoo News](#) July 8, 2008).

July 9, 2008- "Iran's elite Revolutionary Guards fired the missiles during war games that high-ranking military officials say are a response to U.S. and Israeli threats. Gen. Hossein Salami, a top commander, was quoted on state television saying the exercise "is to demonstrate our resolve and might against enemies who in recent weeks have threatened Iran with harsh language" ([Yahoo Finance](#) July 9, 2008).

July 27, 2008- If you listened to my radio interview I told you Iran's President wants war so he can force their savior out of hiding. Their savior is referred to as the Mahdi or, the 12<sup>th</sup> Imam. Ahmadinejad wants him to come to destroy Israel. I quote. "But before the Mahdi's return, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad believes there must be **global chaos - even if he has to create it himself**. Whether it's his belief that Israel should be wiped off the map, denials of the Holocaust, obsession with going nuclear, or support for radical Islamic terrorist groups, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad is a man on a divine mission" ([CBN News](#) July 17, 2008). It does appear Ahmadinejad is the right man to start the Ezekiel war one way or another!

August 1, 2008- More pressure on Israel comes when they find out Iran may obtain a nuclear weapon sooner than they thought they would. News from Bloomberg stated, "Iran is on a path toward a ``major breakthrough" in its nuclear program that is ``unacceptable," Israeli Deputy Prime Minister Shaul Mofaz"told a Washington audience today. "It is an existential threat," Mofaz said at a forum on Iran at the Washington Institute for Near East Policy. "We have to make sure we are prepared for every option" ([Bloomberg.com](#) Aug. 1, 2008). By now I don't need to tell you what option Israel is speaking about. However; just in case you don't know, they are talking about the option of attacking Iran. "The comments from Mofaz, who also serves as transportation minister, echoed statements he made last month to the Jerusalem Post that

“all options are on the table. If there won't be a choice other than a nuclear Iran or a military option, it's clear what our decision has to be” (Ibid.). As it stands right now Iran is not giving Israel any options except to attack her and destroy that nuclear site. I want to stress again, this is what Iran's president wants Israel to do.

August 7, 2008- Tehran will consider any military action against its nuclear facilities as **the beginning of a war**, Iran's official news agency IRNA reported Friday. The commander of Iran's Revolutionary Guards, General Mohammad Ali Jafari, was quoted as saying that any country that attacks Iran would regret doing so” ([HAARETZ.com](http://HAARETZ.com) Aug. 7, 2008).

August 10, 2008- As of August 2008 Iran has the Russian anti-aircraft system Israel feared they would get their hands on. “Iran has received first components of Russian S-300 ground-to-air radar systems. As The Cutting Edge News reports referring to its sources, they are still disassembled in boxes and undeployed. It's not impossible that the weapon has been delivered via Belarus” ([Charter97 Press Center](http://Charter97 Press Center) July 29, 2008). Belarus is a nation that borders Russia. The point here is, Russia is helping Iran get set for the next war.

August 11, 2008- Jesus in Matthew 24:7 told us we would see wars in the end times. The Ezekiel war is one of those wars. Does it surprise you that Russia currently has just invaded Georgia and in 3 days time has already cut that state in half. I quote, “Russian forces seized several towns and a military base deep in western Georgia on Monday, opening a second front in the fighting. Georgia's president said his country had been effectively cut in half with the capture of the main east-west highway near Gori” ([Breitbart.com](http://Breitbart.com) Aug. 11, 2008). Russia moved swiftly and didn't care what the world thought about their invading another nation. When Israel strikes at Russia's ally Iran, they will move just as swiftly to invade Israel. We haven't seen Russia this aggressive in many years so why now? The answer is clear because, we have reached the final days in prophecy and there are only a few prophecies left to be fulfilled before the tribulation begins. The Ezekiel war is one of those prophecies that will launch the beginning to the 7-year tribulation. The UN and the US have told Russia to cease-fire and all they did was step up their attack on the Georgian population. What is taking place right now is not only fulfilling Jesus warning in Matthew 24 but, is it a sign that Ezekiel's war will also be fulfilled soon. As I said, Russia is doing what it wants no matter who wants them to stop. Russia is prime to fulfill everything God wrote about them. “Earlier in the day, Russian premier Vladimir Putin raised the stakes over the conflict by lashing out at the U.S. as the fighting continued to escalate in the region. The Russian prime minister rejected calls from Georgia for a ceasefire and declared that his country would pursue its mission to its 'logical conclusion” ([thisislondon.co.uk](http://thisislondon.co.uk) Aug 11, 2008). This is a major sign in prophecy that Russia's war machine is on the move again and they have allied themselves with those nations listed in the Ezekiel prophecy.

August 11, 2008 we saw another sign how Russia and Iran are at odds with Israel in a report entitled, “**The Israeli Connection**”. Here is short section of that report. “The Georgian move against South Ossetia was motivated by political considerations having to do with Israel and Iran, according to *Nbc*. Georgian President Mikheil Saakashvili decided to assert control over the breakaway region in order to force Israel to reconsider its decision to cut back its support for Georgia's military” “Russian and Georgian media reported several days ago that Israel decided to stop its support for Georgia after Moscow made it clear to Jerusalem and Washington that Russia would respond to continued aid for Georgia by selling advanced anti-aircraft systems to Syria and Iran” ([IsraelNN.com](http://IsraelNN.com) Aug. 10, 2008). For many years people have been saying world war 3 would start over oil. All I know is Israel seems to be at the heart of every issue. Israel is helping nations Russia opposes and they are getting ready to attack Iran an Russian ally. Whatever the reason is, war is coming and that massive army Ezekiel saw coming down on Israel will soon be destroyed by God.

Aug 13, 2008- “Iran has repeatedly denied the allegations, insisting its the programme is aimed solely at providing electricity for its growing population when its fossil fuels run out. Israel's Haaretz newspaper reported that Washington recently rejected an Israeli request for military equipment that US officials said indicated Israel was at the "advanced stages" of preparing an attack” ([Breitbart.com](http://Breitbart.com) Aug. 13, 2008). Israel has tried to get the UN to stop Iran's nuclear plans without any results. When Israel says they are going to do something, they do it. This same type of warning went out to Iraq when they were building their nuclear plant. When Iraq didn't stop building their nuclear plant Israel wiped it out. A year ago Israel did the same thing to Syria's nuclear plant. Notice the report said Israel is in the “**advanced stages**” of **preparing an attack**”. When you put all these prophecies together, you see where we are headed.

Aug. 23, 2008 Iran's President once again warns the world of his intentions of getting rid of Israel. “Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad renewed his verbal attacks on arch-foe Israel on Saturday, accusing it of dragging the world into turmoil and **predicting its demise.**” ([Yahoo News](http://Yahoo News)). We were shown in Ezekiel 38 Iran was going to be a major player in



the attack on Israel. As you can see by my time line, Iran is headed down the path to fulfill everything God said He would fulfill concerning Iran and there new partner Iraq.

Nov. 25, 2008 Iran's Supreme Leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei called Tuesday on Lebanon's disparate ethnic groups to unite against their common enemy-Israel-the Iranian IRNA news agency reported." (The Jerusalem Post Nov. 25, 2008).

Dec. 4, 2008 Israel wants the blessings of the U.S. but they are going to attack whether they get it or not. I quote, "The IDF is drawing up options for a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities that do not include coordination with the United States, The Jerusalem Post has learned. While its preference is to coordinate with the US, defense officials have said Israel is preparing a wide range of options for such an operation. "It is always better to coordinate," one top Defense Ministry official explained last week. "But we are also preparing options that do not include coordination." Israeli officials have said it would be difficult, but not impossible, to launch a strike against Iran without receiving codes from the US Air Force, which controls Iraqi airspace. Israel also asked for the codes in 1991 during the First Gulf War, but the US refused" (The Jerusalem Post Dec. 4, 2008). If you want to watch any signs of the last days this would be the one to watch for next.

Just prior to Barack Obama getting elected on November 4, Senator Joe Biden made the following statement. His statement was reported ABC News. I quote, "ABC News' Matthew Jaffe Reports: Sen. Joe Biden, D-Del., on Sunday guaranteed that if elected, Senator . Barack Obama., D-Ill., will be tested by an international crisis within his first six months in power and he will need supporters to stand by him as he makes tough, and possibly unpopular, decisions. "**Mark my words**," the Democratic vice presidential nominee warned at the second of his two Seattle fundraisers Sunday. "**It will not be six months before the world tests Barack Obama like they did John Kennedy**. The world is looking. We're about to elect a brilliant 47-year-old senator president of the United States of America. Remember I said it standing here if you don't remember anything else I said. Watch, we're gonna have an international crisis, a generated crisis, to test the mettle of this guy." "I can give you at least four or five scenarios from where it might originate," Biden said to Emerald City supporters, mentioning the **Middle East** and **Russia** as possibilities. "And he's gonna need help". Do you think it is possible President elect Barack Obama knows Israel is going to attack Iran and as a result war will break out in the Middle East and, it will involve both the Middle East and Russia? I am warning you, Ezekiel's war is just around the corner. The only way you can get ready for what is coming is by taking Jesus Christ as your Savior.

Russia: God told us the leader of Russia in the last days would come up with an evil plan to destroy Israel. This is what God said. "On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, 'I will invade a land of unwallled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars'" (Ezekiel 38:10-11). So, what are the signs this nation is set to attack Israel? There are so many signs I couldn't put all the reports in this book, but let me show you a few to bring my point home. Russia is a major supplier of weapons to Syria and just about every nation on Gods' list to attack Israel including Iran. A few years ago, before the fall of communism, Donna O'Higgins wrote a news report on Russia and Iran, which was reported by UPI. The title of the story was, "Iran Turns to Moscow for Economic Security." Iran needed help from Russia due to the fact that the rest of the world was cutting them off economically. Iran was cut off because they were holding 50 American hostages taken from the Iranian embassy. A headline in the April 9, 1993 edition of the Iran Times read, "Russia signs New Security, Trade Agreement." Since the signing of that agreement the two countries have signed other agreements strengthening their friendship. As of December 2008 Russia's trade agreements with Iran are still very much intact. The following (A.P.) article gives some details about part of their defense pact. "Russia Reportedly Adds Reactors to Deal." Not only is Russia supplying Iran with weapons, the country is now giving them nuclear technology. According to the AP an Iranian official says that Russia will get spent fuel. Russia signed an \$800 million deal with Iran to build a nuclear power plant. "The U.S. government, contending Iran harbors secret intentions to produce nuclear weapons, has pressured Russia to scrap its \$800 million deal, signed in January" (Santa Barbara News-Press May 5, 1995 p. A-10). If you have been keeping up with the signs of the times in 2008 you would have known neither Russia nor Iran paid any attention to anyone. Both these nations are still working on finishing Iran's nuclear plant. In January of 2008 Reuters released a report from Tehran, which stated, "Iran expects to have its own nuclear-generated electricity by this time next year and will not bow to Western pressure to halt uranium enrichment, President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said on Wednesday" (Reuters Jan. 30, 2008). Iran's leader intends to use this weapon on Israel soon. On May 7, 2008 Iran's President said, "We must solve Iran's internal problems as quickly as possible. Time is lacking. A movement has started for us to occupy ourselves with our global responsibilities, which are arriving with great speed." What is Ahmadinejad referring to? President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has already stated that he wants to wipe Israel of the face of the earth. Ahmadinejad has made it known that he wants to attack Israel. He believes when he attacks Israel that will be the time the Mahdi will come and destroy Israel. Ahmadinejad's goal is to hurry this attack so the Mahdi can come and bring a new era of peace and harmony. Mahdi, is

suppose to be the twelfth imam of Shiite Islam who will return in the end times to wipe out Israel. Ahmadinejad is pushing for Israel to attack them over their nuclear plant so it will kick-start the war against Israel. This is the reason why Iran is telling the world they will not stop working to finish their nuclear plant. The May 7, 2008 report from [Breitbart.com](#) had this as their headline: "Iran clerics rebuke Ahmadinejad over 'hidden imam'". There are two very important things to see here. The Mahdi is suppose to be in a secret place, and hidden in the desert until the right time comes for him to come out and destroy Israel. What did Jesus warn about this kind of statement? "Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth; behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not" (Matthew 24:25-26). Where is Ahmadinejad saying the 12th imam is? He is saying the Mahdi is in a secret place hidden in the desert! If I were you I would pay very close attention to the Words of Christ. The second point to see here is this, Iran's inflation is currently at 20% and this is why the Iranian clerics have rebuked Ahmadinejad. They want him to speed more time getting rid of the inflation and less time pushing the hidden imam to come out. However, Ahmadinejad will not stop. He has made it known to the world he was born to bring out the hidden Mahdi. War is coming soon to the Middle East and the outcome of that war is recorded in Ezekiel 38-39.

Back in 2005 Iran had stepped up their efforts in acquiring weapons of mass destruction, as I stated, Russia hasn't backed off in providing Iran with the materials to produce these weapons. When the rest of the world leaders are calling for action against Iran because of their nuclear plans, both Russia and China are not. One report in January said the "US and EU officials intend to urge Russia and China to support the diplomatic action against Iran when the U.N. Security Council hold a meeting in London on Monday. Iran's decision to resume its nuclear activities has raised serious concerns with the West, which fears the regime intends to build an atomic bomb. Iran insists it only wants to produce electricity" ([Newsfromrussia.com](#) Jan. 16, 2006). Since January 2006 Iran has stated repeatedly they want to destroy Israel and anyone who is helping them. I believe since God told us Russia would unite with Iran, don't look for Russia to oppose Iran any time soon. As a matter of fact [Reuters](#) on May 2, 2006 reported "Iran threatened on Tuesday to attack Israel in response to any "evil" act by the United States and said it had enriched uranium to a level close to the maximum compatible with civilian use in power stations." On May 2, 2006 Russia again told the USA they had opposition to any sanctions against Iran concerning Iran's enriched uranium plans. May 5, 2008 "Israeli President Shimon Peres warned, "that if Iran becomes a nuclear power it will create a "nightmare" for the whole world and not just the Jewish state"([Breitbart.com](#)). Peres also stated, "Nobody is threatening Iran," he said. "On the other hand, Iran is threatening to wipe Israel off the map" (Ibid.). I am warning you all, soon Iran will try to destroy Israel, the handwriting is on the wall.

On June 16, 2006 the Aljazeera news issued a report where the headline read, "Iran, Syria sign defense pact". The report stated, "Close allies Iran and Syria signed an agreement to expand military cooperation against what they called the "common threats" posed by Israel and the United States, AFP reported". "Our cooperation is based on a strategic pact and unity against common threats. We can have a common front against Israel's threats," Turkmani told reporters on Thursday ([Aljazeera.com](#) June 6, 2006). In the updated intelligence report on July 24, 2006 Hal Lindsey reported his personal intelligence sources had revealed, "Russia, Iran and Syria have entered a defense pact that is in the process of altering the balance of power in the entire Middle East. Russia's part in the pact has been kept relatively secret for a long time. But the facts reveal a long steady Russian commitment to the Iranian nuclear program and arms supply to Syria". This 3-way defense pact is one of the reasons why Russia has taken sides with Iran and Syria during the July war between Israel and the Hezbella which have been based in Lebanon. The partnership between Russia, Iran and Syria appears to be all part of God's plan.

God told us the Russian army and their allies would go down to take the spoils from Israel such as the "cattle and goods that dwell in the midst of the land". Many believed Russia would join forces with their Arab allies and attack Israel because the Russian nation was sitting on an economic titanic. However, Russia has come a long way since it defaulted on \$40 billion of sovereign debt in 1998, burying its image of a handout-hungry giant and positioning itself as an energy superpower within the Group of Eight nations"([AP](#) July 11, 2006). Since 1998 Russia has become the major economic player and is now wielding its newfound oil power. Reporting on Russia's new wealth the [AP](#) wrote that, "The oil windfall has meant that, since the August 1998 financial collapse, Russia's hard currency reserves have soared from a feeble \$12.5 billion to \$247.1 billion - and given its economy a stronger claim to belonging in the elite group of nations whose leaders will meet in St. Petersburg this week"(Ibid). What does this all mean? When Russia attacks Israel it appears it won't be because they are an economic wreck. Russia really doesn't need the spoils in Israel. As of 2008 Russia is one of the richest nations on this planet, so they must attack Israel for another reason. What is more likely at this point is this, Russia will have to honor all the military pacts they signed with Iran, Iraq, Syria, the PLO, Turkey and so on. Keep in mind, in Ezekiel's prophecy we are told Russia would be dragged into the attack against Israel, which means they really don't want to go. It is clear Russia has put themselves in a position of no return. When their Arab friends want to attack Israel, Russia



will be forced into the war as well, and even end up leading the attack. I believe when this war begins against Israel, Russia will be so proud of their wealth and oil power that Russia will be proud to lead the invasion.

It is common knowledge that Russia is still a close friend to Iran, and will in fact keep supplying Iran with whatever military needs they have. A good example of what I am talking about is found in the [World Tribune.com](#) back in Dec. 18, 2001. The report stated, "U.S. officials acknowledge that Iran is more advanced than Iraq in both missile development and weapons of mass destruction. They said that Iran, with Russian help, has succeeded in advancing its nuclear project and they could arrive at weapons capability as early as 2005." Russia has and still is arming every one of the nations listed in the coming attack against Israel. Here is a good case and point. [FoxNews.com](#) of March 23, 2003 confirmed "Russian arms dealers have equipped Iraq with supplies and electronic jamming equipment that could throw U.S. planes and bombs off course." And of course the news in 2006 is much the same. "Russia opposes the spread of nuclear weapons, but it's building Iran its first nuclear-power plant and this year plans to deliver 29 short-range, Tor M-1 anti-aircraft missiles to the Iranian government, all over U.S. objections. The Kremlin sees no harm in its delicate and, some say, dangerous position of cooperating with Iran on civilian nuclear energy and supplying it with defensive weapons" ([Mercury News](#) April, 26, 2006). It is a scary fact to know the most influential ruling cleric in Iran has already said he wants to use the nuclear bomb against Israel. What is more upsetting is the fact Iran is working toward that goal. God told us Russia and Iran would be partners in the attack against Israel, and that is why these nations are helping one another today. Russia has been very aggressive in making new and stronger alliances for years.

Both Russia and Iran displayed their military power this year. [The Jerusalem Post](#) reported on April 16, 2008 that Iran held the largest-ever air parade. I quote, "Iran will mark Iranian Army Day on Thursday with a massive air parade, the largest in its history. One hundred and forty aircrafts will participate in the show, Air Force Chief Muhammad 'Alavi told local reporters". On May 5, 2008 Russia's military also went on display. "Russia's use of heavy weapons at this week's World War II Commemoration parades is not intended as a threat to any nation", yet the report also said, "The parade comes amid heightened tension with Russia's pro-Western neighbor Georgia." The fact is both Russia's and Iran's military are ready for the attack on Israel. In Ezekiel 38:9 he said, "Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land". These planes are the planes that will soon fly toward Israel. They will be coming from Iran, Russia and Russia's allies. There will be so many of them that Ezekiel says it looks like a cloud. Remember some 3,500 years ago Ezekiel did not have the language to describe a plane, but there is no doubt that is what he saw.

Ethiopia: In 1983 the population of Ethiopian Jews, the Falashas, was estimated at 30,000 souls who had maintained their Jewish faith and religious love of Zion and the Holy Land. Since the birth of the State of Israel these Jews have left Ethiopia and settled in Israel. This was a fulfillment of the prophecy, which stated, "in that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from...Cush" (Isaiah 11:11). That prophecy has now been fulfilled but Ezekiel 38 tells us that Ethiopia will attack Israel along with Russia and the Arab nations. Russia and Ethiopia have in the past, united to conquer their enemies. For example in 1979 Ethiopia was at war with Somalia. During the war, Soviet-backed Ethiopian and Cuban troops were posed to strike into Somalia. The war caused great concerns for the U.S., as the [Los Angeles Times](#) reported on February 11, 1978: "The growing Soviet-Cuban military involvement in Ethiopia 'affects the political atmosphere between the United States and those two countries.'" (p.1). 1986 Ethiopia took the Marxist style of government and found out the hard way that the Soviet Union type of government does not work. Although by 1986 Marxism was stalling Ethiopia didn't give up on it. "Ethiopia's government continues to put up red hammer-and-sickle banners, and proletarian slogans around the country, moving resolutely down the Communist path" (Scott Kraft, "Wave of Defections Reveals Marxist Failure in Ethiopia," [Los Angeles Times](#) Dec. 24, 1986 p.12). Russia had also helped their Ethiopian friends during the war against Eritrea, which was in full swing in 1999, and is still a problem today. July 18, 2000 the [WorldNetDaily](#) had learned from the Eritrea embassy in Moscow, that "Russian 'mercenary' pilots are flying advanced fighter jets for Ethiopia in its conflict with Eritrea." I have obtained a copy of the complaint, which the Eritrea embassy filed against Moscow. The following is a section from the embassy's document: "The Eritrean government had through its Embassy in Moscow informed the Russian government that it has incontrovertible material evidence at hand of the direct participation of Russian senior military advisers, aircraft and helicopter pilots as well as anti-aircraft specialists and heavy artillery personnel in the large-scale offensive Ethiopia unleashed in February 1999 against Eritrea," said the statement. This document was filed against Moscow on May 26, 2000. Russia is still a strong ally with Ethiopia today, and is still supplying their Ethiopian allies with arms.

Part of the reason for the Ethiopian Jews' relocation to Israel was the terrible persecution they had suffered since World War II when Italy overcame them. After the war, Ethiopia moved into communism. "Junta sets up party that diplomats call out of Soviet mold. The government owned Ethiopian Herald began laying the foundation last week for the

continuation of military rule. It branded as 'enemies of the revolution' those who insist that progress is possible only through a civilian worker's party and those who believe that the example of the Russian Revolution must be followed precisely." (David Lamb, "Ethiopia Steps Deeper into Communism," ([Santa Barbara News-Press](#) p.1). By March of 1986, Ethiopia was having major problems under the soviet banner. "Ethiopia Resettlement: Tales of Horror," is the way the [Los Angeles Times](#) described it. "The Ethiopian government's own estimate, about 600,000 famine victims have been moved to the south of the country" (March 10, p.1). It was general knowledge that the Soviet Union was having major problems in feeding their own people, and with famine hitting hard in Ethiopia, the Soviet Union couldn't help their African friends. When you consider both Russia and Ethiopia today you find the two countries have strong ties and share many of the same problems such as feeding their people and political turmoil. When the people of a nation are hungry there is bound to be political unrest. Sooner or later a starving country will move to get food for their people, even if it means attacking another country that has food. In this case, the nation Israel is the closest one with an abundance of food. Keep in mind, Ezekiel told us the armies would go down and try and steal Israel's goods. Ethiopian Jews fled their country and took up residence in Israel rather than accept a government molded out of Russia. The Falashas knew that it would only be a matter of time before the new government would hunt them down and kill them. Considering the fact that Ethiopia is still considered Communist, has friendly ties to all Islamic nations, and hates Israel, it should come as no surprise that they will assist in the assault on the Jewish nation. In April of 2003 some of the remaining Ethiopian Jews living in Ethiopia fled to Israel. Who knows, it just may be possible God removed His people to safety just prior to this coming attack against His nation Israel.

Sudan: Don't forget, Bible history reveals Ethiopia was located to the south of Egypt, and was comprised of Ethiopia and Sudan at the time. In 2008 Ethiopia and Sudan are well known for their droughts and famines, and wars, and its long civil conflicts with bordering nations. Ethiopia is among Africa's poorest states. Its people are almost two-thirds illiterate. The economy centers around agriculture, which in turn relies on rainfall, but drought and famine are frequent deterrents to food production. Today, famine strikes African countries the hardest, but with ongoing wars, and economic instability, famine continues to be a worldwide problem with millions of individuals suffering. In 2006 government officials were telling us, Ethiopia and Sudan are in danger of starvation due to the combination of severe drought and military conflicts. Right now in the Sub-Sahara African region 180 million people suffer from under-nourishment, and among these nations are Ethiopia and Sudan. Sudan has constantly been in the news because of the Darfur problems, where millions are dying as a result brutal conflicts and starvation. The world thought that Sudan was in bad shape in 2006. Two years have past and Sudan and in particularly Darfur is in a mess. [ABC News](#) reported, "Up to 300,000 people may have died from the combined effects of war, famine and disease in Sudan's Darfur region since 2003, UN humanitarian chief John Holmes said, although he conceded this was just an extrapolation". Mr Homes also stated, "this tally did not include those Darfurians who died from diseases, malnutrition or starvation" ([ABCNews](#) April 23, 2008). Why would Ethiopia and Sudan join Russia and the other nations when they attack Israel? It could be what many call the "hunger factor". Both Ethiopia and Sudan are starving. If Russia tells these nations they can take the spoils from Israel to feed their people, it may be the reason why they join the Russian forces. Some say, it will because these nations are Islamic, and they will want to stand together against Israel. Many also point out that, al-Qaeda has strong holds in Sudan and, under the leadership of Bin Laden, Sudan will be encouraged to unite with all the Islamic brothers against Israel.. According to The [BBC News](#) April 23, 2006 "Bin Laden knows Sudan well. He spent the early 1990s based there before moving to Afghanistan. During that period US troops were engaged in a humanitarian mission in nearby Somalia". In a recent audiotape Bin Laden sent to America, Bin Laden mentions Sudan, and the Darfur problems. It was pointed out in the April, 23 2006 [BBC](#) report that, "Clearly, Bin Laden is hoping that if Western troops do go into Sudan to deal with Darfur, al-Qaeda will be able to replicate its earlier feat and open up a new battlefield". June 30, 2006 the [BBC](#) published a report entitled, "New Bin Laden message is released". In that report it stated, "Bin Laden addresses US President George W Bush, warning him not to be "too happy" about Zarqawi's death, "for the banner [of al-Qaeda in Iraq] hasn't dropped but has passed from one lion of Islam to another lion". Bin Laden says al-Qaeda will go on with operations against the US and its allies. "We will continue, God willing, to fight you and your allies everywhere," he said, "in Iraq and Afghanistan and in Somalia and Sudan until we waste all your money and kill your men." When Bin Laden is speaking about the US allies, he is referring to Israel. It is very is easy to see how Bin Laden's influence can drag the poor people of Ethiopia, Sudan, Afghanistan, and Iraq into a war against the Israeli state. If the US troops continue to fight in Afghanistan and Iraq, Bin Laden will see his words come true. America cannot afford to pay for this war, and the expense will be devastating to her. As it stands now, the US debt is in the trillions.

Russia, Iran, Iraq, Turkey, Libya, and the rest of the Islamic states are the players now in position. They have signed treaties with one another that declare their hatred of Israel blaming Israel for the Middle East problems. Every country mentioned in Ezekiel's prophecy has been stockpiling arms of destruction or have been trying to acquire them for years. They are arming themselves for the future attack. You may ask, "What could provoke an attack on Israel?" One reason

could be all of the countries named in Ezekiel 38 are Muslim, and today most Muslim leaders want, and are calling for the destruction of Israel. Most Muslim heads of state today make it a point, that the world knows they want to reclaim the holy City of Jerusalem for themselves. This is the reason why there has been so much trouble in Israel as of late. The PLO for one has stated repeatedly they want to rule from the holy City of Jerusalem. Israel recently declared that Jerusalem would always belong to the Jews. In an article called "Jerusalem at the Crossroads of Peace Talks," Los Angeles Times staff writer Michael Parks wrote: "We are determined...that Jerusalem will remain united, under Israel sovereignty, and stay the capital of the Jewish people and the state of Israel forever." In time the Arabs will come to the point where they are finished waiting for the peace process to give Jerusalem back to them. Indications are they are just about at that place.

The (Santa Barbara News-Press June 9, 1996) reported: "Arab Leaders Warn Israel on Peace Process...Any attempt by Israel to back off agreements already reached, or to delay implementing them, will place it in confrontation with the international community and will threaten to re-ignite the cycle of violence for which Israel will be held totally responsible" (p. A-12). We now know the above statement to be true. When the peace process broke down all hell broke out in Israel between the P.L.O. and Israel. It has now gotten to the point where the leaders are having a hard time controlling their people. A section from a Los Angeles Times report told us, "There were signs that those leaders will resist public opinion in Arab nations, where there have been pro-Palestinian demonstrations and call to break diplomatic ties or even go to war with Israel (Oct. 21, 2000 front p.). The Islamic nations hoped to regain Jerusalem through the peace process, or by wearing them down with all their suicide bombers. As soon as the nations are sure the peace process has failed they will attack. The Bible informs the believer that God will "put hooks in your [Russia] jaws and bring you out with your whole army" and drag her into the invasion on the Jewish state with the rest of the Arab allies. (See Ezekiel 38:4). Apparently Russia may have reservations about attacking but something will force the Russians into battle. It may just be the treaties that Russia signed with all the Islamic nations mentioned in the prophecy. No one knows for sure why Russia will lead the attack. All we can say for sure is they will come.

God described this coming attack and what will happen. "I will turn you around and drag you along. I will bring you from the far north and send you against the mountains of Israel" (Ezekiel 39:2). The attack will come from the north: "You will come from your place in the far north, you and many nations with you...a great horde, a mighty army. You will advance against my people Israel like a cloud that covers the land" (Ezekiel 38:15-16). Then in Ezekiel 39:6, God tells how he will defeat the attacking armies: "I will send fire on Magog and on those who live in safety in the coast lands, and they will know that I am the Lord." Some scholars believe that this verse refers to nuclear war and the fire refers to a nuclear blast. "For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them in order to cleanse the land. All the people of the land will bury them, and the day I am glorified will be a glorious day for them, declares the Sovereign Lord. Men will be regularly employed to cleanse the land. Some will go throughout the land and, in addition to them, others will bury those that remain on the ground. At the end of the seven months they will begin their search" (Ezekiel 39:12-14).

The prophet Zechariah also sheds light on the Islamic invasion with Russia and the outcome: "This is the plague with which the Lord will strike all the nations that fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot while they are still standing on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths" (Zechariah 14:12). This description may describe a napalm bomb or even a nuclear attack. Finally, Ezekiel 38:22 describes "torrents of rain, hailstones and burning sulfur" on the enemies of the Jews. Many who have studied these prophecies believe it is a modern day description of nuclear war. Soon all of us will find out! What God wants us to know is this, when the battle is over, Israel will still be standing.

The pieces of the puzzle for the next Middle East war have been coming together. Back in January 1997, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu finally settled a deal with Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat and moved his Israeli troops out of the city of Hebron. Two major points should be noted which took place after the troops were pulled out of Hebron. First, Arafat reiterated his dream of creating a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital, as supporters waved national flags and set off firecrackers. "I call on all of you to come together to build this independent Palestinian state," he declared as the crowd roared" (Santa Barbara News-Press Jan 20, 1997 p. A-2). Second, Arafat on December 1997 made it public he would declare statehood by 1999. Arafat was forcing tensions to rise. When it came time to call for that independent Palestinian state in 1999, President Clinton managed to talk Arafat into delaying it. In another report, "Mohammed abu Rajab, 32, a civil engineer, said he and other Hebronites were very excited to see Arafat in person, not just on television...We are looking to him [to lead us] in Jerusalem. Hebron is not the end of the story" (Los Angeles Times Jan. 20, 1997 p. A-13). In November, 2000, when the peace process broke off Arafat once again pledged to call for an independent Palestinian state. As you know as of July 2006 no PLO state has been formed yet.

As stated earlier, the Islamic brothers have only one purpose in mind: to retake the city of Jerusalem. January 20, 1997 "The Israeli leader also reiterated his Likud Party's long-held position that no part of Jerusalem will be ceded in negotiations and, that the Palestinian entity that results from negotiations must not have sovereign rights, including the right to raise armies" (ibid.). As 1999 was ushered in, tensions in the Middle East began to increase as they do every year. In January Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu told his cabinet, "We will not allow Arafat and the Palestinians to determine the borders of our state and the future of our capital" (AP Santa Barbara News-Press Jan. 11, 1999 p. A5). The Prime Minister also demanded that Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat stop talking about any unilateral statehood declaration." (Ibid. Jan.11). The Prime Minister knew Arafat's language concerning statehood could possibly set off another conflict between the Arabs and Israel.

Going into November 2000 the final stage for the showdown in the Middle East had taken shape again. President Clinton had Israel's newly elected Prime Minister Ehud Barak and Arafat come to the U.S. for final peace talks at Camp David. For two weeks both sides refused to cave in on the issue of who has the rights to the city of Jerusalem. At the present time the capital of Israel is Jerusalem. It has been their capital ever since the victory in the 1967 war. For the first time in 2000 years the city of Jerusalem was back in the hands of the Jewish people, and they are not about to give it back. The Jewish people believe that recapturing the city of Jerusalem had put them in the first stage of redemption. In any case, as a result of the fight over Jerusalem ownership, the Middle East peace talks collapsed over Jerusalem's future. After returning home from the peace talks, Arafat stated on Sept. 13, 2000 he is going to call for an independent Palestinian state. Arafat also said he didn't care if the peace talks resumed or not, he would still call for that independent state. So, once again the issue over Jerusalem has put both Israeli and Arabs at odds with each other. As soon as Arafat returned home he gave the following message to President Clinton. "I want to remind Clinton and the whole world that, in fact, we should already have declared a Palestinian state, according to the Oslo [peace] accords, on May 4, 1999" (Los Angeles Times July 30, 2000 p. A4). I also found it very interesting Arafat, upon his return to the Middle East, visited his Arab allies and asked for support in declaring statehood. Arafat's search for support also included Russia. "Arafat said he asked Putin to organize a meeting that would bring in countries that traditionally have been friendlier to Palestinian interests" (Santa Barbara News-Press Aug. 12, 2000, P. A10). The interesting fact about Arafat's search for support is he visited the nations listed to attack Israel in Ezekiel's prophecy. Arafat died in 2005 so he never did see the destruction of Israel, and his replacement in 2006 has once again called for Israel's annihilation.

Here are the facts to consider. Since Arafat made his plea with his Arab friends, many of the Arab leaders have made some very bold statements concerning war with Israel. What these leaders are saying is exactly what God wrote us about. The (UPI) reported one such statement in an article dated Dec. 21, 2000 from Baghdad. The title of the report states "Iraq can destroy Israel, defense minister says," and it said, "Iraqi Defense Minister Lt. Gen. Sultan Hashem Ahmed said his country could destroy Israel and that it was ready to confront any aggression against the Arabs." In that same article it stated, "The Palestinian cause will not be solved until the Jews leave Palestine and its (Arab) people return to their homeland." And finally the report states, "Last month, some 1.6 million Iraqis reportedly responded to a call by President Saddam Hussein and Volunteered to fight alongside Palestinians against Israeli forces in the West Bank, Gaza Strip and east Jerusalem." On December 31, 2000 Saddam called for a previously unannounced ceremony in Baghdad, which he called "The Call of Jerusalem Day". He ordered a military parade showing off his Iraqi tanks, warplanes, helicopters, bombers, and missiles. According to The New York Times on line, "Saddam has criticized Arab leaders for failing to take action in the Israeli conflict." He also stated, "Only a few Zionists are humiliating more than 200 million Arabs," he said in October. What more does it take for Arab leaders to make a real move?" We are told in that same New York Times peace, "Iraqi officials said more than 6.5 million people went to Saddam's ruling Baath Party offices to volunteer to fight for the liberation of Palestine." As you can see Saddam was definitely pushing for the Arabs to make this final attack against Israel. In (Ezekiel 38:9-11) we read, "You will ascend, coming like a storm, covering the land like a cloud, you and all your troops and many peoples with you. "Thus saith the Lord God: "On that day it shall come to pass that thoughts will arise in our mind, and you will make an evil plan: You will say, 'I will go up against a land of unwalled villages; I will go to a peaceful people, who dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.'" Iraq alone now has 6.5 million people waiting in the wings to attack Israel. When you start adding up the numbers of people from the other nations who will also aid Iraq in the attack you can see how the prophet Ezekiel likens it to a cloud covering the land.

In the beginning of the New Year 2001, Israel was forced to put their people on alert and this is why. In The Sunday Times January 7, 2001 the headlines read, "Saddam put army on alert to fight Israel". "The Iraqi headquarters and Saddam's promise to support the Palestinian uprising-reaffirmed in yesterday's speech-are being closely monitored by Israel. It is expected that heavy Iraqi amour would join Syria in any regional war against Israel. Ehud Barak, the Israeli prime minister, predicts that such a war will break out if the Palestinian question is not settled peacefully." On December 30,

2000, The Associated Press ran a story saying, "Iran Threatens Retaliation on Israel" the report ran from Kuwait and stated, "If Israel were to attack Syria or Lebanon, Iran would retaliate in an "astounding and unexpected" way, Iran's defense minister said in remarks published Saturday" ([Newsweek.com](#) Dec. 30, 2000).

To make matters even worse for Israel, Russia and Iran still have military agreements, which were made in 2000. "The two countries have made concrete decisions to expand and deepen all kinds of military, security and defense relations on the long term" ([Newsday.com](#) Dec. 29, 2000). We know this is true due to the fact that Russia never stopped shipping arms to the Axis of Evil nations. We also learned from the Dec. 29th, report, "Iran, which has declared itself self-sufficient in missiles production, has built and tested several missiles, including the Shahab-3, which has a range of 810 miles. Washington denounced a July test of the Shahab-3, which it said could reach Israel or U.S. troops in Saudi Arabia." We now know that because of this new military cooperation between Russia and Iran, if Iran got involved in a war with Israel, Russia would be forced by this new pact to attack Israel as well.

The Israeli leaders are well aware of a coming attack against them. In a report from Jerusalem we read, "For the first time in a decade, Israel has raised the prospect of a regional war with the Arab world with the key participation of Iraq. Israeli sources said the most likely prospect is a Hizbullah attack on the northern Israeli border. Israel would then react by retaliating against Syrian military installations in Lebanon. This, in turn, would result in Iraqi and Iranian intervention" ([World Tribune.com](#) Dec. 2, 2000). Let me remind you in (Ezekiel 39:15), God told us we would see this attack against Israel come from the north.

January 26, 2001 the [World Tribune.com](#) reported, "The United States has sent a Patriot anti-missile defense battery to Israel amid heightened concerns of a Middle East war. Pentagon sources said the heightened tension in the Middle East prompted a decision to place on alert U.S. forces in Germany and Italy. They said Washington has been concerned about an Iraqi attack on Israel amid reports that several Iraqi divisions have moved close to the Syrian border." We may not know the exact date of this coming attack against Israel, but we can definitely see by all the signs in the Middle East that it is near.

Events in 2002 showed tensions in the Middle East were always on the minds of world leaders. Each day we hear Israel and the PLO are killing one another, yet world leaders are still calling for peace talks to restart. These world leaders understand that if Israel is attacked again by the Arab world Israel will have to respond with a major blow. That major blow could be the next nuclear event to occur in the Middle East. You must remember Israel is very well aware that Iran is working to use a nuclear bomb against them. If you are going to watch any news concerning the Middle East focus your attention on the names of the nations God listed to attack Israel. This war is not far off and it will happen! When President Bush made his State of the Union speech in January 2002, he made it clear whom the enemies of the U.S. were. He pointed out Iran, and Iraq as two nations on his list. I found it very interesting soon after the Presidents speech leaders from Iran and Iraq came together to call for a new chapter in Iran-Iraq relations. The front page of the [Iran Times](#) Feb. 1, 2002 had this to say. "Both Iran and Iraq seem to be moving in tandem as far as their concerns about U.S. military actions in Iraq are concerned. In the days leading up to Sabri's trip, the United States actually bombed Iraqi security installations on three separate occasions. If the United States wasn't named directly, Israel-known as "the Zionist regime" in both Iran and Iraq-was. Khatami said to Sabri: "We must face together our common threats, notably those originating from the Zionist regime." Israel in fact has long and loudly proclaimed both Iran and Iraq as its main enemies. Israeli officials frequently accuse each country of being "a terrorist regime."

President Bush has stated he will use any means including nuclear weapons, if the people of the United States were attacked. In a report from Britain, nuclear weapons were again brought up. "Britain would be ready to make a nuclear strike against states such as Iraq if they used weapons of mass destruction against British forces, Geoff Hoon, the Defense Secretary, told MPs yesterday" ([News telegraph.co.uk](#) March 21, 2002). I found this next quote very interesting. "Mr Hoon was briefing the Commons defense select committee on the threat posed by four countries Britain had identified as "states of concern": Iraq, Iran, Libya and North Korea" (Ibid). It interesting because as you know by now Iraq, Iran, and Libya are all mentioned in the prophecy, which warns us, they will attack Israel.

There are definite signs the Arab world is losing patience with the United States and Israel. A section from the Gulf News stated it best. "The people all over the Arab and Muslim countries have been watching helplessly the brutal oppression unleashed on unarmed Palestinians by the Israeli troops under the leadership of their terrorist Prime Minister Ariel Sharon with the blessings and support of the U.S. government." " This one-sided U.S. policy has been extremely unpopular with the Muslim masses, and under this circumstance an attack on Iraq, without any justification, will add fuel to fire and will

not serve the U.S. interests in the region at all," added Dr Ali" ([Gulf News](#) online edition March 23, 2002). If the events in the Middle East continue as they have I believe the Arab people will say, 'enough is enough', and then make their attack on Israel. I for one believe there is a purpose for everything that happens. I can see one affect the attack on the USA September 11 has had. It has caused all of the nations who are supposed to attack Israel to become much closer friends with one common idea. The idea is Israel is the real aggressor and it must be destroyed.

As of May 2003 the world watched the battle rage in Israel. Arab states and Arabs around the world were protesting in the streets. The unified call they were shouting was "Holy War Against Israel". President Bush is now being forced by the Arab states to intervene in the war on behalf of the PLO. This week four leaders of the Hamas, which is a section of the PLO, had a one on one interview with the press. During the 45-minute interview in Sheik Yassin's compound this is what was said about Israel. "The goals of Hamas are straight-forward. As Sheik Yassin put it, "our equation does not focus on a cease-fire; our equation focuses on an end to the occupation." By that he means an end to the Jewish occupation of historical Palestine. Hamas wants Israeli withdrawal from all of the West Bank and Gaza, the dismantling of all Israeli settlements and full right of return for the four million Palestinians who live in other states. After that, the Jews could remain, living "in an Islamic state with Islamic law," Dr. Zahar said. "From our ideological point of view, it is not allowed to recognize that Israel controls one square meter of historic Palestine." Mr. Shenab insisted that he was not joking when he said, "There are a lot of open areas in the United States that could absorb the Jews" ([The New York Times](#) April 4, 2002 p. 2A).

In 2002, Prime Minister Ariel Sharon "who has been under growing U.S. Pressure to withdraw troops from Palestinian cities, spoke after receiving word that 13 Israeli soldiers were killed in fighting in the West Bank refugee camp of Jenin." "This is a battle for the survival of the Jewish people, for survival of the state of Israel," Sharon Said" ([The Washington Post](#) online April 9, 2002). In 2002 Sharon knew that some day Israel would once again be faced with another major war. As time passes it certainly looks like all out war against Israel is at hand. As one who is keeping his eyes focused on the Middle East, I found this next set of reports very interesting. The front page of [The Christian Science Monitor](#) read, "Russia's newest tie to Iraq". "Amid uncertainty about US war plans toward Iraq, Russia is poised to sign a \$40 billion economic cooperation deal with the regime of Saddam Hussein that could complicate the White House's military strategy, while boosting Kremlin influence." "Moscow has made it clear that it does not support Washington's policy for any "regime change" for their long time Russian ally. The Kremlin also has recently deepened financial and political ties with two other nations which Mr. Bush has included with Iraq as part of an "axis of evil"- Iran and North Korea" (Aug. 20, 2002). What I wanted to show you here is this, year after year Russia is supporting every one of the nations who are named in the attack against Israel.

While Russia, Iran, and Iraq were all becoming close allies; Israel had been getting ready for war. August 20, 2002, [ABC News.com](#) had this to report. "Israel says there is one sure thing amid the uncertainties over how the U.S.-Iraq showdown will play out: if attacked by Iraq, the Jewish state will respond." "Israel now has the Arrow, a sophisticated anti-missile system, and its own spy satellite, the Ofek. Air force squadrons have intensified training, reportedly including delivery of a nuclear counter strike to an Iraqi "dirty bomb." In 2006 Israel is once again keeping their eyes fixed on Iran. From Jerusalem Reuters reports "Israel is set to launch on Tuesday a highly accurate imaging satellite which will enhance its ability to spy on Iran, a report in the mass circulation daily, Yedioth Ahronoth said. Israeli Defense Minister Shaul Mofaz said this week that the nuclear program being pursued by arch-foe Iran was the most serious threat faced by Jews since the Nazi Holocaust" ([Reuters](#) April 25, 2006).

July 2004 under the heading of Wars and Rumors of Wars the ([WorldnetDaily.com](#) July 18, 2004) reported "Israel has conducted military exercises for a pre-emptive strike against several of Iran's nuclear power facilities and is ready to attack if Russia supplies Iran with Rods for enriching uranium, Israeli officials told reporters." The source of the story which ran on the London Sunday Times said, "Israel will on no account permit Iranian reactors-especially the one being built in Bushehr with Russian help-to go critical." The same news source was also "quoted as saying that any strike on Iran's reactors would probably be carried out by long-range F-15I jets, flying over Turkey". Since Russia has a pact with Iran, this assault against Iran's nuclear power facilities could start a war. If Israel flies over Turkey without the permission of the Turkish government, this act alone could have been enough for Turkey to unite themselves with Russia and the rest of the Arab nations and fulfill the attack against Israel. In May 2005 the Middle East was still a hot zone. The Arab news from [Aljazeera.Net](#) Aug. 15, 2004 tells why the Middle East is a hot zone. "Iranian officials have made a point of highlighting the Islamic state's military capabilities in recent weeks in response to some media reports that Israeli or US warplanes could launch air strikes to destroy Iranian nuclear facilities." The Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon has made it clear Iran is both Israel's and the United States greatest threat. Israel knows how dangerous Iran is especially now that

Iran made it known they can hit any part of the Israeli territory. Back in 1981 when Israel found out Iraq was working on a nuclear reactor, the Prime Minister sent in Israeli warplanes and destroyed the Osirak nuclear reactor in Iraq. Ariel Sharon was now warning Iran his government will not allow Iran to have nuclear weapons. If Israel attacks Iran as they did Iraq it could set the stage for the Arab attack against Israel.

To complicate matters even more in the latter part of 2004 PLO chief Yasser Arafat died. The world was hoping a new PLO chief would bring in peace however, a article sent out by the Jerusalem Newswire points to more of the same. On December 6, 2004 The "PLO chief Mahmoud Abbas Sunday reiterated his pledge to pursue Yasser Arafat's goal of seizing control over eastern Jerusalem as the capital of a future Palestinian Arab state." That same month the " Hamas terrorist organization rejected reports it was prepared to accept a ceasefire and recognize Israel's right to exist within the Jewish state's pre-1967 borders" (Ibid). On December 10, 2004 the Jerusalem Newswire again reports on statements made by the new PLO chief. "PLO Chief Mahmoud Abbas has again insisted on the right to flood Israel with millions of Arabs labeled as "Palestinian" refugees, and by doing so demographically destroy the Jewish state." In other words, nothing has changed in the Middle East. Everyone was still fearful of another war in 2004.

In August 2004 Iran also issued a announcement saying Iran carried out a successful test firing of an upgraded version of its Shahab-3 medium-range ballistic missile. This is bad news for everyone because; this announcement puts Israel in a corner. President Bush has asked Israel not to strike however, only time will tell if Israel holds back. That old military alliance between Russia and Iran also sent shock waves around the world in February 2005. It was reported by MediaCorp News "Iran, Russia sign landmark deal to fire up controversial nuclear plant" The report stated, "Iran and Russia signed a landmark nuclear fuel accord that paves the way for the firing up of the Islamic republic's first atomic power station, a project the United States alleges is part of a cover for weapons development"(Feb. 27, 2005). Prime Minister Ariel Sharon had already warned Iran they will attack if activity at the nuclear facility doesn't stop. Let us not forget in 1981 the leaders of Israel warned Iraq concerning their Osirak nuclear reactor. When Iraq didn't listen to the Israeli warning, Chief of Staff Rafael Eitan on June 1981 dispatched his Israeli pilots to bomb Iraq's nuclear reactor. The Washington Times in a article called "Israeli '81 strike on nuke plant set precedent dated September 25, 2004 stated, "In ordering the lightning knockout, Israel served notice to its Middle Eastern foes that the Jewish state would act even pre-emptively to deprive them of a nuclear option." One of the main stories run on NewsMax.com March 11, 2005 had the heading "Israel Ready to Strike Iran's Nuclear Facilities" NewsMax reported, "Too many Washington sources are telling us this, so it may be imminent. Israel is set to attack Iran's nuclear facilities, fearing that the Islamic regime will use atomic weapons on the Jewish state. Israel has long assumed the right of pre-emption--that is, the right to attack and even make war with Arab states that are developing nuclear weapons. "They are ready to go," a top former American diplomat with close ties to Israel tells a source close to NewsMax." Other news medias are reporting the same thing. Independent Media TV reported "The Israeli Air Force has completed military preparations for a pre-emptive strike at Iran's Bushehr nuclear facility and will attack if Russia supplies Iran with rods for enriching uranium, Israeli officials said, according to a report in the London Sunday Times." Iran has already responded to Israel. "Iran's top nuclear negotiator warned Israel on Tuesday that his country would certainly retaliate if the Jewish state were to attack Iranian nuclear facilities (The Associated Press Nov. 5, 2004). Reuter's news from Jerusalem on Dec. 9, 2005 had this to say. "Israel called Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad "very dangerous" on Friday after he expressed doubt that the Holocaust occurred and suggested the Jewish state be moved to Europe. "This was not a misstatement or a passing remark," Israeli Foreign Minister Silvan Shalom told Israel Radio. "It is a systematic way of thinking which is intended to bring about the annihilation of the state of Israel." The attack on Israel is coming!

On August 20, 2005 a Hamas leader announced more attacks against Israel in order to bring Israel's destruction. Read what Mahmoud Zahar, Hamas leader in the Gaza Strip said concerning this so-called peace and safety plan. "Now, after the victory in the Gaza Strip, we will transfer the struggle first to the West Bank and later to Jerusalem," "We will continue the struggle until we liberate all our lands. This is an important day for the Palestinians and proof that the armed struggle has born fruit. Zachary went on to explain Hamas would not stop its attacks until all of Israel is destroyed." Three days later "In a news conference in Damascus, the leader of the Palestinian Islamic Jihad today boasted all Palestinian groups remain united in the goal of annihilating the Jewish state of Israel. (WorldNetDaily.com Aug. 23, 2005). On August 29, 2005 the PLO's promise to keep attacking Israel was delivered, when 42 people were injured after a PLO suicide bomber detonated a bomb in the city of Beersheba. The Israel National News reported by Arts Shiva said, "Following Israel's withdrawal from Gaza and northern Samaria, Ahmed Quarrel, Palestinian Authority Prime Minister and senior PLO figure announced Sunday that the fight for Jerusalem has now begun" (Aug. 30, 2005). The PLO has really never wanted peace and safety with Israel and the continued attacks make that fact clear. Israel acted in good faith when they gave the Gaza back to the Palestinians. Israeli leaders believe trading land for peace would work however, Jesus said,



when they call for peace and safety destruction will follow. Currently the two parties, which run the PLO, have come to terms at least on one issue. In an article with these head lines "Convergence Plan: Fatah and Hamas Agree on Destroying Israel", we are told "Abu Taiyer, spokesman for the Al Aksa Brigades, the military wing of Fatah, said at a press conference in Gaza that his group remains loyal to Fatah's pre-Oslo charter which calls for "liberating all Palestinian land, and the elimination of the Zionist entity, economically, politically, militarily, and culturally" ([Israel Nationalnews.com](#) June 19, 2006). Why do you think nations like Iran and Syria are backing the Fatah and Hamas leaders representing the PLO, and the Hezbollah? Both Iran and Syria want Israel destroyed as well. As of April 2007 there is a lot of talk about nations going to war in the Middle East. For one thing, a "Senior Russian general warns Washington to think twice before attacking Iran". "The RIA-Novosty news service quotes Yury Baluyevsky, head of the armed forces general staff as saying Tuesday, April 3: Such an attack would have global implications. "Inflicting damage on Iran's military and industrial potential might be realistic, but winning [the war] is unachievable – its reverberations would be heard across the world." Baluyevsky said that the US should bear in mind negative experience in other countries of the region. "Our strategic partners," he said, have already got bogged down in Afghanistan and Iraq." He warned that if the US goes to war with Iran as well, the world may see America decline as "the world's mightiest and most powerful state" ([DEBKAFfile](#) April 3, 2007). There is a chance the Russian general may be correct. If America were to strike at Iran with Great Britain it could set the stage for Ezekiel 38 to be fulfilled. Such an attack would provoke the rest of the Islamic nations to join their forces and go after Israel. Read this news from the [DEBKAFfile](#) and you will understand why. "In his briefing to the Israeli cabinet Sunday, April 1, Maj. Gen. Amos Yadlin, AMAN chief, reported that Iran, Syria, Hizballah and Hamas expect the United States to attack Iran in the summer and they are preparing to retaliate by going to war with Israel" (April 2, 2007). Only time will tell what happens but, what we do know is the attack against Israel is not far off. Back in 2006 President Bush, and leaders from the European Union, were trying to calm tensions down between Israel and Iran, now Bush may just add the fuel to start an attack against Israel.

No one knows for sure what will bring the final attack on Israel. It could be if Israel attacks Iran to take out the nuke plant, it may be enough to set Ezekiel's prophecy in motion. So, how does Israel feel about their future? This news report from the Middle East says it best. "Israel has relayed its concern to the United States of the rising prospect of a Middle East war in 2006. U.S. officials said Israel has determined that the expected U.S. withdrawal from Iraq in 2006 would raise tensions in the region that could lead to a Middle East war. The officials said the Israeli assessment asserted that Iran would either lead or play a major role in any future war against the Jewish state" ([MENL](#) April, 19, 2005). Let us never forget, God told us Iran was named in the list of nations that are going to attack Israel. Remember also Russia and Turkey were named on that list. On April 19, 2005 a report also gave some up-to-date information on the alliance both these nations have. "Turkey has participated in a major Russian-led naval exercise as part of growing military cooperation between the two countries. Russian officials said Turkey joined a Russian exercise in the Black Sea as part of regional and bilateral military cooperation. The officials said Ankara has agreed to a series of exercises with Russia over the next two years" ([Moscow \[MENL\]](#) April, 19 2005).

A new threat of a major war in the Middle East has started again, and anytime fighting breaks out in that region the world begins to think about World War Three. A recent ([AP](#)) report stated, "Israel's nightmare has become reality, with cease-fires collapsing on its southern and northern borders. But the seizure of three of its soldiers and the army's fierce response is allowing Israel to pursue a wider strategic goal: neutralizing Hamas in Gaza and Hezbollah in Lebanon" (July 13, 2006). July 17, 2006 the world kept a close watch on the fighting. Israel had already attacked the PLO in Gaza; they started to engage troops in Northern Lebanon and had sent jets to bomb all three areas. By August 2006 Israel had sent 30,000 troops into Lebanon to get rid of any Hezbollah forces. It is important to note that Iran is backing the Hamas and Hezbollah, but it is more important to remember this is another major birth pang in which Jesus warned us about. The tension is turned up in the Middle East again, only this time the conflict is getting much worse, and there are reports the whole region may ignite in the near future. If you watched the news in May of 2008 the Hezbollah once again began their efforts to take control of Lebanon.

Here is one important piece of information you need to see. The Word of God compares the nation Israel to a fig tree. This is what the bible says, "Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door" (Matthew 24:32-33). The bible also says, when the attack comes against Israel in the last days; it will come like a storm. God warned the reader Iran would be part of a huge force that would attack Israel. In the description of this attack God says, "You and all your troops and the many nations with you will go up, advancing like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land" (Ezekiel 38:9). Now I want to compare a few statements recently made by President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, the leader of Iran. "President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad of Iran appeared to threaten Israel with a nuclear

attack yesterday when he described it as a "rotten, dried tree" that would be annihilated by "one storm" ([Telegraph.co.uk](http://Telegraph.co.uk) April 4, 2006). I don't think Ahmadinejad realizes that he may have prophesied what is going to happen to his own nation. God calls His nation a fig tree; Ahmadinejad refers to Israel as a "rotten, dried tree". God said they would come against Israel as a storm, Ahmadinejad says, he will attack Israel like a "storm". Ahmadinejad has been working at a furious pace to obtain nuclear power. He has made it clear he wants to use this nuclear power against Israel. [Telegraph.co.uk](http://Telegraph.co.uk) has a section that explains what I am talking about. "In his most vitriolic and anti-semitic attack to date, Mr Ahmadinejad warned that Israel faced imminent destruction. While he did not refer explicitly to nuclear weapons, his reference to the "one storm" that would do away with Israel was seen as a code for nuclear Armageddon" (ibid).

Here is another very important fact to remember. The prophet Daniel said when the attack takes place against Israel no one comes to her aid, except through a formal protest. This is what Daniel was told to write by God. Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" (Ezekiel 38:13). Earlier I explained whom these nations are that give their formal protest. It is important you see them again considering what the next news report out of Jerusalem had to say. As the attack begins, we see specific nations that are mentioned which only give their formal protest. The nations who give their formal protest and are not engaged in the battle are as follows. Sheba and Dedan in verse 13 is modern day Saudi Arabia. Great Britain is what is referred to in the Old Testament as Tarshish. The nations who broke away from Great Britain are the United States, Canada, and Australia; these nations are considered the young lions of Tarshish or Great Britain in modern day terms. In the latter part of 2006 and all the way through 2007 there have been rumors of war breaking out in the Middle East over Iran's nuclear power plant. I pointed out how Iran wants to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. Now Israel is saying they believe they may be going to war against Iran alone. "Israel is carefully watching the world's reaction to Iran's continued refusal to suspend uranium enrichment, with some high-level officials arguing it is now clear that when it comes to stopping Iran, Israel "may have to go it alone," The Jerusalem Post has learned. One senior source said on Tuesday that Iran "flipped the world the bird" by not responding positively to the Western incentive plan to stop uranium enrichment. He expressed frustration that the Russians and Chinese were already saying that Iran's offer of a "new formula" and willingness to enter "serious negotiations" was an opening to keep on talking. The Iranians know the world will do nothing," he said. "This is similar to the world's attempts to appease Hitler in the 1930s - they are trying to feed the beast." He said there was a need to understand that "when push comes to shove," Israel would have to be prepared to "slow down" the Iranian nuclear threat by itself" ([Jerusalem Post](http://Jerusalem Post) Aug. 24, 2006). Jumping to December 4, 2007 President Bush said "that the international community should continue to pressure Iran on its nuclear programs, saying a new intelligence report finding that Tehran halted its development of a nuclear bomb provides an opportunity" (AP). That report also informed us that supposedly Iran had stopped the nuclear program back in 2003, but Israel isn't buying it. In response to Bush's press release "Israel on Tuesday charged that Iran is still seeking nuclear weapons despite a new US report claiming the contrary, and vowed to continue its diplomatic campaign against its arch-foe. "Iran is probably continuing its programme of fabricating a nuclear bomb," Defence Minister Ehud Barak told army radio, according to its website. Even if the Islamic republic halted its programme in 2003, as said in a new US intelligence assessment, Israel believed it has since been relaunched." ([Jerusalem AFP](http://Jerusalem AFP) Dec. 4, 2007). Israel has made it very clear to Iran and the world they are not backing off from stopping Iran from obtaining nuclear power or nuclear weapons. Israel is prepared to take action against Iran alone if need be. Some news agencies have suggested that when Israel bombed the Syria's nuclear plant a few months ago that they were sending a message to Iran they were next. Here is an example of one such report. "A senior Israeli official, while declining to speak about the specific nature of the target, said the strike was intended to "re-establish the credibility of our deterrent power," signaling that Israel meant to send a message to the Syrians that even the potential for a nuclear weapons program would not be permitted. But several American officials said the strike may also have been intended by Israel as a signal to Iran and its nuclear aspirations. Neither Iran nor any Arab government except for Syria has criticized the Israeli raid, suggesting that Israel is not the only country that would be disturbed by a nuclear Syria. North Korea did issue a protest" ([Defencetech.org](http://Defencetech.org) Oct. 15, 2007).

If Israel in 2008 decides to take out the Iranian nuclear plant it could set the stage for the coming attack on Israel as prophesied in Ezekiel chapters 38-39. At the present time American, British, and Australian troops are beginning to pull out of Iraq, even if they stayed in the region they couldn't stop a massive invasion against Israel. At this time in history America doesn't have the manpower to help anyone, and they are already overwhelmed in Iraq. Russia, being a major partner with Iran would respond to Israel's bombing the nuclear plant, possibly by forming their alliance with the Arab states and trying to destroy Israel. Israel recognizes the fact that whatever happens; she will be on their own. This is exactly what we read in Daniel's writings. When you watch current events and compare what the bible says will happen, it gets pretty scary because we can see it coming..

When you read the description of the battle found in Zechariah's book you see how Israel's enemies die, it appears this battle may end up with some kind of nuclear device being unleashed. This is what the prophet Zechariah wrote. "Now this will be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the peoples who have gone to war against Jerusalem; their flesh will rot while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongue will rot in their mouth. It will come about in that day that a great panic from the LORD will fall on them; and they will seize one another's hand, and the hand of one will be lifted against the hand of another" (Zech. 14:12-13). What we see in this description is what would happen if a nuclear weapon were to be used on humans. God is trying to prepare as many as will listen to Him. This storm Ahmadinejad wants to bring to Israel is in fact coming! I don't believe what we are seeing and hearing in the news from Iran is by coincidence. We are seeing the stepping-stones, which will fulfill the prophecy of this end time battle found in Ezekiel chapter 39-39!

The bible makes it clear they will be seeking peace in Israel, and that is when the attack will come. Is it true we are still hearing the world call for peace and safety in the Middle East as God warned? If you have been watching the news you would know the answer to this question is yes! In August 2007 US Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice "has arrived in Israel for talks with Israeli and Palestinian leaders after adding the Bush administration's support to the Arab League plan for peace between the two protagonists" (The Australian Aug. 24, 2007). Read the full report by going to: [http://article.wn.com/view/2007/08/01/Rice\\_in\\_Israel\\_to\\_push\\_for\\_peace/](http://article.wn.com/view/2007/08/01/Rice_in_Israel_to_push_for_peace/). Fact is, Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas stated in July he hopes he could reach peace with Israel within a year. If you would like to read the full story, go to this Internet site: [http://www.usatoday.com/news/topstories/2007-07-26-3462899240\\_x.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/topstories/2007-07-26-3462899240_x.htm). What is the point? Everything has come together to fulfill every word found in Ezekiel 38-39. The nations listed to attack Israel are all allies with Russia, and the call for peace and safety is reported in the news just about every night now. What about this? Is it a fact in 2007 & 2008 the world is seeing more news about nuclear concerns in the Middle East? Yes. Israel knows they cannot afford to allow Iran to start up their nuclear plant. However, Russia has made tensions worse by helping Iran. Recent news from Moscow report that, "Russia has made its first shipment of nuclear fuel to an Iranian nuclear power plant at the center of the international tensions over Tehran's atomic program, the Foreign Ministry said Monday" (Yahoo News (AP) Dec. 17, 2007). This act has heightened concerns for Israel. At the same time Russia sent nuclear fuel to Iran they put their new military power on display. Read what the Telegraph News had to say. "Russian warships are steaming towards the Atlantic Ocean last night at the beginning of a series of joint naval and aerial exercises designed to showcase Russia's resurgent military prowess before the world. Against a backdrop of growing international concern over Russia's rapid re-armament and its government's increasingly belligerent rhetoric, naval cruisers and air-force jets will test-fire missiles in both the Atlantic and the Mediterranean Sea over the next three months." (Telegraph.co.uk Dec. 12, 2007). January 14, 2008 it was reported from Jerusalem that, "Prime Minister Ehud Olmert warned Monday that all options are open when it comes to keeping Iran from obtaining atomic weapons, his clearest sign yet that Israeli could use force against a nation considered among its most serious threats" (Yahoo News). Does Israel think they will be attacked soon? In March of 2008 Israel held the biggest emergency drill in the history of Israel. Israel is getting ready for the coming war! Read a section of the Jerusalem Post dated March 17, 2008. "In the face of a possible escalation with Syria and Iran's effort to obtain a nuclear weapon, parts of the country will shut down next month in what security officials say will be the largest emergency exercise in Israel's history." The prophet Ezekiel warned us Russia would be the leader of the attack on Israel. You better believe it when I tell you Russia is getting into position to lead that attack.

Is it true we are running out of time before this attack is played out? Yes. All current events suggest this to be the case. In concluding this chapter let me give you the series of events taking place in the news that without a doubt show Iran and Israel will be engaged in a war soon. This war could be what starts Ezekiel's prophecy from being fulfilled and it all centers around Iran's nuclear power plant.

It was written, "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them. as travail upon a women with child; and they shall not escape. But you, brothers, are not in the darkness, and the Day should not take you by surprise like a thief" (1 Thessalonians 5:1-4). Don't be in the dark when this attack finally comes. If you are, it was because of your unbelief in God's Word and in God. The times and seasons Paul spoke about are already upon us. The prophecy given to us in Ezekiel was given to us with all the specific details. Nothing was left out. We know what nations are going to attack and where they come from. We also know the outcome of the war! Why did God give us so many details concerning the coming attack against Israel? Simply to get us ready to meet our Savior. If you don't believe this attack will happen now, I am sure Jesus will speak to your heart when you see it take place. In any case you will see the power of the Word of the Lord come to pass very soon. My intention for this

chapter is not to scare you, but rather to prepare you to see the future events come to pass just the way it has been given to us in the bible.

It is important to understand the war described in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39, is not the same war that will come at the end of the tribulation, which is called the battle of Armageddon. At the end of the battle of Armageddon is when Jesus returns to defeat the Antichrist and Satan, and establish his 1,000-year reign here on this earth. How do we know Ezekiel's battle is different than the battle of Armageddon? The war at the end of the tribulation, known as Armageddon, is a world war, with every nation against Israel. This is what the prophet Zechariah tells us. "For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem" (Zechariah 14:2). In the book of Revelation, Jesus tells us the same thing regarding all the nations coming against Israel. This is what He stated. "For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, [which] go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty" (Rev. 16:14). "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon" (Rev. 16:16). In the battle of Armageddon the armies come to Israel from all over the world, whereas in Ezekiel 38 and 39 we are told these armies come from the far north. The armies, which attack Israel from the far north, are named specifically and they are tiny in number, compared to all the nations in the world, which at present number 192 nations. A major point of difference is this. After the battle of Ezekiel 38, we are told 5/6 of the invading armies would be killed. God will allow 1/6 to remain alive to return to their homes, and Israel will take 7 months to bury the dead from this battle. This is not the case after the battle of Armageddon, read Revelation 19:17-18. "And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 19:18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all [men, both] free and bond, both small and great". After this battle the birds eat up the dead, and no one is buried, plus scripture tells us (all) men will be eaten, no one is left alive after this war, and they are not buried. It appears Ezekiel's war in chapter 38 will take place around 7 years before the battle of Armageddon. We are told in Ezekiel 39:9 that Israel will burn the weapons from that battle for 7 years. As a matter of fact, we are told the following in Ezekiel 39:10. "So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire; and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God." This 7-year time period just happens to be the very length of the tribulation period, and this is why many believe Ezekiel 38 will take place 7 years before the tribulation. After Jesus defeats Satan at the battle of Armageddon, Satan is locked up for 1,000 years. In Ezekiel 38 and 39 there is no mention of Satan at all, which tells us, Satan was not cast into chains after this battle yet, but this event still remains in the future, after Armageddon.

The handwriting is on the wall, and it is telling us that war is coming. Every nation God listed to attack Israel in the last days has some type of pact, treaty, or friendship agreements which either includes arms, oil, and troops. If you can't see what is coming in the near future you are probably not ready to meet Jesus at the rapture. Remember our Lord's warning. Keep on the watch!

**PROPHECY:  
THE EASTERN GATE AND THE REBUILT TEMPLE**

“Then the man brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, the one facing east, and it was shut. The Lord said to me, ‘This gate is to remain shut. It must not be opened; no man may enter through it. It is to remain shut because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it. The prince himself is the only one who may sit inside the gateway to eat in the presence of the Lord. He is to enter by way of the portico of the gateway and go out the same way’” (Ezekiel 44:1-3).



This is a picture of the East Gate that is sealed and waiting for Jesus' return.  
Photo taken by Sara Wolfram in Israel 2005

**Explanation:**

Huge walls built of massive fitted stones fortified ancient Jerusalem. One and two story mud brick houses lined the inside of the walls; the back of the houses was the city wall. Over the centuries invading armies have broken through the walls. Attempts were made to repair the breaches; Nehemiah led one expedition into rebuilding the walls that the Assyrians had broken through. But little was done to repair the walls for the next few centuries and they were allowed to deteriorate. When Ezekiel wrote his prophecy the Eastern gate in the wall was still open. The idea that such a massive gate could “remain shut” probably seemed ridiculous to Ezekiel, yet during the time of the Crusades around A.D. 810 huge blocks were used to sealed this gate. It remains sealed today. Christians and Jews alike are looking forward to the day when this Eastern gate will be unsealed and the “Prince Himself” will enter into the city. Jesus is that Prince who will shortly fulfill this prophecy. At the time Jesus enters the East Gate the Jews will also realize Jesus was, and is, their Savior. In any case Christ will be the first to enter the gate.

## PROPHECY:

### The Rebuilt Jewish Temple

“For the Lord has chosen Zion, he has desired it for his dwelling: ‘This is my resting place for ever and ever; here I will sit enthroned, for I have desired it’” (Psalm 132:13-14).

“And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make [it] desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate" (Daniel 9:27).

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:") (Matthew chapter 24:15).

Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2ndThessalonians 2:4). King James version



From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia 2006

This is what the 3rd temple will look like. (See picture at the end of this chapter.)

#### Explanation and Fulfillment:

History reveals that the city of Jerusalem was among the most spectacular cities in the ancient world. Visitors, such as the Queen of Sheba, traveling through the Orient would make a point to see Solomon’s temple with its cedar-lined walls overlaid with gold. Solomon’s magnificent temple was destroyed when the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem. It was restored during the reign of Cyrus of Persia. Then King Herod the Great, in 19 B.C., began work on a temple. It was twice as high as Solomon’s temple and was covered with so much gold that it dazzled as bright as the sun.

Just before Jesus was crucified he warned this massive temple would again be destroyed. “Some of his disciples were remarking about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God. But, Jesus said, ‘As for what you see here, the time will come when not one stone will be left on another, every one of them will be thrown down’” (Luke 21:5-6). This prophecy was fulfilled in 70 A.D. when the Jews rose up against their Roman conquerors, and Rome sent its mighty forces against Jerusalem to quell the uprising. The Jewish rebels took refuge inside the temple. Titus, the Roman general, ordered his soldiers to remove the Jews from the temple. As a result the temple caught on fire and burned to the ground. The intense heat melted the gold that covered the walls of the temple. The gold ran down the temple stones. General Titus ordered his men to scrape off all of the gold from each stone. As a result, there was not one stone standing upon another at the temple site. Everything happened just the way Christ said it would.



Jesus told us to keep on the watch for another temple which was going to be built on the former site of the original temple, which is where the Dome of the Rock is located today. In this temple, the Jewish people will resume animal sacrifices and eventually the antichrist will put a stop to the sacrifices (also referred to as the “abomination of desolation” given to us in Matthew 24:15). When the antichrist stands in this rebuilt temple he will claim to the world that he is God and will try to force everyone to take his mark. The people who refuse his mark will be hunted down and killed. Take careful note. Since 70 A.D. the Jewish people have not rebuilt the temple nor have they practiced animal sacrificing. The fulfillment of this prophecy is a major sign that the tribulation is about to begin.

The time line for this chapter started in May 14, 1948. Since 1948, with the rebirth of Israel as a nation, the Jewish people have been striving to get the temple rebuilt. The Jerusalem Temple Foundation has published a brochure titled “Aims of the Jerusalem Temple Foundation”. Their goals include the following:

1. To undertake research into the history of the Holy Places in Israel.
2. To provide scientific means and equipment for the efficient investigation of such places and of archaeological sites.
3. To study the religious, political, economic, social, cultural, and ethnic aspects and implications of those investigations and explorations.
4. To advance the learning and application of the Scriptures.
5. To work for the safeguarding and preservation of the integrity of Holy Places in Israel, and their restoration, with special emphasis on the Temple Mount.
6. To launch worldwide competitions for the design and construction of suitable edifices and similar projects in Israel.
7. To raise funds for the promotion and development of these and allied activities.

These goals will not be easily attained because the Muslims currently control the temple mount site where the Dome of the Rock is located in Jerusalem. However, this hasn't stopped Israel from gathering materials necessary to rebuild the Third Temple. Since the late 70s, Israel has been gathering the materials and instruments to be used in temple services. Guided by a description in the writings of first-century historian, Flavius Josephus, archaeologists were able to uncover an exact replica of the Jerusalem temple under the city of Nablus (biblical Shechem). They found that the temple walls, the northern gate, the sacrificial alter, some ritual remains, and numerous inscriptions were still intact on this replica giving architects more guidelines for designing the future temple. Israel now has blueprints along with a model of the Jerusalem Temple which, is on exhibition at the Atara L'yoshna Temple Museum in Israel. This has caused problems for Israel as stated in a report dated June 28, 1982. The Newsweek magazine explains: “Deputies of Israel’s opposition Labor Party are warning Prime Minister Menachem Begin against the “West Bankatzia” (“West Banking”) of the newly occupied areas of Lebanon. The term, heard in the corridors of the Knesset last week, refers to the tactic of establishing a widespread Jewish presence on the West Bank to hinder the formation of a Palestinian state-or return of the West Bank to Jordan. Hard-liners cited historical, religious and security justifications for their settlements. Although Begin disclaims any territorial ambitions, the Labor deputies cite what they fear are troubling hints of a similar campaign starting in Lebanon. In a recent speech Begin spoke of Tyre as the source of cedar for the construction of one of the biblical temples” (Newsweek Magazine June 28, 1982).

Temple vessels and furniture used in the Temple two thousand years ago for worship have been crafted. Using descriptions stated in Scripture, the Jews are reproducing items such as the altar of incense, the altar of burnt offering, the bronze laver, priestly robes, pants, head dress, and belts woven of six-ply linen thread, a crown of pure gold to be worn by the high priest, the Mizdrot of silver used to catch the blood of animal sacrifices, and the table of showbread. A replica of the gold lamp stand, the Menorah, which was in the first temple, has been cast by the Levites out of pure bronze. It is seven feet high and weighs hundreds of pounds. A gold Menorah with a price tag of over \$2 million has been cast. Now completed and ready for use on future festival days are two hundred 36" silver trumpets which are inlaid with pure gold. If there is to be a new temple there must be a functioning priesthood to perform the proper rites and ceremonies. This training is taking place in the Old City of Jerusalem under the leadership of Mottie Hacoheh, a priest. When the temple is built, the priests will be ready. Christians have been watching news concerning the rebuilding of this Jewish temple for years. They know what this temple will bring to the world. Another important announcement from the Temple Institute came on August 6, 2003. The Temple Institute stated, "We are now pleased to announce that the weaving of the sacred Ephod garment for the uniform of the High Priest has been completed. The Temple Institute has also completed the complicated task of joining the ephod to the remembrance stones, and affixing the breastplate." This garment had to be finished and worn by the High Priest before any temple services could go into affect. On August 20, 2003 the Weekend News Today reported Israel's president has asked the Vatican to reveal a list of temple treasures, vessels, and Judaica they are holding. "The Temple



Mount Faithful Movement and all the Jewish people and Israel were very happy that President Katzav had requested this now and had given official status to the request. He did so in the name of all the Jewish People as well as the State of Israel. This was the first time it has been done by an Israeli president since the destruction of the Temple and is a very important event. It signified in a very exciting way that Israel is now living in the prophetic end-times of redemption, that the Temple of the GDd of Israel is soon to be rebuilt in Jerusalem". Side note, the spelling of God, as GDd is correct in their Jewish writing. The Jewish people will not say "GOD", because his name is so holy. January 20, 2005 another major development in bible prophecy took place.

Israel has made several attempts to begin construction in the past only to be stopped by their Muslim enemies. On April 7, 1989, nineteen Palestinian Arabs were killed in Jerusalem when the Palestinians started throwing stones down upon the Jews who were trying to set the cornerstone for the new temple. The violence broke up this first attempt to set the cornerstone for the Temple. "Leaders of the Faithful of the Temple Mount said they will continue their campaign to reestablish the Jewish temple on the site. 'We shall continue our struggle until the Israeli flag is flying from the Dome of the Rock,' said Gershon Saloman, leader of the group" ([Agence France Press](#) April 7, 1989). In September of 2001, the leaders of the Faithful of the Temple Mount staged another attempt to set the cornerstone in Jerusalem, but were stopped by the Israeli police. The reason why the Israeli police stopped the march was disclosed in a report from The Jerusalem Post Internet edition. "Jerusalem police announced tonight that they would not permit members of the ultra-nationalist Temple Mount Faithful to drive up two symbolic cornerstones for a third temple to a parking lot outside the walls of the Old city. The ceremony was to have taken place tomorrow morning. A similar ceremony the group held two months ago on Tisha Be'av, the day marking the destruction of both Jewish Temples, sparked off Arab rioting on the Temple Mount. Due to the group's public announcements that it plans to hold the ceremony on the Temple Mount, in complete contradiction to the terms agreed upon with police, it was decided not to allow the ceremony to proceed, "Jerusalem police said in a statement" (Oct. 3, 2001). The Temple Mount Faithful won't stop pushing their government until the Temple is rebuilt. According to the [IsraelNationalNews.com](#) dated Aug.16, 2002, "Rabbi Menachem Makover, one of the heads of the Temple Institute in Jerusalem, says that a leading Israeli silver company has signed on to the task of designing and manufacturing Holy Temple vessels."

In the book of Numbers chapter 19:1 of the Old Testament it tells how the Red Heifer without spots was to be used in temple sacrifices. According to Numbers 19:1, you must have a Red Heifer that has no imperfections. Otherwise, you could not use the heifer for temple sacrifices. The imperfections mean there cannot be any hairs on the Heifer other than red. If 1 hair of another color is found on the Heifer, the animal cannot be used in the sacrifices. When tourists visit the Temple Institute in the Old City, Jerusalem, a booklet is given to the tourists showing a photo of a Red Heifer with the accompanying caption: "Pictured is an authentic red heifer in the United States, part of a herd which has been developed especially for the rebuilding of the Holy temple. At present, plans are underway to begin importing these heifers to Israel" ([Temple Institute Exhibition](#) p.27).

After a Red Heifer was inspected in January 1998, it was found to have imperfections that meant there could be no Temple sacrifices in the near future. This was a major blow to many people in Israel because they knew without this Red Heifer the prophecy could not be fulfilled and all future temple sacrifices would be put on hold. On April 8th, 2002 the Temple Institute in Israel released news concerning the Red Heifer dilemma. "NEWS FLASH: Red Heifer Born in Israel!" is the way the Temple Institute headed the article. "It can now be revealed that less than one month ago, a red heifer was born in Israel. After the heifer's owner contacted the Temple Institute, on Friday, April 5th, 2001, Rabbi Menachem Makover and Rabbi Chaim Richman traveled to the farm where the heifer is located to inspect and validate her status. The rabbis found her to be kosher and were satisfied that this heifer could indeed be a candidate to be used in the process of purification described in the book of Numbers, chapter 19. This was an important development towards the rebuilding of the Holy Temple" ([The Temple Institute](#) April 8, 2002). More on the Red Heifer, this is what the [National Review](#) reported in an article entitled "Red-Heifer Days", "now there's a successor, and rabbis who have examined her have declared her ritually acceptable (she will not be ready for sacrifice for three years). She arrives at a time when Israel is fighting a war for survival with the Palestinians, who are almost entirely Muslim, and a time in which Islam and the West appear to be girding for battle with each other, as Islamic tradition predicts will be the state of the world before the Final Judgment" (April 11, 2002). In November of 2002 this same Red-Heifer grew hair that was not red, which disqualified it from being pure. It was also disclosed in 2006 three more Red Heifers were born in Israel.

Rabbi Chaim Richman who is the Executive Director of the Temple Institute in Israel announced the most exciting news about a pure Red Heifer. Irvin Baxter who writes the EndTime Magazine was leading his annual prophecy tour in Israel when Rabbi Richman broke the news to him about a new Red Heifer. Baxter writes, "On May 4, 2006, I was leading our

annual prophecy tour in Israel. Rabbi Chaim Richman, Executive Director of the Temple Institute, came to the Grand Court Hotel to speak to our group of 93 people. Rabbi Richman is a member of the newly reborn 70-member Sanhedrin and has been the driving force behind the construction of the furniture (now completed) needed for the resumption of temple ministry. The question was asked by one of our tour members, “Rabbi Richman, what about the red heifer? Are there any prospects on the horizon?” Rabbi Richman disclosed matter-of-factly, “Actually, we now have a red heifer. She is three and one-half years old. This is the first red heifer we’ve had since the Second Temple era that ended in 70 A.D.” Richman went on to inform us that the location of this red heifer is presently being kept secret because of the huge frenzy that was unleashed a few years ago when it was disclosed that religious leaders thought they had a qualified red heifer. The heifer has been pronounced qualified by the rabbis, and she is old enough to be offered today! Now that Israel has a pure Red Heifer it will be much easier to raise other Red Heifers to be used in the Temple sacrifices. Since there is only a handful of prophecies left to be fulfilled, we expect to see one of these pure Red-Heifer brought out by the people at the Temple Institute shortly. Very little information has been reported about the pure Red Heifer and for good reason. Just the thought of a pure Red Heifer up sets the Arabs. The Arabs know if a Red Heifer were to be exposed to Israel, the people of Israel would want to build their 3<sup>rd</sup> Temple right away. This one Red Heifer could be the cause of another Middle East war and possibly world war 3. As of December 2008 both the people at the Temple Institute and Rabbi Richman are pushing to start building their 3<sup>rd</sup> Temple. Expect to see this Red Heifer very soon. Below is a picture of the Red Heifer that was inspected and pronounced pure back in 2001. Out of all the prophecies left concerning the Third Temple being rebuilt, the only prophecies not complete are regarding the Red Heifer, and the appearance of the antichrist. It is the antichrist that will allow the Jewish people to rebuild that Temple. I am sure as soon as the antichrist rises up from the European Union shortly thereafter the Red Heifer will emerge as well.

Permission to use Red Heifer photo granted by The Temple Institute May, 2006




On another subject relating to prophecy, the [IsraelNationalNews.com](http://IsraelNationalNews.com) had a headline, which read, “Sanhedrin Launched In Tiberias”. In reply to: you are reading my book can click the following: [recently re-established](#). The report stated, “A unique ceremony-probably only the second of its kind in the past 1,600 years-is taking place in Tiberias today: The Launching of a Sanhedrin, the highest Jewish-legal tribunal in the Land of Israel.” Several centuries ago there was an attempt to bring back the Sanhedrin but their attempts fell through. This is what was reported in that same IsraelNationalNews.com report. “An attempt to reconvene the Sanhedrin was made several centuries ago in Tzfat. The body in fact ordained such greats as Rabbi Yosef Karo, the author of the classic Jewish Law code Shulhan Arukh. However, the opposition of other leading rabbis soon forced the end of the endeavor” (Jan. 20, 2005). I believe the Sanhedrin couldn’t be reconvened a few centuries ago mainly because they were not in the prophesied generation as stated by Jesus. However, this reestablished Sanhedrin is part of the generation Jesus alluded to. It was the Sanhedrin who brought Jesus up before their council in 32 A.D. and later turned Jesus over to the Romans who then killed him on the cross. In the [WorldNetDaily](#) on February 17, 2005 had this to report. “On Feb. 9, just a few weeks after the Sanhedrin’s’ re-establishment, another enormously important development took place. The religious sages began to consider the rebuilding of the Temple and reinstatement of ancient animal sacrifices as prescribed in the Law of Moses.” There are many important things to consider here. Jesus forewarned us this 3<sup>rd</sup> Temple would be built. He told us the animal sacrifices would resume again and it would be at that time the antichrist would go into that Temple and tell the world he was God. In the same [WorldNetDaily](#) report the writer mentions why after all these years has the Sanhedrin been reestablished again? “These religious authorities believe it was necessary to re-establish the Sanhedrin because only this properly ordained body of sages can authenticate a Messiah when he comes. There is a growing expectation of the long-awaited Messiah to appear

among devout Jews. The rebirth of the Jewish state and recapture of Jerusalem has increasingly influenced this conviction” (ibid).

IsraelNationNews.com Feb. 9, 2005 had headlines that said “Reestablished Sanhedrin Convenes to Discuss Temple”. These 71 men went to the Temple Mount to try and figure out where to build the Temple. There is some confusion as to where the Temple can be built. The Temple Institute gives a clear understanding of the problem. “Identifying the spot on which the Temple stood is a matter of controversy among scholars, and has serious ramifications for those wishing to visit the Temple Mount. It is also critical for the renewal of the Passover sacrifice, and ultimately for the building of the third and final Holy Temple. While numerous opinions have been expressed throughout the years, and while several of them were expressed at the Sanhedrin gathering this week, the two main opinions state that the Temple stood either on the spot currently occupied by the gold-topped Dome of the Rock, or just to the north of that spot. An opinion that the Temple stood south of that spot, approximately behind the present-day Western Wall, was also presented-though most scholars basically discount it” (Feb. 9, 2005). It is my belief this temple will be built right next to the Dome of the Rock. This is why. In (Revelation 11:1-2) Jesus gave John information as to where this new Temple will be built. “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying. Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.” When the Jews measure the Temple Mount site in the manner that Jesus told us, the 3rd Temple could be built right next to the Dome of the Rock. Since the Dome Is located in the outer court, and wouldn’t touch the Temple inner court it, it wouldn’t have to be torn down. Any attempt to take down the Dome of the Rock by the Jews would cause tremendous international complications and would in all probability start a major war with the Muslims. Why would it start a war? The answer is simple, because the Dome is one of the Muslims holiest sites, and if Israel tried to tear it down, the Muslims would consider it an act of war. While in Israel in 1983 Hal Lindsey had a chance to take measurements on the Temple Mount. I quote his statement in the WorldNetDaily, which was posted on February 17, 2005. “So I measured off the distance from the centerline to the point where the wall of the inner court would stand. There was at least 6 meters clearance from the nearest points of the Dome of the Rock and the Temple inner-court wall. The Apostle John clearly predicts “the outer court was not to be included in the rebuilt Temple, because it was given to the Gentiles.” When it is all said and done, the Temple will stand where the first and second Temples stood. Here are the facts. At this point everything that was needed to begin the Temple services have been reproduced. The only thing remaining now is to have the Temple rebuilt in order to start the services. As we have just examined in this chapter plans are already being made to rebuild that Temple. Shortly after it is built the sacrifices will begin. This rebirth of the Sanhedrin is very important to prophecy. As I said Jesus warned us that in the end times the Temple would be rebuilt and they would begin sacrificing animals again. Now that this highest Jewish legal tribunal is back, (the Sanhedrin), they have made moves to begin to do exactly what Christ warned they would do. In 2007 “The modern-day Sanhedrin, headed by Rabbi Adin Steinsaltz, has decided to purchase a herd of sheep to be used for the Passover sacrifice ritual to be held this year if possible at the Temple Mount” (Arutz Sheva Feb. 28, 2007). If you read my post at www.dimoraminsty.com on April 26, 2008 you would have learned that the Israeli court ruled in favor for the Jewish Temple movement and, the sheep that the Sanhedrin bought a year ago can now be sacrificed. Again, this is a huge sign of the end times! Let me quote a recent report on this issue. “A Jerusalem court ruled Friday that the Jewish Temple movement could slaughter a sheep on Sunday as a “general rehearsal” for the renewal of the Pesach (Passover) sacrifice” (Arutz Sheva April 6, 2008). Let me make this as perfectly clear as I can, the Jewish people haven’t been able to sacrifice animals for almost two thousand years! I pray to God that you see what is going on here! The only step left is to rebuild the Temple, and it will be done soon, very soon. I just found out today that the people who are preparing to run the sacrifices are now sewing together 120 garments for the lay priests who will be wearing the garments during these soon to come sacrifices. Please go to the following link on your Internet and listen to Rabbi Chaim Richman talk about this very huge step in fulfilling prophecy. Go to: <http://www.israelnationalnews.com/SendMail.aspx?print=print&type=0&item=125806>. Once at this site click on where it says, Click here for an interview with Rabbi Chaim Richman of the Temple Institute on 'Temple rites vs. animal rights'. When the audiotape begins to play you can move the tape timer up to 0600 and it will take you right to the spot where the Rabbi is taking about the 120 sets of priestly garments. What do all these very important signs mean for you? If you are a Christian that means your rapture is not very far away. If you are not a Christian that means you will soon see the Antichrist. Why do you think all these signs are taking place? Do you really think it is by chance that after 1,600 years the Sanhedrin reappears? Do you really think it is by chance that they just got approval to start sacrificing sheep again, and they are sewing the garments to do the sacrifices? Do you know when the last time the Jewish people were able to sacrifice? It was the last time Jesus walked this planet. Christ warned us of everything that is currently going on. Jesus did it for a reason, to make you ready for His second coming. I pray my messages are helping you see the light. Soon two things are going to take place. Jesus is going to remove His Church from this earth and then the Antichrist will be exposed. You can leave before all hell breaks out on this planet, or you can stay here and deal with the Antichrist who will have one

goal. That goal will be to kill anyone who does not bow down to him. Why do you think you are reading my book? Another fluke? This is how Jesus is calling your heart to Him, please listen to the voice of the Holy Spirit, and begin to walk with Christ today. Ask Him to enter your life and forgive you. Jesus loves you more than you can ever know.

In November of 2007 a very important announcement was made from the people at the Temple Institute. “The tzitz of pure gold fashioned by the craftsmen of the Temple Institute, and ready to be worn by the High Priest in the Holy Temple (Temple Institute). The Institute gave “gratitude to HaShem, and with thanks to all whose generous support has made this possible, Rabbi Chaim Richman and Yehuda Glick unveil the Golden Crown of the High Priest” (ibid). This is one of the last articles that had to be made in order to perform the Temple sacrifices.). This is another example of how close we are to seeing this Temple being built. For a video of their announcement you can go to: <http://universaltorah.com/programming/2007/11/29/the-golden-crown-of-the-high-priest.htm> . Below is a picture of what the Golden Crown looks like.



## The New Tzitz: The Golden Crown of the High Priest

Remember what Jesus told us in the book of (Matthew chapter 24:15) "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:" Do you understand what Jesus meant? This 3rd Temple will be a major sign the antichrist is on the scene and this planet is in midst of the tribulation. People ask me how much time do I think we have left? I quote Jesus. “So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you. This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled”. We have just about run out of time! Christ can come back on any given day now. This is the generation who is going to see Jesus come back just as He promised.

Below you will see a picture of the Red Heifer provided by the Temple Mount Faithful organization. This Red Heifer was declared ritually acceptable. You can see other pictures by going to the following web page <http://www.templemountfaithful.org/pix.htm>. If you have the Internet version of this book click on to the Temple Mount Faithful pictures below, then scroll down until you see the section called (General) there are 4 pictures of this Red Heifer. Also on that page scroll up again to the section named (Pesach), there are 2 pictures under the heading The Temple Model attracts attention, and The Temple model and trumpets. These are pictures of a model of what the 3rd Temple is going to look like. Both of these events in our generation are major in fulfilling bible prophecy, and both make it clear to us Christ will return very soon.

### Temple Mount Faithful Pictures

Picture granted permission by Temple Mount Institute 2006



This is a picture of a model of the 3rd Temple, which will soon be built in Jerusalem.

## CHAPTER 12

### PROPHECY: CHINA'S 200,000,000 MAN ARMY ATTACKS

"It said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind. The number of the mounted troops was two hundred million. I heard their number" (Revelation 9:14-16).

Revelation 16:12 "The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East" (Revelation 16:12).

#### EXPLANATION:

There is a very interesting set of prophecies found in the book of Revelation. Although the two prophecies are different they both tie in together and they both have to do with "wars or rumor of wars." Jesus said in the end times the Euphrates River was going to dry up. When the river dries up, China at that time would have an army, which would number two hundred million men. China would cross the river to attack the antichrist that was ruling over the revived Roman Empire or the modern day European Union. As long as man can remember the great Euphrates River has never stopped flowing. However, in the last days this great river Euphrates will dry up. When the river dries up an army numbering two hundred million men from the East will cross it to attack the antichrist's forces. Currently both the great river Euphrates, and the Chinese army have been making the news, this news runs parallel with the above prophecies.

#### FULFILLMENT:

There were new rumors that war will break out between Turkey and Syria, and it will be over water, water that is coming from the river Euphrates. On December 19, 1988 the Los Angeles Times ran a three-page story on the problems of water supplies in the Middle East. The article was called, "Crisis Looms in Middle East over Water." The report stated countries such as Syria, Iraq, Ethiopia and other Northern Africa countries depend on the Euphrates River for their existence. The report also said, "both Damascus and Baghdad have expressed concern that the Turkish project could seriously hinder the functioning of their own dams downstream giving Turkey project a political weapon and making them dependent on Turkey's good will for electricity. In addition, the three country's ambitious development plans for the Euphrates water suggest that if the proposals were carried out in full, the Euphrates could run dry" (P.1, 10).

As the years went by Turkey kept building dams on the Euphrates, which continued to cause friction between Turkey, Syria, Iraq, Ethiopia, and countries in Northern Africa. In 1996 Richard C. Hottel, a foreign correspondent for CBS, wrote a piece providing facts on the Middle East water issue, and the river Euphrates. His report was entitled, "Syria tries to shore up weak position." Syria and Turkey haven't had the best relationship going and the ownership of water is a major problem. "Turkey, where the Tigris and Euphrates rise, is the largest source of water on the Arabian Peninsula, and relations with Syria are the worst ever. The Turks hold that they can do what they please with their water, and a decade ago they set to work on a huge agricultural development program in Southeast Anatolia. The keystone of the project, the enormous Atatürk dam, is already in place. In all, 21 dams and 17 hydroelectric power plants are planned on the headwaters of the two great rivers. The Tigris flows only through Iraq, and the Euphrates flows through Syria and the Persian Gulf. Their water is vital for both countries. Ankara accused Damascus of plotting a greater Syria and threatened to teach it a lesson. In April, Turkey announced it would, for four days, cut the flow of the Euphrates by 60 percent. The dam installations, they said, needed annual servicing. Turkey can obviously repeat this at will" (Christian Science Monitor June 7, 1996, p.18).

People studying the bible wondered how the Euphrates River would run dry. In 1988 we began witnessing how it could come about. In 1988 a drought was going on in the Middle East. The drought caused nations using the Euphrates Rivers' water to worry about their survival. Each nation was concerned about losing access to the river, and what would happen if God forbid, it dries up. The nations need the water in order to exist. Today technology-utilizing dams have given man the power to run the Euphrates River dry. As of late many nations have been threatening to go to war over water. The Planet2025 News Network ran a report they called, "Growing thirst of an arid Earth" The section about the Euphrates River



being able to dry up should be important for anyone watching bible prophecy. "It's no wonder international tensions over rivers are growing. When an upstream country can empty a river before it crosses the border, downstream neighbors are understandably concerned. Turkey's dams can dry up the Euphrates before it reaches Syria and Iraq." The report also stated, "No wonder people talk of water wars" (March 15, 2007). Will Global Warming become so bad it will dry up the Euphrates?

The way the sun is burning down on this planet that is a possibility. Let me say this, Global Warming doesn't have to dry up the river. The fact is, on any given day the Turkish government can just turn the wheels at their dams and run the river dry. When the timing is right to fulfill Jesus' prophecy concerning the Euphrates River, it will be dry!

According to the prophecy, when the angels are released on the Euphrates River two events will take place. First, the Euphrates will dry up. Second, when the river dries up, China's two hundred million-man army will cross the river to attack the revived Roman Empire, or the modern day European Union. It is possible angels mentioned in the Revelation are holding back present day man's greed and power. Once the Lord's timing is right, the angels will stop restraining man, and the quest for power will result in the damming of the river. Of course this will cause a huge reaction for any nation who is cut off from the water supply. The damming will bring a massive water shortage for many countries in the region. At the present time China is running out of water. I can see the day approaching, when China will be forced to take action against anyone, who threatens their water supply. Up until recently people thought it would be impossible for the great Euphrates to run dry. Now we know at the present time the dams built by Turkey can stop the flow of the river on any given day they desire. Jesus told us war would come. We are already hearing rumors of war over the rights to the river. What about the number of the army from the East that crosses the river when it dries up? Jesus told us that exact number would be two hundred million men.

One evening while I was watching the nightly news, I witnessed the leader of China brag that he now had armed an army of two hundred million men. I know from prophesy his statement brings us one step closer to Jesus' return. At the time Christ gave the number of the army to the Apostle John, people living back then couldn't even conceive of such a number, let alone a army this size. God was very specific in the details. I believe Jesus knew the people watching His signs would see the huge army, and believe in Him, and prepare themselves to meet their Savior. After the Chinese leader made his statement about the military force I checked the 1997 World Fact Book, which is put out by the Central Intelligence Agency. I was looking to see if they had the number of China's army listed in the book. On p.99 it stated China's "military manpower-fit for military service males; 196,780.527 (1997est)." After finding out, the number was almost two hundred million back in 1997 I realized what some have called the impossible was now a reality. In 1998, a friend of mine who is a computer expert from Santa Barbara was on his way to China for a business trip. I asked him if he wouldn't mind asking people there about the size of China's army. As he traveled through China he asked four different tour guides in four different provinces, how many men are in the Chinese Army? All four guides told Mr. Irwin the regular army numbers two hundred million men. Mr. Irwin said it was common knowledge in China, that their regular army numbered two hundred million. The Chinese leader who bragged his army was so huge probably didn't even realize Jesus had already announced this fact almost two thousand years ago. Only God could be so accurate. Jesus stated He was going to tell us the things of the future, before they even came to pass. Jesus was specific in detail. He didn't say there would be an army from somewhere, which will almost number two hundred million men. He gave an exact number, and the exact place where they would come from! After hearing the leader of China brag about his two hundred million-man army I decided to check and see if there was any other documentation on his statement. I checked the other news sources to see if I could provide proof of this two hundred million-man army. I found the proof, and I quote a past issue of the Time Magazine. Headlines to this article read as follow. "No Real Risk", and this is what it stated. "To back up Lo's bluster. Red China passed the word that its 200 million- men (and women militia had gone into serious training. The mainland press reported shrilly that units on the Yunnan border were engaged in intensive bayonet machine-gun drill: men and women in blue boiler suits marched briskly through Peking streets with rifles slung" (May 21, 1965, p. 35). The size of this army is not by mere chance. Jesus has demonstrated over and over again His words all come to pass.

I find it very interesting China is making the headlines in the world news on a regular basis. In March 1999 for example, it was reported that the Chinese managed to steal the technology from the United States, which will enable them to launch atomic warheads on the United States. Reports in 2000 also indicated China's population is now in the billions, any loss of food or water to China becomes a national disaster. If the present trends continue with our strange weather, and China continues to lose crops, they will have to look elsewhere in order to feed their massive population, or face new famines. According to the book of Revelation, China will attack the European Union or, the revised Roman Empire. In the end times these two nations will be rivals. The Financial Times on September 18, 2003 in a report called, "China invests in EU rival to Pentagon's GPS", reports "China is to invest in Galileo, the European Union's rival to the Pentagon-competing

with the US in navigation satellite technology”. The reported also said, “In the long run, China could decide to base some of its military contracts for European Companies. I am sure selling these kinds of technology to China will backfire on the European Union. April 21, 2004 news pointing to China becoming the superpower they have desired to become was released. “The new China is bent on becoming an economic superpower and if this country of 1.3 billion people continues on the path it started 10 years ago, it will leave most Western nations in the dust. From agriculture to manufacturing, the Chinese are putting their will to the test and the rest of the world’s feet to the fire. This isn’t the China of 15 years ago. This isn’t even the China of Mao. This is the new China” (AGAlert April 21, 2004 p.14). The AG Alert is a weekly newspaper for California Agriculture. Take note. The people writing this report are experts in the field of agriculture. We have already seen evidence the European Union is on the verge of becoming the new superpower, now China is poised to attain superpower status as well. In light of the prophecy, this makes sense since Jesus told us China would attack the new Roman Empire in the last days.

Is the handwriting on the wall? You bet it is, Take a look. A March 18, 2005 report, which came out of Beijing, gave some important facts to consider. This report was entitled, “Water Shortages Are Potential Threat to China’s Growth, Stability” The facts are. “China has the world’s fourth largest fresh water reserves, but rapid economic expansion is straining those supplies, with more than 400 cities facing severe shortages. China’s unquenchable thirst may threaten growth and stability in the most populous nation on Earth”(NewsVOA.com). The Institute of Science in Society published their finding on China in a report they entitled, “The Food Bubble Economy”. This is what they stated in their report. “The world is fast running out of water after decades of unsustainable over-pumping of aquifers to expand food production to feed a growing world population. Water tables have fallen sharply and rapidly in scores of countries including China, India and the United States, which together produce nearly half of the world’s grain. Other more populous countries with depleted aquifers include Pakistan, Iran and Mexico. As water tables fall, rivers fail to reach the sea, lakes disappear and wells dry up” (January 10, 2005). Is there disaster in the wings for China that may cause her to cross the dried up Euphrates River? It would appear the National Geographic News November 5, 2004 thinks troubles are looming. They report, “China is paying for its economic miracle, becoming the economic superpower of the world, so-called, by destroying its water tables. Two-thirds of the cities in northern China are now in severe water scarcity situations. Seventy-five percent of all of India’s rivers and waterways are polluted beyond use, as are 80 percent of China’s. You just can’t overstate it.” In the not too distant future, China, with this huge two hundred million man army, will make its’ move across the Euphrates River to attack the other superpower, the European Union. If China continues to grow and use up their water as all reports indicate they will, then they will be forced to find water and supplies elsewhere. Of course there may be other reasons China’s army attacks, but I only site the water issue in this book. Finally, even “The US Director of National Intelligence, John Negroponte, warned that China’s steady military and economic expansion may ultimately lead to Beijing attaining superpower status on a par with the United States” (Breitbart.com Feb. 28, 2006). China’s population explosion and growing economic expansion is already taking a toll on their water supply. Maxx Water Investment Management Company in their March, 2006 news clipping issue No. 13 read as following: “Water Is The Oil Of The 21Th Century”, and this is what they had to say about China. “-13% water volume in China BEIJING, March 12 (Xinhua) — China Speeds Up Water-Saving, Cleaning Efforts Before Possible Water Crisis. South China is rich in water while the vast northern area is extremely dry. China is striving to build a water- saving society and curb water pollution as it experiences water shortages and a possible water crisis amid its soaring economic growth. "Shortage of water and droughts are an essential characteristic of China," said Minister of Water Resources Wang Shuchen at the National People's Congress. According to a report, the total volume of water resources in China was 2.4 trillion stere in 2004 a decrease of 12.9 percent from 2003. More than 300 cities and 22 million Chinese people experienced shortages of water due to droughts in the last five years. The annual industrial loss caused by water shortages hit about 25 billion U.S. dollars” (2006).

More bad news for China was reported in March 2007. “By March 28, 203 million (13.5 million hectares) of farmland in China had been affected by drought. 13.4 million people and 12 million head of livestock across China suffered from drinking water shortages due to prolonged drought, according to statistics from the State Flood Control and Drought Relief Headquarters (SFCDRH)” (China View April 2, 2007). Consider the evidence. Our planet is breaking global warming records every year, and more droughts are expected. The outcome for China’s water resources doesn’t look promising. Every event for China’s future is beginning to play out. If the Maxx Water Investment article has it correct and water becomes the oil of the 21st century, then this could be the main reason China will cross the dried Euphrates River to attack the European Union and the antichrist. Time will tell, but I don’t suggest you be around to witness it. I explain what I mean in chapter 14, where I talk about “The Rapture of the Church”. In the meantime, a new 2007 global warming report was just issued to the world and the news is not good for China. The front page of China View news read as follows: “China to continue to get warmer in 21<sup>st</sup> century” (Feb.19, 2007).



There have been many articles written about China's water problems. At the present time China is trying to reroute water from one area in their nation to another because of water shortages. Not only are they short of water but they are polluting their water faster than any nation on the earth. In one report entitled, "Where China's Rivers Run Dry" it stated, "Then there is the monumental South-North Water Transfer Project, a \$62.5 billion plan to move 50 billion cubic meters of water via three new diversion projects from the Yangtze River in the central part of the country to the North China Plain. The first phase of this Herculean project, the 722-mile-long Eastern Route along the old Grand Canal, is scheduled to come online later this year. But some environmentalists fear that shifting the increasingly polluted water of the Yangtze northward will also introduce a whole host of new toxic pollutants to the breadbasket of China." (News Week April 16, 2007).

At the same time China is running out of water their population is exploding, their climate is getting much hotter, and they are pumping billions into their military. The Council on Foreign Relations just reported, "In early March, China announced it will increase military spending by nearly 18 percent in 2007, to more than \$45 billion. Experts say Beijing understates its defense budget by more than half but the proposed 2008 U.S. military budget of \$481 billion still dwarfs China's. Yet the spending increase, which comes less than two months after Beijing conducted an anti-satellite test, raises concern about China's growing military might and the associated challenge posed to the United States"(March 26, 2007).

We know from prophecy Russia will play a major role in the end times. This can account for why Russia is currently rebuilding their military machine, and now showing off their military prowess. We understand from Ezekiel's prophecy that when Russia attacks Israel in the very near future, Russia and her allies will be destroyed. China's role in prophecy will come during the 7 year tribulation, but the steps China is currently taking are leading them down a path which will fulfill all prophecy about them as well. News agencies have been writing about the future changes in superpowers. One such report came from TMCnet News on December 12, 2007, this is what they had to say. "The USA is losing its image as a superpower. By 2020 China will almost have caught up with the USA in the eyes of the international public. In the meantime, according to international perception, Russia too will be seen increasingly as an international power" As I said, what we are witnessing now in China are the stepping stones that will cause all prophecy about China to be fulfilled. China's massive military Jesus talked about will cross the Euphrates to meet the rest of the armies at the battle of Armageddon. I assure you, it is not if they will cross it, but when! I have provided you with a few links you can go to on the Internet which show the size and strength of the Chinese military.

**PROPHECY:  
RAGING SEAS, RAGING TIDES**

"On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea" (Luke 21:25.)



Picture from NOAA photo library, public domain

### FULFILLMENT:

There are many reasons why our seas are roaring and tossing as warned in the above prophecy. One reason is huge storms have been pounding Earth and global warming is melting our glaciers causing the oceans water level to rise. This in fact, is exactly what Jesus said would happen. Major storms and record-breaking winds have played havoc with the coastlines all over this planet. The roaring and tossing of the sea, which Jesus told us about, is intensifying with each New Year. Even as far back as the 80's nations were concerned about the amount of land lost because of erosion from the seas, especially for the last 5 years huge storms accompanied by recorded breaking winds have been roaring and tossing our seas. This next article talked a little about the problem. "Can the Tides Be Turned: The Worry Over U.S. Shores" is the way the report started. The "situation started to become critical along 26,000 miles of shoreline, and the scientists were concerned that the worst may be yet to come" (U.S. News & World Report). Scientists' views of the problem in 2006 are the same as it was back in 1980, which were, don't expect things to get any better. Read what the Sunshine Coast Environment Council had to say in 2005. The article was called "Receding Shorelines". "Extreme weather events are the first and most noticeable change from global warming; coastal erosion the most visible. And we are stuck with it. Even if all greenhouse emissions and land clearing stopped tomorrow, it would take a hundred years for the warming to stabilize. Only some parts of the globe will warm, some will get much colder, because of the shift in temperate ocean currents. There is only one constant; oceans will rise and coastlines will recede."

As I said, ever since the 80's the planets' shorelines have been changing. There are many reasons for the changes. Hugh storms pounding the shorelines, our earth is heating up causing the ice caps to melt away now faster than ever before, which in turn raises the water level causing massive floods worldwide. The outcome from all these storms, floods, and heat melting glaciers has caused the nations of the world much "anguish". They have become "perplexed" as they try to figure out how to cope with all the damage and death, and this is exactly what Jesus told us to keep on the watch for. A section of an article from the People and the Planet illustrates the problems best. "Extreme weather records are being broken every year and the resulting hydro-meteorological disasters claim thousands of lives and disrupt national economies," says William Cosgrove, Vice-President of the World Water Council". "The big problem is that most countries aren't ready to deal adequately with the severe natural disasters that we get now, a situation that will become much worse as storms and droughts become more pervasive. Ignoring the problem is no longer an option". (Feb. 25, 2003) We found out in 2005 the situation had become much worse, and now we are forced not to ignore the problem.

Over the past two years the number of storms has increased on the West Coast. The powerful storms brought huge waves that especially hit hard in California. The high winds along with the huge waves destroyed many piers along the coastline. In July 1996 a storm off Tahiti sent waves 20 feet high all the way to Newport Beach, California. The size of the waves as the L.A. Times reported, made “surfers happy and lifeguards busy.” The rip tides were so intense that they dragged even hardy swimmers out to sea. Since I live on the West Coast I can tell you I was an eyewitness to the huge waves, which hit the California coastlines in Feb. 2005. During one of many storms we had in that month waves got as high as 40 feet. Homes were washed away and many people were swept out to sea.

Past storms such as Hurricanes Hugo, Andrew, Iniki, and Bertha cost the U.S. millions in lost property. To further complicate the situation just about every one of the hurricanes destroyed thousands of acres of crops. In 1993, for example the U.S. lost millions of crops in the Midwest, when much of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa were flooded. An aerial picture showed that the flooded areas looked like a huge lake. In November 1998 a category 5 hurricane called Mitch was responsible for killing almost 12,000 people in Honduras, El Salvador, Guatemala, and Nicaragua. Everything was destroyed during the hurricane, homes, businesses, plantations, and almost all the crops. Hurricane Mitch was the deadliest Atlantic storm in 200 years, and it caused \$4 billion dollars worth of damage.



Damage to small vessels at Roosevelt Roads Naval Base Hurricane Hugo Photographer: Donald Wernly, NOAA

El Nino,” according to the dictionary, is “an irregular occurring flow of unusually warm surface water along the western coast of South America that is accompanied by abnormally high rainfall in usually arid areas.” Speaking of El Nino, one report suggested that it is linked to global warming. “It was first recognized in the 1800s by South American fisherman, who noticed that the water got warmer and the fish disappeared every few years around Christmas. They named it El Nino, the Spanish word for Christ Child. The innocent name belies its devastating impacts, which reach north and south from Canada to New Zealand and over the entire planet from east to west. Because it involves such a huge expanse of ocean surface, El Nino can bring floods to the most arid lands on earth and drought conditions to rain forests, affecting all forms of life from phytoplankton to humans” (Los Angeles Times June 30, 1996 Lifestyle, p.1). The A.P. quoted government researchers studying El Nino in 1997. “Strong El Nino conditions are currently developing in the tropical Pacific where some ocean water temperatures are two to four degrees celsius higher than normal,’ the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration reported Tuesday...’If the El Nino episode strengthens, we should see tropical and ranges, and other changes in marine life,’ said William Hogarth, acting regional administrator of the fisheries service’s Southwest regional office in Long Beach, California” (Lompoc Record June 18, 1991 pp. 1,3). Not only will marine life be threatened but also heavy storms causing flooding and seaside damage have once again hit California in 1997. El Nino has also continued in 1998, and in 2002 scientists were saying it appears El Nino is getting ready to hit again, which by the way it did.

More record-breaking storms and their high winds bounded the coast as Hurricane Lili hit the Bahamas. “Lili hits Bahamas, inflicts scattered damage; Cuban crops hammered. Wind gusts over 100 MPH were reported, heavy rains and the high wind inflicted severe damage on sugar plantations, mills and coffee crops in the central section of the island nation.” About 90 percent of the province’s plantain crop was severely damaged, as well as tobacco seedlings. The storm was bad news on the agriculture industry, especially since they were still trying to get back on their feet from the damaging storm of 1993 as reported in the Los Angeles Times, Oct. 20, 1996, p. A-12).

The New Year in 1997 ushered in some of the worst storms in decades. Major floods hit California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and Nevada. The total cost due to damage had reached \$1.8 million, and the western states continued to be hit with

one storm after another, damaging fruit and nut orchards, vegetable crops, and vineyards, leaving countless families homeless. As we approached the close of 1997, the effects of El Nino were causing hardships around the globe. Somalia, for example, in December torrential rains have created misery, and threatened to cause another failed harvest in the African nation's breadbasket.

Scientists believe another weather condition called La Nina has already been responsible for the recent rains in Australia and the flash flooding in Indonesia. In September 1998 India had a flood that displaced 1.5 million people. In the second week of 1998 another massive storm system brought on flooding in Kentucky, Virginia, Louisiana, and Mississippi. In February, huge waves and raging tides pounded states on both coastlines in the U.S. A section taken from a report entitled "Not Just Your Average Storm" stated, "Besides safety concerns, the weather excesses are taking an economic toll. Many West Coast homeowners face floods and mudslides. Florida farmers see crop losses. Waves pounding the coasts produce heavy insurance losses. "Not only do the big waves come, but the average level of the sea rises, all of which is a disaster for coastal communities," says Orrin Pilkey, a Duke University expert on shoreline erosion" (The Christian Science Monitor, Feb. 5, 1998 p.3).

A major earthquake registering 7.0 hit about 12 miles offshore of Papua, New Guinea. The earthquake was the cause of a huge 30-foot tidal wave that hit the Papua, New Guinea coastline on July 18, 1998. Residents in the way of the tidal wave were all caught by surprise. The National Disaster Center feared 2,000 people or more might have been killed by the tidal wave, which hit the coastline after the 7.0 quake. The 30-foot wave that hit 11 nations on Dec. 26, 2004 is an example of what we are warned about. When Jesus says watch for strange tides you can guarantee they are coming.



NOAA Photo Library. Public domain Tsunami inundating Hilo, Hawaii. Note man on pier.

A report from the European Space Agency on July 21, 2004 gives detailing on what they call 'rogue' waves. These waves are 10 stories high. "Once dismissed as a nautical myth, freakish ocean waves that rise as tall as ten-story apartment blocks have been accepted as a leading cause of large ship sinking. Results from ESA's ERS satellites helped establish the widespread existence of these 'rogue' waves and are now being used to study their origins. Severe weather has sunk more than 200 supertankers and container ships exceeding 200 meters in length during the last two decades. Rogue waves are believed to be the major cause in many such cases." The Cordis News July 23, 2004 reporting on these rogue waves stated, "Radar data, such as that from the North Sea's Goma oilfield platform, which recorded 466 rogue waves in 12 years, has helped to convince previously skeptical scientists of the existence of these freak mountains of water." The scientists got a shock in April of 2005 when "A cruise ship struck by a freak seven-story-high wave that smashed windows and sent furniture flying returned to New York Harbor on Monday and docked at its berth on the Hudson River. The 965-foot white ocean liner was sailing back to New York from the Bahamas when it was struck by a storm Saturday that pounded the vessel with heavy seas and the rogue 70-foot wave (AP April, 18, 2005). Listen, I am not kidding. When Jesus tells us to look for these signs it could only mean one thing. We will see them happen. Ask the 2,000 passengers on board that ship if they believe now?

This planet will continue to experience birth pains, and signs will accelerate until the Lord returns. What did Jesus tell us to do when we saw all these signs? The answer is found in (Luke 21:28). "At that time they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory." When these things begin to take place, stand up and lift up your heads because, your redemption is drawing near." I hope you are taking notice of all these things, and are lifting your head looking for Jesus. Fact is, Christ is not far off.

I would like you to read a few portions taken from a report entitled "The Invisible Hand". "Freak tornadoes killed more than three dozen people in Florida. Thirty-five foot waves battered the California Coast while a numbing procession of torrential rains brought wide-spread flooding and mud slides, driving hundreds of people from their homes and causing up to \$1 billion in damage" (Sierra May/June 1998 p.69). In the report by Patrick Mazza, he pointed out that flood and mudslides killed 100 in Peru, and Ecuador. The writer also states while Canada and Northeastern United States faced catastrophic ice storms, countries such as Brazil and Indonesia were faced with a bad drought. The strange weather has been the cause of 12 million acres of Brazil and Indonesia's precious rain forest to go up in smoke. There have been so many fires around the world in 1998 that the World Wildlife Fund said; "This was the year the world caught fire"(p.69).

I have shown you each New Year brings in more storms, and they are getting much worse. You can expect more of the same in the future, but far more intense. Case in point. In the Sierra reports they say, "And one of the most intense manifestations of that hydrologic cycle is the weather pattern known as El Nino. Every four to seven years, a band of water 2 to 10 degrees warmer than the surrounding ocean bulges toward the Pacific Coast of South America spawning enormous storms, altering currents, changing wind patterns, and causing droughts all around the world" (p.70). In that same report we are told the following, "While El Nino blows cold and wet in California, it causes drought in India, Southeast Asia, Brazil and parts of Africa. Besides devastating agriculture, the disruption of normal rain patterns sets the stage for huge fires such as those last year in Australia, Indonesia, and Amazon. Should El Nino conditions persist, entire regions could see their natural features radically altered and economies shaken to their root" (p.72). What the writer in the above report said may occur, is a carbon copy of what Jesus said would occur. .

In China, millions of people are now homeless and without food. "Over the last few weeks, the world has been following the floods in China's Yangtze basin, the worst in 44 years. Official figures indicate that more than 2,000 people have drowned and 13.8 million have been driven from their homes by the floodwaters. Damage is extensive. Crops have been totally destroyed on 11 million acres or 3 percent of the national cropland total." "Higher global temperatures are also leading to increased snowmelt. We don't know with certainty whether the temperature has risen this year in the snow-covered regions that feed the upper Yangtze but, given the dramatic rise in the global average in recent months, it likely has. While this flood may be the worst in 44 years, we can expect even worse floods in the years ahead" (World Watch Web site Aug. 13, 1998). Back in 1998, the government was forced to move more than half a million people to higher ground in fear that the rising waters will consume more farmlands near the Yangtze basin. The flood has also taken a huge toll on the Chinese economy. The drought, along with the major floods, has been depleting the land areas in which the Chinese's people can live. If the present trend continues, the Chinese people may be forced to relocate permanently.

The front cover of Life magazine in big bold print it says, "16,367 dead/\$45.2 billion in damage WEATHER- WHAT YOU CAN DO ABOUT IT." In part of the report there is a section called "THE WORST IS YET TO COME". On the subject of CO2 levels the report informed the reader that, "If there is not a real decrease," says Mahlman, "some icky things can happen." Worst-case outcomes could include a foot-and-a-half rise in sea level, swamping New Orleans and much of Miami. Heavy rains could increase over high- and mid-latitudes while some tropical areas turn arid. Storms in conjunction with melting glaciers could sink the Gulf Stream, the ocean current that now warms Western Europe; winter in Paris would resemble winter in Prague. As the U.S. Midwest fries, the Corn Belt would move north to Minnesota. And what about all the other wild cards – the infinite ramifications of microbes, bugs, birds, rodents, plants and people, all interacting in a climate that's changing faster than the speed of evolution?" (Life, Aug. 1998, p.48). Take note of the date. 1998! Did the birth pains Jesus refer to come to pass in this prophecy as well? Keep reading and you will learn from 1998-2006 the problems have intensified! They worried about New Orleans in 1998, and by 2005 New Orleans was wiped out by the rise in the sea level.

People are taking notice our weather has definitely gotten strange. Here are a few cover stories to prove the point. This is what the one article stated. "Is the weather getting worse? Now in the heart of hurricane season, the U.S. still reels from drought and record-breaking heat. Two experts from the Weather Channel reveal the real story behind our wild weather." Two sections from that cover story stated, "Flood" "In July, at least 1,000 people are asked to leave their homes and 9 inches of rain pelts northern Iowa in one day. The Winnebago River gets 15 inches in 36 hours." "HEAT" New York City's temperature tops 95 degrees on 11 days in July-the most days over 95 degrees in one month since record keeping began in 1869" (USA WEEKEND Aug 27-29, 1999). The cover of Discover June 2000 read, "What in the world is wrong with our weather?" If you know prophecy you know the answer to the question. It's all about fulfilling prophecy. There is another sign, which is fulfilling Jesus' warning about the strange tides and roaring of the seas. This planet has been getting hotter and hotter each year. Global warming is responsible for the glaciers melting at a faster rate than normal. In a report



issued by World Watch they provide information about the concern of melting glaciers. "This past March, a 200-square-kilometer block of ice fell from the Larsen B ice shelf, pushing its size to a historical minimum. In October, an iceberg 7,125 square kilometers in area-larger than the U.S. state of Delaware-separated from the Ronne Ice Shelf. Scientists with the British Antarctic Survey believe that the Larsen B shelf may be on the verge of entering an "irreversible retreat phase." They are also concerned about the collapse of the larger West Antarctic ice sheet, which could raise sea levels by as much as 5 meters and inundate coastal regions. Glaciers outside Antarctica are shrinking, too. Half the glacier ice in the European Alps has disappeared in the last century. The scientists were concerned about the Larsen B ice shelf! I say were, because in March 2002, this massive ice shelf broke off and is now floating at sea. A story on the Larsen B ice shelf sent out by the Cox News Service had this to say. "A massive section of Antarctica's Larsen Ice Shelf has shattered and collapsed, suggesting to scientists that rising temperatures are melting the frozen fringes of the coldest continent faster than expected." Another part of the article stated, "Loss of ice shelves surrounding the continent could have a major effect on the rate of ice flow off the continent," said Mr. Scambos. Antarctica contains more than 80 percent of all the glacial ice on Earth enough, if it all melted, to raise global sea levels 240 feet" (Cox News Service in Santa Barbara News-Press March 20, 2002 p. A2). February 2002, scientists also witnessed another massive iceberg that broke off of the Thwaites Ice Tongue. This is a sheet of ice that extends into the Amundsen Sea. The part that broke off is a big as the state of Delaware. The movie "The Day After Tomorrow" that came out in 2004 dealt with many of the issues the above Discover Magazine report covered.

More news on Earth's strange weather came from the Scientific American, and I quote: "Computer models indicate that many diseases will surge as the earth's atmosphere heats up. Signs of the predicted troubles have begun to appear." "Today few scientists doubt the atmosphere is warming. Most also agree that the rate of heating is accelerating and that the consequences of this temperature change could become increasingly disruptive. Even high school students can reel off some projected outcomes: the oceans will warm, and glaciers will melt, causing sea levels to rise and salt water to inundate settlements along many low-lying coasts. Mean- while, the regions suitable for farming will shift. Weather patterns should also become more erratic and storms more severe. Yet less familiar effects could be equally detrimental. Notably, computer models predict that global warming, and other climate alterations it induces, will expand the incidence and distribution of many serious medical disorders. Disturbingly, these forecasts seem to be coming true" (Scientific American Aug. 2000, p.50). Since this report was issued in Aug. 2000 there has already been many reports on these serious medical disorders. I reported on many of these in the section called plagues. A U.N. sponsored Intergovernmental panel on climate change issued this climate information. The U.N. report was issued in March of 2001. According to their findings worldwide temperatures have climbed making the 1990s the hottest decade on record, and this planet will begin to see rising sea levels. A section of the Time report says, "With seas rising as much as 3 ft., enormous areas of densely populated land-coastal Florida, much of Louisiana, the Nile Delta, the Maldives, Bangladesh-would become uninhabitable" (Time April 9, 2001, p. 26). As planet Earth moved into the year 2002, we saw the trend of glaciers shrinking continuing. A few weeks before 2002 rolled in, a new study on glaciers melting were released. This is what the Associated Press reported. The headline to the story was, "Scientists: Antarctica's largest glaciers rapidly shrinking" and it said, "Scientists say three of Antarctica's largest glaciers are rapidly shrinking, losing as much as 150 feet of thickness over the past decade, enough to raise global sea levels by .015 inch. Collectively, the glaciers have lost 37.6 cubic miles of ice to the ocean" (AP Lompoc Record Dec. 11, 2001, p. A3). It appears by the facts that the glaciers are melting faster as the years go by. Some scientists in 2001 were saying if the trend were to continue, then in time it is possible for the glaciers to begin to float. We now know the scientists who were concerned back in 2001, were correct. The Seattle Times March 9, 2003, writes, "Evidence from space images and low-altitude flights shows that several large Antarctic glaciers are sliding twice as fast as usual". " This observation speaks to a larger concern: What's going on within the southern continent's major load of ice, the West Antarctic Ice Sheet. Time magazine published a new authoritative report on changes in our earth's climate someday might destabilize that huge 360,000 square-mile reservoir, sending enough ice into the ocean to raise sea level by 16 feet or more worldwide. Coastal flooding would be disastrous. This is very interesting in light of the fact this is exactly what Jesus said the nations were going to face. These are the words of Jesus on this issue. "On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and the tossing of the sea" (Luke 21:25). The reports below are proof that the Words of the Lord are coming to pass.

A report from the European Union told us, "the coming century, a sea-level rise of 8-12 inches would flood 100 percent of the inter tidal habitat for wading birds in the Mediterranean. From 50 to 90 percent of Europe's glaciers could disappear by the end of the 21st century, if current trends continue." We also learned, "While scientists say it's too soon to definitively blame the recent bout of severe weather on global warming, a new United Nations report says the storms are a preview of what coming decades may hold. Historic York saw the worst flooding in 400 years as the River Ouse surged 18 feet above normal. Some 10,000 people had to be evacuated from their homes" (The Christian Science Monitor Nov. 6, 2000 p. 6).

The National Park glacier is shrinking fast, as are the glaciers in the Patagonian Andes along the Argentine border. If the trend is not reversed and the glaciers don't stop melting, the results will be exactly as described by Jesus. Scientists in the beginning of 2002 warned us, we might be headed toward another hot year. Of course they were right. CNN reported, "A new study indicates that glaciers in Alaska are melting faster than previously thought, providing further evidence of global warming, researchers said Thursday. Scientists have long warned that global warming--when heat-trapping gases force atmospheric temperatures to rise could eventually raise sea levels to a dangerous point by melting ice sheets and glaciers" ([CNN.com](http://CNN.com) on July 19, 2002). The fact is the sea level is already rising and bringing distress to many nations. Here is an example of that distress Jesus said would come. "The Pacific island state of Tuvalu wants to enlist Caribbean and Indian Ocean nations in a planned lawsuit blaming the United States and Australia for global warming that could sink them beneath the waves." "Higher temperatures could melt the polar icecaps and raise sea levels worldwide, swamping nations like Tuvalu, which is one of the world's smallest states with about 10,000 inhabitants on an area of 10 square miles" ([CBSNEWS.com](http://CBSNEWS.com) Aug. 28 2002).

News about the glaciers melting only kept getting worse. In 2003 for example, [MSNBC](http://MSNBC) informed the public "The largest ice shelf in the Arctic, a solid feature for 3,000 years has broken up, scientists in the United States and Canada said Monday." (Aug. 25, 2003) For years scientist have been predicting the melting of the ice will raise the coastlines, and cause major damage to worldwide coastlines. To make matters worse, only 4 months after the MSNBC report was filed we were told the year 2003 was now "called third hottest year on record". The report also stated, "The year 2003 marked by a sweltering summer and drought across large swaths of the planet, was the third hottest in nearly 150 years, the United Nations weather agency said" ([CNN.com](http://CNN.com) Dec. 17, 2003). The heat once again helped speed up the melting of glaciers. As far as the melting glaciers are concerned, the year 2004 brought nothing but bad news. 2004 turned out to be among the hottest years on record, which added again to the meltdown of the glaciers, and by 2005 reports were coming in giving the results of this melt down. Let me show you only 2 examples of what the Earth's breaking heat records have already done to the Portage Glacier in Alaska and the Pasterze Glacier found in Austria. As you can see from the photos on the next page, the glaciers have melted to the point it is almost out of sight or you can't even see it any longer. Permission from Gary Braasch for his photos of Portage and Pasterze Glaciers



Portage Glacier 1914



Portage Glacier 2004





In a more recent article it was reported, “The massive west Antarctic ice sheet, previously assumed to be stable, is starting to collapse, scientists warned on Tuesday. Antarctica contains more than 90% of the world’s ice, and the loss of any significant part of it would cause a substantial sea level rise. Scientists used to view Antarctica as a “slumbering giant”, said Chris Rapley, from the British Antarctic Survey, but now he sees it as an “awakened giant” ([NewScientist.com](http://www.newscientist.com) Feb. 2005). The Antarctica isn’t the only shelf melting which will bring disaster. News reports, which arrived in 2005, are uncovering a coming 'Catastrophe'. The BBC reported “Himalayan glaciers 'melting fast'. The BBC told us, “Melting glaciers in the Himalayas could lead to water shortages for hundreds of millions of people, the conservation group WWF has claimed. The glaciers, which regulate the water supply to the Ganges, Indus, Brahmaputra, Mekong, Thanlwin, Yangtze and Yellow Rivers, are believed to be retreating at a rate of about 10-15m (33-49ft) each year. Hundreds of millions of people throughout China and the Indian subcontinent - most of whom live far from the Himalayas - rely on water supplied from these rivers” ([BBC News](http://www.bbc.com/news) March 14, 2005). Not only is the level of the seas rising forcing people to move out of its’ path, but the side effects are reeking havoc as millions are forced to find drinking water. It sure makes for one big mess. In Greenland, a report by [CBS News](http://www.cbs.com) on Feb 16, 2006 told us "Greenland's glaciers are melting faster than thought, meaning estimates of sea-level rise could be too low, scientists warn." The March 26, 2006 [Time.com](http://www.time.com) report really says it all in their report entitled, “Polar ice Caps Are Melting Faster Than Ever...More And More Land Is Being Devastated By Drought...Rising Waters Are Drowning Low-Lying Communities...By Any Measure, Earth Is At... The Tipping Point” Just the title to the report is all reflections of the warning given to us in prophecy. Read what CBS wrote concerning news from the 60-minute TV show. "Towers of ice the height of 10-story buildings rise on the coast of Greenland. It's the biggest ice sheet in the Northern Hemisphere, measuring some 700,000 square miles. But temperatures in the arctic are rising twice as fast as the rest of the world, so a lot of Greenland's ice is running to the sea" ([CBS News](http://www.cbs.com) Feb. 19, 2006). In a more recent study we are told, scientists who thought it would take a long time for the glaciers’ ice to melt were wrong. “For the first time, scientists have confirmed Earth is melting at both ends, which could have disastrous effects for coastal cities and villages. Antarctica has been called "a slumbering giant" by a climate scientist who predicts that if all the ice melted, sea levels would rise by 200 feet. Other scientists believe that such a thing won't happen, but new studies show that the slumbering giant has started to stir”. “Recent studies have confirmed that the North Pole and the South Pole have started melting. Experts have long predicted that global warming would start to melt Greenland's two-mile-thick ice sheet, but they also thought the more massive ice sheet covering Antarctica would increase in the 21st century. It seems they were wrong” ([ABCNews](http://www.abc.com) March 2, 2006). At the end of the day the result will be just as described by Jesus in his prophecies. The melting water will start to flood coastlines around the world. ABC News has a video on how fast the glaciers are melting in 2007. I recommend you watch the video. You can view their report at the following site: <http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=3003374>.

When Jesus said the nations would have complex problems as a result of the winds, the tossing of the seas, and the extreme heat, he wasn't kidding! In the past 5 years millions of people have been displaced because of these high winds, tossing of the seas, and erosion of shorelines worldwide. Remember this past Dec. 26, 2004? This was the day huge tsunami waves hit 11 nations, and in one day displaced millions of people, not to mention the 300,000 people the wave killed. When the tsunami waves hit the shorelines they were moving at a speed of 500 mph. The BBC in their article called, “Huge waves eroding British coast”, reported more news on huge waves. They report. “Storm waves over 20m high are getting bigger, more frequent and eroding Britain’s Atlantic coast, experts say. The waves rip huge boulders from cliff faces and sweep them up to 50m inland in exposed areas such as Shetland, Orkney and the Western Isles” (Aug. 18, 2004). Picture below is of the New England coast.



Waves striking seawall give appearance of geysers erupting. (NOAA [photo](http://www.noaa.gov) not related to BBC article)

By now it should be clear to you every sign Jesus said would come is already here. Let me remind you, these signs are all taking place at the same time just the way our Lord had it written down. We are living on a troubled Planet. All creation, like us is awaiting the Lord's deliverance from the curse. As a matter of fact the bible tells us this would be the case in the end times. "We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies" (Romans 8: 22-23).

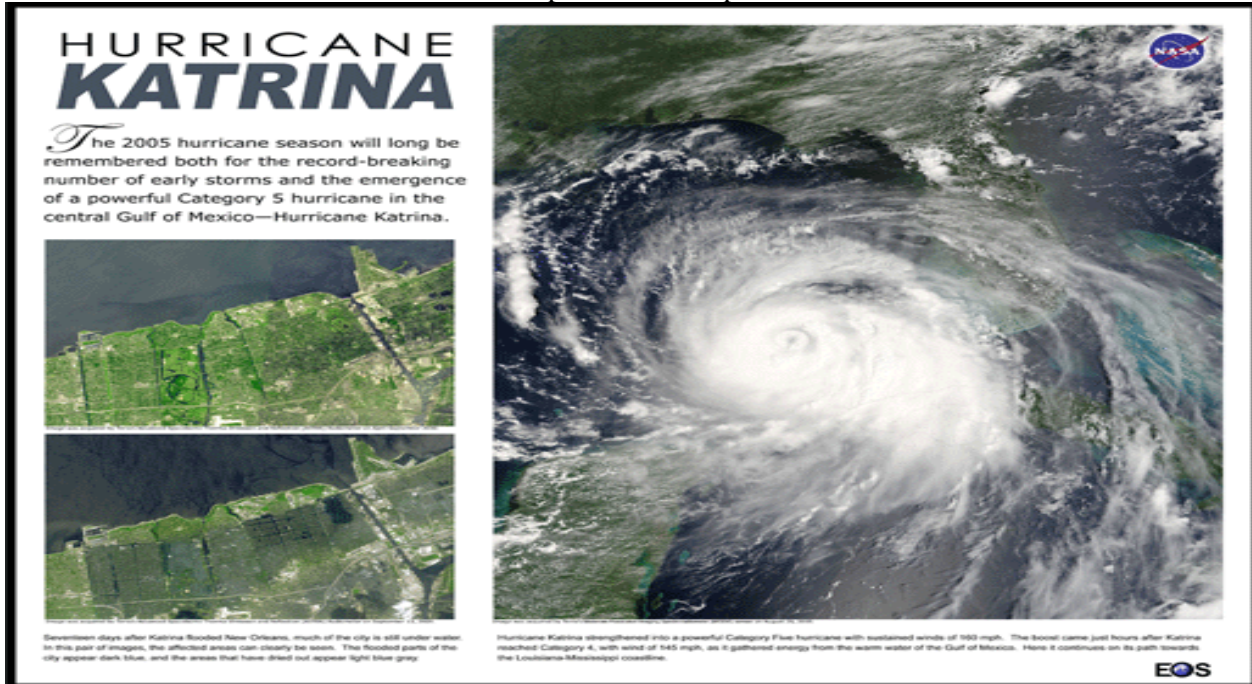
Are the nations on planet Earth perplexed by all the extreme weather and climate changes as warned by the Lord? The facts say yes! Look at the headaches these extreme weather and climate changes have had on the United States alone in the past 10 years. According to The National Climatic Data Center "During the 1980-2003 period, 56 billion-dollar weather disaster occurred in the United States with 44 of these events occurring since 1990. Total costs of the 56 events were over \$340 billion, using an inflation/wealth index to adjust damage amounts to 2002 dollars. This paper provides a climatologic of these disasters and the damage and loss of life they caused". You can go to the following site, <http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov/oa/reports/billionz.html> and see for yourself all the latest figures. When I looked up the amounts of damage from hurricane Jeanne, Ivan, Frances, and Charley in 2004, the total estimated cost was 42 billion dollars. Talk about anguish! CNN confirmed that total in their report, where they said, "Damage was estimated at \$42 billion, surpassing the \$34.9 billion caused in 1992 by Hurricane Andrew, the nation's single most costly storm" (Dec. 1, 2004).

Will the weather change for the better? Jesus said it would get worse and it appears the United Nations disaster reduction agency agrees with him. "According to a new report issued Sept. 17 by UN-ISDR-the United Nations disaster reduction agency-there has been a global spike in worldwide natural catastrophes, as well as those of the manmade variety. Facts made known in that report told us "254 million people were affected by "natural disasters" last year" (WorldNetDaily.com Sept. 23, 2004). 2004 also set new records for major storms. Most people who watch the nightly news saw just how bad the hurricane season got. In a article issued by Reuters they report, "by the numbers, the 2004 season has produced 15 storms, nine of them hurricanes. Six were "major" hurricanes with sustained winds of more than 110mph. Damage from the four storms exceeded the \$25 billion mark. (Nov. 30, 2004). Facts put out on [planetark.com/dailynewsstory](http://planetark.com/dailynewsstory) on Dec. 16, 2004 said, "2004 will be the costliest year for the insurance industry worldwide, so it will be a new world record even if we adjust all previous years for inflation." "Overall destruction costs will surge as high as \$95 billion worldwide, Loster said during a news conference with the United Nations Environment Program (UNEP), citing a study based on the first ten months of the year. That compares to an average of \$70 billion a year during the last decade." Let me remind you these figures were put out before the Dec. 26 Asian tsunami, which hit 11 nations. The total loss hasn't been added up yet, however news reports say it will take at least 10 years for these nations hit by the waves to recover. Of course this has placed a heavy burden on the rest of the world who have had to come to their rescue. This information given by MSNBC sheds some light on the rescue attempt. "Workers broke ground Wednesday for four refugee camps on the devastated island of Sumatra, where an estimated 1 million are homeless from last week's deadly tsunami" (MSNBC News .com Jan. 5, 2005). The two words Jesus used to describe the nations mood in the time of the end were "anguish and perplexity" I can assure you every nation who was hit by the December tsunami knows those two words very well! Reports, which came out right after the tsunami hit, said it might take least a decade to recover from these waves. One of these reports said, "Whole communities have been wiped out by the killer waves, and the country's rich foreign exchange-earning tourist industry dealt a body blow from which it will take a decade to recover. The tsunami has shattered already fragile infrastructures along the whole coast, destroying roads, bridges, railway lines, schools, hospitals and government offices (The Telegraph Jan. 3, 2005). Go to <http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=1439994> to see the ABC news report on the 2004 tsunami. On April 2, 2007 there was another deadly tsunami that swept over the Solomon Islands. An 8.1 earthquake off the coast of the Islands caused the tsunami. The tsunami killed 26 people and displaced between 4 to 5 thousand people. Once again another nation is faced with anguish, they are perplexed by the devastation made by the huge waves. ABC News has a video report you can watch. You can see their video by going to the following site <http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=3003374>.

Louisiana Gov. Kathleen Blanco knows what the words "anguish and perplexity" mean. In September of 2005 hurricane Katrina hit Louisiana as a category 5 hurricane. This hurricane turned Louisiana into a ghost town and government officials couldn't cope with the after effects of the storm. When asked how Gov. Blanco felt about the problem, "The next day Blanco told ABC's "Good Morning America," "This whole situation is totally overwhelming" (NewsMax.com Sept. 2, 2005). The damage from Hurricane Katrina we were told was in the billions. A month later Gov. Jeb Bush was taking the blame for frustrating delays at centers distributing supplies to victims of hurricane Wilma which hit Florida as a category 3

hurricane, and caused over \$10 billion in damages. As of December 2005, the total damage estimated from Katrina is said to be from \$200 to \$300 billion.

NASA public domain picture



Internet videos you can watch which show the effects of Katrina are provided below.

1. Hurricane Katrina: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pvoEiBnpCc8>
2. Hurricane Katrina: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dXLj7qHg0Jg>

America isn't the only nation suffering from these mega storms. In the first 5 months of 2006 there were 5 major cyclones and 1 Typhoon, all were what they call super storms, or category 5 which is the worst there is on the rating chart. Australia, Philippines, China, and Fujian province have taken most of the pounding from these super storms. From Manila Reuters news reported that, "The death toll from Typhoon Chanchu rose to 32 in the Philippines on Sunday, after more bodies were found from a capsized boat, and officials said the storm had affected or displaced more than 42,000 people." In China "A total of 1.04 million people were evacuated from their homes in mainland China as the typhoon brought gale force winds and heavy rainstorms, the official Xinhua news reported." Did the super storm cause the government problems, of course it did. Whipped by the strong winds and heavy rain, Fujian by 3 pm (0700 GMT) suffered heavy losses, with estimated damage reaching 3.8 billion yuan (475 million dollars), including destroyed crops and farm animals, the bureau's website said." The storms are still causing complex problems for all of these nations hit by the storms ([Yahoo News](#) May 18, 2006). To make matters worse, on Aug. 10, 2006, a "super typhoon," the strongest to hit China in half a century, slammed into the coast killing 111 people, injuring more than 80, and it forced 1.5 million people to be evacuated, plus it wiped out 1,000 homes. For complete facts on these super storms you can go to the following site. (<http://earth.esa.int/ew/cyclones/>).

So what was in store for the year 2007? [ABC News](#) provides you the facts. "The 2007 Atlantic hurricane season will be far more active than usual with nine hurricanes, and the United States has an above-average chance of being hit by a major storm, a closely watched forecasting team said on Tuesday. In an updated outlook, the Colorado State University forecasters led by pioneer researcher William Gray said the June. 1-November 30 season will produce 17 tropical storms. Of the nine hurricanes forecast, five will be major ones of Category 3 or higher with winds over 110 mph (177 kph)" (April 3, 2007). These signs are just the beginning and they will continue as birth pains. Expect to see more hardships worldwide. I bring no joy in the fact these things are taking place. However, since Jesus wanted His people to be aware of the signs, I felt it extremely important to relay this information to you. I pray this information will help bring you close to Christ and encourage you to start reading His words found in the bible. To end this chapter I want to show you what the scientists are saying concerning what we have to look forward to. The report is entitled, "What will a warmer world be like?" The report gives facts on 9 nations, but I only cite 2 below. This report is exactly like the warning given to us by Christ. Quotes

below were taken from ([espepe](#)) Environmental Science Published for Everybody Round the Earth," report taken from Internet Dec. 7, 2005)

Africa: "A weak economy makes adaptation to climate change difficult. Vulnerability is high, mainly because people depend so heavily on agriculture and don't have the benefit of irrigation. More frequent drought, flooding and other extreme weather events will have a negative effect on peoples access to food, water and health care and will slow down development in Africa.

- Sea-level rise will result in more frequent flooding and more coastal erosion. Several countries in Africa are especially vulnerable to this.
- Grain yield is expected to drop leading to food shortages, especially in countries which import little food. The rivers in the northern and southern countries in Africa will have reduced flows of water.
- Insects that carry diseases will expand their habitats. This will lead to an increase in diseases transmitted in this fashion (malaria, for example).
- Desertification (land turning into desert) will occur more quickly because of reduced rainfall, especially in Southern, North, and West Africa.
- Many plant and animal species will become extinct, which in turn will have a negative effect on agriculture and tourism."

Asia: "There is a large gap between Asian countries when it comes to vulnerability to climate change. Poor countries are very vulnerable and will have a difficult time adapting, whilst the rich countries will adapt much more easily.

- Extreme events such as flood, drought, forest fires and tropical cyclones may increase in the warmest parts of Asia.
- Sea-level rise and the increased intensity of tropical cyclones may make the homelands of tens of millions of people living in the coastal areas in temperate and tropical Asia uninhabitable. Sea-level rise will also threaten coastal eco-systems, especially mangrove trees and coral reefs.
- Production in agriculture and fishing in tropical areas will be reduced, while agriculture in northern areas will be increased.
- There will be less access to water in several places in the south, while there will be improved access in many places in the north.
- There will be a greater spread of disease because of the increase in disease-carrying insects and more extreme heat.
- Energy demand will increase.
- Some regions will experience a great loss in tourism.
- Faster extinction of animal and plant species will become more likely."

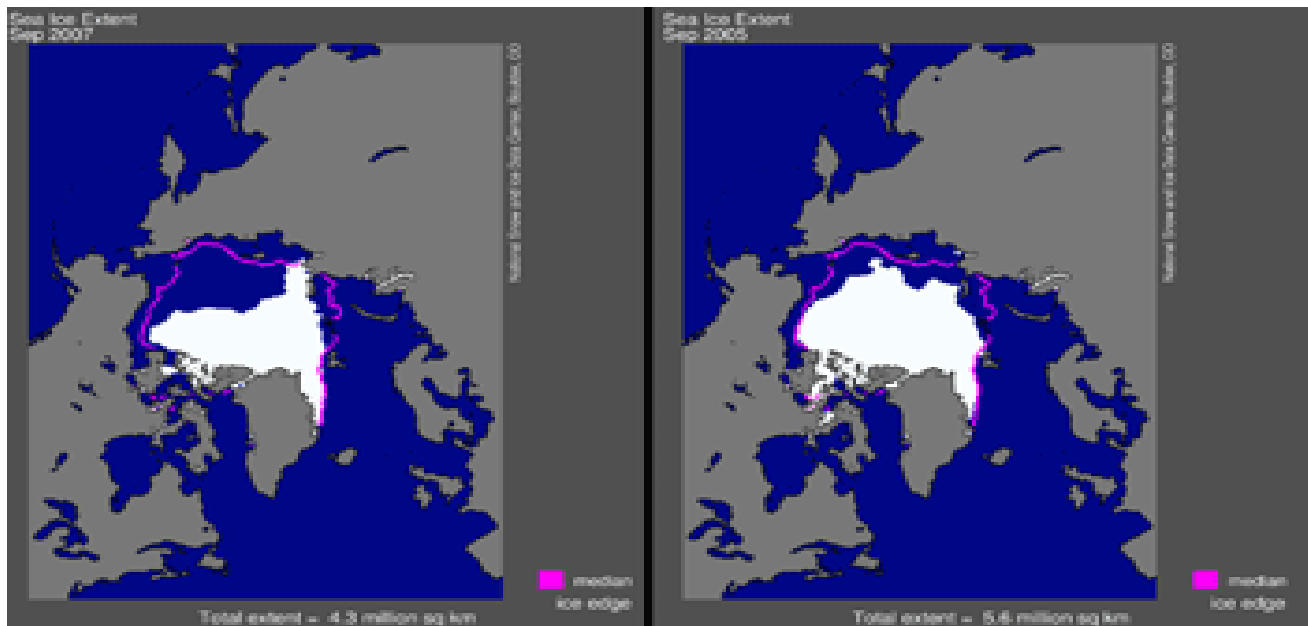
Three years have past since the above report was written. Everything they feared would happen to these nations actually took place, and the conditions are getting worse. Global warming and climate changes are here to stay! These next quotes from [Time.com](#), which were posted March 26, 2006, really drive my point home concerning the state of Planet Earth. "Polar Ice Caps Are Melting Faster Than Ever... More And More Land Is Being Devastated By Drought... Rising Waters Are Drowning Low-Lying Communities... By Any Measure, Earth Is At ... The Tipping Point". In 2007 the climate change even got worse, this planet's glaciers melted away like a snowman left out in the sun. The following report was released at the end of 2007. "Arctic sea ice during the 2007 melt season plummeted to the lowest levels since satellite measurements began in 1979.

The average sea ice extent for the month of September was 4.28 million square kilometers (1.65 million square miles), the lowest September on record, shattering the previous record for the month, set in 2005, by 23 percent. At the end of the melt season, September 2007 sea ice was 39 percent below the long-term average from 1979 to 2000. If ship and aircraft records from before the satellite era are taken into account, sea ice may have fallen by as much as 50 percent from the 1950s. The September rate of sea ice decline since 1979 is now approximately 10 percent per decade, or 72,000 square kilometers (28,000 square miles) per year"(The National Snow and Ice Data Center Oct., 1, 2007). As you can see there is a lot going on concerning climate changes. Right now many states in the U.S. are being torn apart by the record numbers of tornadoes.

The year 2008 smashed the record for most tornadoes. From January though December 4, 2008 there have already been 2,140 tornadoes smashing the record for tornadoes in previous years. ABC News said we are in the midst of one of the deadliest tornadoes seasons in a half century. What is unusual this season is more tornadoes are hitting in the South East and the East Coast. Virginia and North Carolina, which typically don't see tornadoes, have already been hit hard this year. In 2007 there were a total of 409 tornadoes recorded and already in 2008 Jan.-May 10, 2008 there have already been 819.



News at this link: <http://www.yahoo.com/s/877731>. The number of tornadoes recorded in 2008 is over double what they normally are.



Speaking about records being broken, the image above compares the average sea ice extent for September 2007 to September 2005; the magenta line indicates the long-term median from 1979 to 2000. September 2007 sea ice extent was 4.28 million square kilometers (1.65 million square miles), compared to 5.57 million square kilometers (2.14 million square miles) in September 2005. This image is from the [NSIDC Sea Ice Index](#). You can [See high-resolution version](#) on Internet book, or go link provided at the end of this chapter. On July 30, 2008 a massive ice sheet broke loose in the Canadian Arctic. [Fox.com](#) said, “A chunk of ice spreading across seven square miles has broken off a Canadian ice shelf in the Arctic” “Derek Mueller, a research at Trent University, was careful not to blame global warming, but said it the event was consistent with the theory that the current Arctic climate isn’t rebuilding ice sheets. “We’re in a different climate now.” He said. “Its not conducive to regrowing them. It’s a one-way process” (July 30, 2008)

In closing out this chapter there are no words that I can say that would take the pain away from so many affected by the deadly cyclone that hit Myanmar in May of 2008. I am overwhelmed at the loss of life by this one storm. Today’s news informed us that the death toll might reach 500,000 people, which would make this disaster even worse than the tsunami, which hit across South East Asia in the year 2004. That disaster killed 230,000 people. The number of homeless now is staggering! Three months after the Myanmar cyclone hit the people are still homeless and fighting to stay alive. There were so many storms, which hit around the world in the first half of 2008 that I can’t site them all here but, I want to leave you with some of the ones you have seen on TV. For example, MSNBC wrote a report, which they entitled, “Floods create economic catastrophe in Midwest”. That reported stated, “Long after the waters subside, the floods that submerged the Midwest this month could turn out to be the region’s biggest economic disaster in decades, with ramifications that will be felt by consumers across the country. With levees still under pressure and more flooding expected, no one is ready to put an estimate on the final damage, but it will likely swamp the \$21 billion in losses tallied by the Great Flood of 1993. Crop damage in Iowa alone has already surpassed \$2.7 billion, nearly half of it in just one town, Cedar Rapids. Corn prices hit an all-time high near \$8 a bushel Monday on the Chicago Board of Trade, but many other important crops were also devastated, especially wheat in Missouri and Nebraska and soybeans in Indiana and Kentucky”(MSNBC News June 20, 2008).

While the Midwest states in America and the people in Myanmar were under water India had their share of problems from their monsoon floods which swept through North India. “At least 30 people were killed and hundred of thousands were forced to evacuate after monsoon rains swept across India’s remote northeast, officials said on Tuesday. According the [gulfnews.com](#) India’s “Monsoon season began two weeks early in northern India, swamping about 500 villages in waist-deep water, in northern Assam and leaving about 300,000 people homeless” (June 17, 2008). I like the they way [MSNBC News](#) relates all these events I have been writing about. I quote, “**Is everything spinning out of control?**” Midwestern levees are bursting. Polar bears are adrift. Gas prices are skyrocketing. Home values are abysmal. Air fares, college tuition and health care border on unaffordable. Wars without end rage in Iraq, Afghanistan and against terrorism” ([MSNBC News](#)

June 22, 2008). The truth of the matter is this, everything is spinning out of control because we have reached the end times. Just before going to print in September 2008 America and many other nations were hit by a usual number of major hurricanes the season. There have already been millions of dollars lost due to storm damages. Hurricane Fay as you know by now passed over Florida 4 times and flooded thousands of homes. Also in September 2008 hurricane Gustav displaced millions in the Gulf States who had to flee the path of that storm. Hurricane Hanna caused major flooding and Hurricane Ike is about to slam into the Gulf as a category 3 hurricane and, it may even reach a category 4. Nations in the path of these hurricanes are overwhelmed by the aftermath of the storms and more hurricanes are on the way.

ABC News wrote a report with a heading that looks like they took it straight out of the bible. Their report was entitled, **“Apocalypse Now: Floods, Tornadoes, Locusts”** The subtitle read, “Weather of Biblical Proportions Sets Off Debate Among Theologians and Scientists.” Here is a short section of that report. “God’s wrath seems at work these days, as the heavens and Earth have unleashed earthquakes in China, a cyclone in Burma, killer tornadoes and record floods across the U.S. and even a plague of locusts (cicadas) in New England” (ABC News June 12, 2008). “Exactly 20 years after warning America about global warming, a top NASA scientist said the situation has gotten so bad that the world's only hope is **drastic action**. James Hansen told Congress on Monday that the world has long passed the "dangerous level" for greenhouse gases in the atmosphere and needs to get back to 1988 levels. He said Earth's atmosphere can only stay this loaded with man-made carbon dioxide for a couple more decades without changes such as mass extinction, ecosystem collapse and dramatic sea level rises”(USA Today June 24, 2008). If you fail to believe all these warnings from Christ you better take **drastic actions because things are only going to get much worse for you, a lot worse**.

In November 2008 Asia had some of the worse flooding they have ever faced. “The toll from flooding and landslides in Vietnam and south China is rising, with at least 51 dead in China and reports of 92 dead in Vietnam. In the Vietnamese capital, Hanoi, a clean-up is beginning after floods swept across the north of the country. Parts of south-western China have been hit by the **worst flooding in more than a century**” (BBC News Nov. 5, 2008). In 2008 Vietnam has suffered the worst rains in 35 years.

Huge storms and flooding are seen everywhere. Another major typhoon hit Sri Lanka on December 1, 2008. Speaking about Typhoon Nisha the report stated, "She had a nice name, but she was not so nice to us," said S. Subraj, 30, from the Jaffna Peninsula, describing Typhoon Nisha, which affected more than 360,000 people in nine districts in northern Sri Lanka last week, according to UN and government figures. Subraj, who lives in the city of Jaffna, 400km north of Colombo, said he had never seen floods as powerful as those created by Nisha. "There was water everywhere and the roads looked like rivers," he told IRIN. "Water was flowing through houses and even Hindu kovils [temples]." The National Disaster Management Centre (DMC) ([www.dmc.gov.lk](http://www.dmc.gov.lk)) stated in a situation update released on 1 December that floods killed at least 11 people and affected over 360,000 between 22 and 30 November in northern Sri Lanka” (IRIN News Source, Dec. 1, 2008).

As you can see by all the proof Jesus words concerning the roaring seas and waves is coming to pass. We are beginning to see some pretty strange events as of late. For example, “Dockworker Marcy Ingall saw a giant wave in the distance last Tuesday afternoon and stopped in her tracks. It was an hour before low tide in Maine’s Boothbay Harbor, yet without warning, the muddy harbor floor suddenly filled with rushing, swirling water. In 15 minutes, the water rose 12 feet, then receded. And then it happened again. It occurred three times, she said, each time ripping apart docks and splitting wooden pilings. “It was bizarre,” said Ingall, a lifelong resident of the area. “Everybody was like, ‘Oh my God, is this the end?’” (Boton.com Nov. 4, 2008).

Italy has seen what the rush of waves and floods can do recently. Like most places they to have reported these are some of the worse conditions Italy has seen in 22 years. I quote, “Venice suffered its worst flooding in 22 years on Monday as the "acqua alta" (high water) stood more than 1.5 metres deep before beginning to recede in the Renaissance city. A change in the direction of the wind helped the water start backing down from a high of 1.56 metres, the tide monitoring centre said. High tide in Venice brings flood levels not seen in more than 20 years. Authorities had warned that the sea lapping at the lagoon city threatened to rise to 1.60 metres, a 30-year high mark, and warned residents and tourists to stay indoors. "It's an exceptional acqua alta, and unless you absolutely have to, don't go out," Venice mayor Massimo Cacciari said in a statement. Nearly all the streets of the city, including the central tourist district, were already under water by mid-morning - the famous Piazza San Marco by 80 centimetres” (The Sydney Morning Herald Dec. 2, 2008).

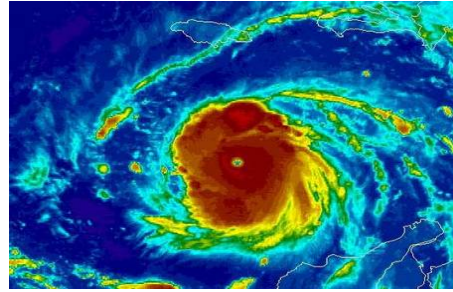
After seeing all these disasters the words of Christ ring out loud! Christ was dead on when he warned us this generation would see the seas and wave roar. The bad news is, more of these types of storms are on the way. I hope you now

understand why I found it so important to get Jesus' warning out to as many people as I could. The birth pains Jesus warned would come are already here and they are intensifying. Pictures below are from NASA. & NOAA.

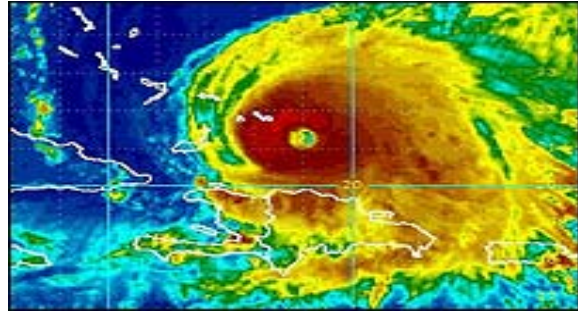
Myanmar cyclone



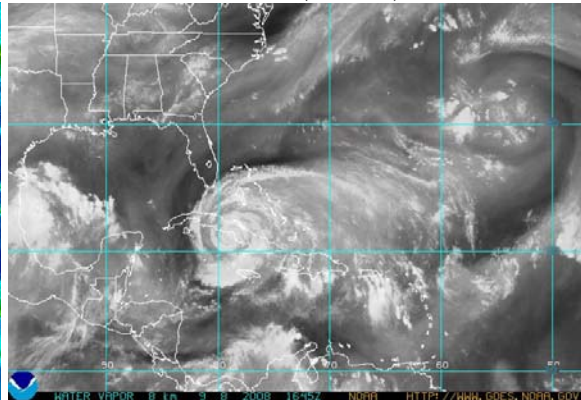
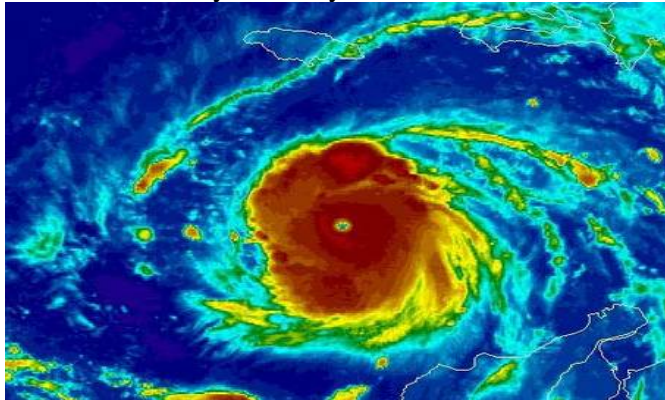
Hurricane Gustav



Hurricane Fran  
Myanmar cyclone



Hurricane Ike  
Hurricane Hanna (NOAA)





**PROPHECY**  
**The Rapture of the Church**

“Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will all be changed” (1 Corinthians 15:51-52).

“For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage each other with these words” (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17).

**EXPLANATION:**

In the Greek language the word “caught up” in 1Thessalonians is *harpotso*, which means to be snatched away violently. The Latin equivalent to that word is *rapus*. *Rapus* is where we get the English word *rapture*. In the two prophecies above the Apostle Paul is simply explaining a mystery that will take place someday in the future. This mystery is the snatching away or rapture of Christians from Earth. People who are raptured or “caught up” to the Lord will miss the wrath of God, which is poured out during the great tribulation. The rapture of the church is a day Christians long to see, but we do not know the day or hour in which the rapture will occur. “Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come” (Matthew 24:42). We do know when Jesus Christ will return to Earth and rule as King. In the book of (Daniel 12:11) it tells the reader, “from the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there will be 1,260 days.” If you are here on Earth and witness that day the Antichrist stops the daily sacrifice, then get out your calendar and start counting 1,260 days Jesus will set his foot on the Mount of Olives in Israel. The rapture of the church and the second coming of Jesus Christ are two different events altogether.

Obviously this prophecy has not yet been fulfilled; the church is still here on earth, experiencing all the pre-signs of Jesus’ soon return. While the church is still on the earth you have a chance to receive Jesus as Savior, and escape the wrath to come during the great tribulation. If you choose not to receive Christ now you risk missing the rapture, or snatching away of the church. When the church is taken out you will still have one last chance to receive Jesus as your Savior, however you will have to become a martyr for Christ. During the tribulation it will have to be by your works that you can enter into kingdom of our Lord. What will this rapture mean to the people living on this earth? It simply means a day is coming when suddenly millions of Christians around the world are going to vanish off the earth. Wherever the believer happens to be at the time Jesus calls them, those people will be taken to meet Jesus in the air. You might be driving a car, riding a bus, flying in a plane, or watching television, but wherever you are you will be taken. The entire world will suddenly be tossed into panic. An unbelieving world will try and figure out what happened to all the missing people around the world. Just as sudden as the church is taken from this earth a world leader will take center stage. This world leader will be the antichrist, and when he appears on the scene it signals the beginning of the end. People of earth will know exactly when the tribulation starts, because they will see this antichrist make a covenant with many for one week, or 7 years. Remember in prophecy one week actually equals 7 years. This last week, or 7 years will be the fulfillment of Daniel chapter 9:27.

We know that according to the book of Daniel there were 490 years in which God was going to deal with the nation Israel. This again was called Daniel's' 70 weeks. We know for sure the beginning of the 70 weeks, or 490 years started on 445 BC. We also know that 69 of the 70 weeks ended on April 2, 32 A.D., when Jesus was killed. At that time God turned His attention on the church, and the Holy Spirit has been directing His church ever since. However, once the Holy Spirit removes the church this will signal the beginning of the last week of Daniel's prophecy. This last week, which is made up of 7 years, will end the 70 weeks, or 490 years, which were prophesied for the nation Israel. Once the last 7 years begins, the church will be removed as stated at the beginning of this chapter in 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, and 1 Thessalonians 4: 16-17.

What are the facts concerning the first 69 weeks, or 483 years of Daniel's prophecy. The fact is, the church had nothing to do with the first 483 years, and when the last 7 years of tribulation begins the church will once again have nothing to do

with it. God told us it is a time when He will be dealing with the Jewish people and the nation Israel, not the church. "Seventy weeks of years are decreed concerning your people and your holy city" (Daniel 9:24). Any person not taken up to Jesus at the rapture of the church will be left behind to deal with the full tribulation, and the antichrist who rules during that 7 year time span. The grace of our Lord will disappear, and from then on the only way a person left behind can get to heaven will be to die for Jesus, or somehow manage to live through the entire 7 years of tribulation. The chances of making it through this 7 year time period are very slim. Jesus told us "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved" (Matthew 24:22). In this next section I will explain why I believe the church will already be in heaven when the Great Tribulation is going on. First of all you should understand that in the bible the rapture takes place in (Revelation 4:1) "After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be heard-after." The Greek words for "after these things" is, *meta tauta*, and it means after the things of the church.

You must understand that the book of Revelation is divided into 3 parts. (Rev. 1:19) says, "Write the things which thou has seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be." John wrote the things he had seen, the things that were going on while he was alive, and the things that would take place once the church was raptured to heaven, or the things of the future. The church is removed from earth in Rev. 4:1. It is very interesting that you will never hear anything about the church again, or even mentioned until chapter 19 when you see the church riding back to earth with Jesus at the end of the 7 year tribulation. The reason the church isn't mentioned is because it was taken from the wrath of God to come.

Also take careful notice what Jesus says to each of the churches He gives the messages to. At the end of each message He says, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 29, Rev. 3:6, 13, 22). After the church is raptured into heaven and the tribulation is going on Jesus now says this, in (Rev. 13:9). "If any man have an ear, let him hear." Unlike all the other times, this time Jesus left out hear what the Spirit saith to the church. The reason for the difference is the Holy Spirit was active in the church while the church was on the earth, but now the Spirit has departed when the church was raptured to heaven. In Revelation chapter 13 the wrath of God is being poured out on an unbelieving world, and since the church is not appointed to wrath, as stated by God in Romans 5:9, that is why the church has to be in heaven.

In "the Revelation of Jesus Christ" which he was privileged to see, John tells of one scene of those who, before Christ's second coming, had rejected the free offer of salvation through Christ, yet who realized that the time of the antichrist had come and they had missed the opportunity to be part of the raptured Church. Many of those people repented and refused to bear the mark of the beast, or the antichrist. These people are described as martyrs: "I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshipped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20:4).

Earlier in Revelation, John saw before him "a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. And they cried out in a loud voice: 'Salvation belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.' ...Then one of the elders asked me, 'These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?' I answered, 'Sir, you know.' And he said, 'These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb'" (Revelation 7:9-14).

It is very interesting John did not know who the people in the white robes were. John was part of Christ's church. If the people wearing the white robes were from the church, John would have recognized them. The fact is he had to be told who these people were. Who are these people? They are people who after the rapture of the church received Jesus as their Savior. They refused to take the mark of the antichrist and were killed for their faith. They are called saints because they refused to follow the antichrist. As a result of rejecting the antichrist and his mark they all died a martyr's death, and in doing so made it into heaven. The people are saints, but they weren't part of the church. The church was already in heaven at this point.

Another interesting fact to consider comes from Revelation Chapter 9. When the fifth angel sounded his trumpet there came a plague of demon locusts. The locusts are told to go out and sting man. The sting will be as a sting of a scorpion. The pain from the sting lasts for five months. It will be so painful the bible says men will seek death, but will not find it; they will long to die, but death will elude them. Revelation 9:4 are the key to understanding that the church must already be in heaven at the time of the locust plague. Even if they weren't we know for a fact when a person receives Jesus Christ

as their Lord God **seals** them and their name is written in his book of life. Those who are cast into the tribulation and do not have Christ as their Savior are not sealed and can be affected by the demonic locust plague. Before the locust come out "They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any plant or tree, but only those people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads". Revelation Chapter 7 tells us who has the seal of God on their foreheads. "Then I saw another angel coming up from the east, having the seal of the living God. He called out in a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm the land and the sea: "Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God" (Revelation 7:2-3). We are told in Chapter 7 there are 144,000 men who have the seal of God put on their foreheads. They are 12,000 men from each of the 12 tribes of Israel. When the locust plague comes the only people who will not be stung are the 144,000 Jewish men and, if the believer were still there, which I do not think they will be at this point, he would be spared since the Holy Spirit has sealed them. This plague is part of the wrath of God. The church must be gone from the earth already, because if they aren't the church would be experiencing God's wrath along with all the other unbelievers. We know for sure that is not the case, because the word of the Lord tells us, "Much more, then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him" (Romans 5:9).

Some believe the Lord will protect His people in the same manner He protected Israel and Moses when the plagues were sent against Pharaoh and the Egyptians. The fact of the matter is we know for sure only 144,000 have the seal. The only sure way not to feel the wrath of God is to be raptured away to heaven before God pours out His wrath. In the book of Isaiah it tells us, "Go, my people, enter your rooms and shut the doors behind you; hide yourselves for a little while until his wrath has passed by" (Isaiah 26:20).

This is what the prophet Zephaniah from the Old Testament had to say about the rapture. "Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them on the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger" (Zephaniah 1:18, 2:1-3). Now read what Jesus said concerning the rooms, and people being hidden during the wrath of God, or the tribulation. "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me. In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am" (John 14:1-3). The rooms, which the prophet Isaiah and Zephaniah talk about, are the same rooms Jesus are preparing for us his church. We will be in these rooms when the 7-year tribulation begins.

First of all let me say this, my faith in Christ and, my salvation in Christ is not based on whether I will be raptured before or after the rapture takes place. The Church must stand on the promises of Jesus. I quote what to me is one of the most important verses that deal with the end time signs. "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man" (Luke 21:36). Our Lord told us to pray for a reason. It was His promise that he would remove anyone who is watching and praying from the wrath to come. There are many scriptures that instruct the believer God's wrath will not be poured out His Church. I will only site a few of them for time sake.

1 Thessalonians 5:9 plainly states, "For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ," Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. (Ephesians 5:6)

For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: (Colossians 3:6)

Romans 5:9 " Now that we have been justified by his blood, how much more will we be saved from wrath through him!"

Now let us look at what I believe to be one of the most important facts about when the rapture will occur. Lets read 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15: 51-52 first. "Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed in a **flash**, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. This trumpet is called the last trumpet but notice when this trumpet is sounded people will be changed before a person can even blink their eyes. When this trumpet is sounded it is fast and it does not take place in a matter of days unlike the seventh trumpet of Revelation chapter 11:15. Does the term last trumpet mean that this is the same trumpet as

recorded in Revelation 11:15 where it says, "The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever"?

No it does not. If you read Revelation 10:7 it says, "But in the **days** of the voice of the seventh angel, when he **shall begin to sound**, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." Revelation shows us the Seventh trumpet shall be sounded **over a period of days**, most likely for the duration of the judgments that fall under the trumpet judgments. Notice the exact words that the Apostle John writes! John says, "**Begin to sound.**" This is a far cry from the trumpet we see in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians where that trumpet happens in a flash!

First of all, the person blowing the trumpet in Revelation 11:15 is an angel and, the chronology of Revelation shows us that the trumpet in Revelation 11:15 sounds at the end of the time of wrath, which comes at the end of the tribulation. If you read 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians you will see that this trumpet is sounded before God's wrath begins. These are definitely not the same trumpets. Not only that but the people blowing these trumpets are different from each other. For one, the Lord sounds one trumpet while an angel sounds another trumpet. Once you read 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:16-18 you see it even states that the Lord is the one who blows the trumpet that removes the Christians from the earth. I quote 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians, "According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the **Lord himself** will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call **of God**, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage each other with these words."

In 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18 the voice associated with the sounding of the trumpet calls the dead and the living and consequently is heard before the resurrection. In the Revelation 11:12, while a resurrection is mentioned, the trumpet does not sound until after the resurrection, showing us that these are two different events. One trumpet is sounded before the tribulation and the other is sounded at the end.

There is another major difference which proves the last trumpet of 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians and 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians is not the trumpet found in Revelation 11:15. Notice in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians and 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians this trumpet is called a blessing! The trumpet we see sounded by the angel in Rev. is a trumpet of judgment issued on God's enemies.

Another difference between the trumpet found in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians and Thessalonians is this. When the trumpet found in Revelation 11:15 sounds we see a great earthquake in which thousands of people are killed. In the trumpet of 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians and, 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians there is no earthquake mentioned.

Still another major difference between the trumpets is that the Church is given their reward at the time of the rapture when they are taken in the air whereas, the rewarding talked about in Revelation 11:18 takes place on earth after the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Christ, which happens after the judgment on Christ's enemies. Since the Lord's Church is in fact rewarded in the air, which follows the rapture these rewards are seen as two distinct events.

Many people make the mistake that just because the trumpet in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians is said to be the last trumpet, they automatically link it to the trumpet in Revelation chapters 10 and 11. This is not the case. Let me give you an example. When you read the Bible there are a number of trumpets we see being blown. In the book of Numbers 10:1-7 we read, "The LORD said to Moses: "Make two trumpets of hammered silver, and use them for calling the community together and for having the camps set out. When both are sounded, the whole community is to assemble before you at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. If only one is sounded, the leaders—the heads of the clans of Israel—are to assemble before you. When a trumpet blast is sounded, the tribes camping on the east are to set out. At the sounding of a second blast, the camps on the south are to set out. The blast will be the signal for setting out. To gather the assembly, blow the trumpets, but not with the same signal." Here we see a trumpet is used to assemble the people for their journey and another trumpet that signals the start of their journey. There were trumpet sounds that would tell the people to stop and another trumpet sound telling them to assemble. Depending upon whether the people were moving are getting ready to move, the last trumpet would signal them to move or if moving, a second last trumpet sound would tell them when to stop. So even in this context, for example, there are multiple "last trumpets."

What is very interesting is that the trumpet of God only appears twice in the Bible. The first place we see it is in Exodus 19:19 at Mt. Sinai and the last place is found in 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:16. Both of these trumpets are accompanied by an loud voice of God and both create a Kingdom. In Exodus 19 the Jews were redeemed from slavery at Mt. Sinai whereas, at the Rapture the Lord's Church is redeemed from God's wrath. At Mt. Sinai the Israelites were consecrated, and at the rapture, the Church is perfected. We see in Exodus 19:10 that the Israelites washed their clothes. Once the rapture takes place the Church is seen in clean clothes. Revelation 19:8 says, "And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." In Exodus we see God sounded the trumpet at the top of Mt. Sinai and at the rapture, Jesus' trumpet call comes to the Church from the air. At the trumpet call of God in Exodus at Mt. Sinai, Moses and Aaron went up to the top, whereas at the trumpet sound of the rapture by Christ, the Church goes up in the air to be with Christ. At Mt. Sinai we see that Israel was wed to God and, at the Rapture, the Church is wed to Jesus. Finally, we see at Mt. Sinai God dwelt with Israel. When the rapture of the Church takes place Jesus dwells with the Church. What does this all mean? The Church will be taken up to Christ before the tribulation begins.

Those who are teaching, the church will go through the entire tribulation, remove the need to keep on the watch for Jesus to return. If the church is not going to be raptured why is it so important to keep on the watch for the master? All anyone would have to do is keep on the watch for the Antichrist to come first. They would look for him to make a 7-year covenant with Israel, and then they would wait another 3 ½ years for him to stop the daily sacrifice in the new Jewish Temple, which He will allow to be built. Finally, the people would start counting 1,260 days and then look for Jesus to return to the Mount of Olives. The Lord made it perfectly clear the rapture of the church may take place at any given moment. The focus anyone should have always is on Jesus, not the Antichrist. "So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him" (Matthew 24:44). There is also a list of things to consider why the rapture is different from the second coming of our Lord. They are two different events, which people get confused on, but they are completely different from one another.

1. The snatching away or rapture of the church is eminent. Nothing has to happen for the rapture of the church to occur, and there is no requirement for it to take place that I know of except what Paul stated in 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2: 3. However, there is a whole list of things, which must take place before the Second Coming. For example, all the requirements as set forth in the book of Revelation must take place before Jesus returns to Israel.
2. In the rapture, only the believers see Christ, but at the Second Coming everyone sees him.
3. At the rapture, all believers are transformed from our sinful bodies to our heavenly bodies, but at the second coming nothing like that happens.
4. At the rapture, the church is taken out to avoid the wrath to come. "For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ." (1 Thessalonians 5:9) At the Second Coming Jesus comes after His wrath is finished being poured out on Earth.
5. The snatching away of the church affects only the believers, but the Second Coming affects everybody.
6. At the rapture of the church, Christians are taken up to the marriage supper of the lamb with Jesus as the bridegroom, but at the Second Coming the church is coming back with Jesus to Earth.
7. In the rapture, Jesus comes for His bride. Later He comes with His church. This ties in with #7.
8. There is no mention of Satan at all in relation to the rapture of the church, but at the Second Coming Satan is mentioned over and over. One example is Satan is bound and put into the pit for 1,000 years.
9. At the rapture of the church, the meeting takes place in the air, and then we go on into heaven with Jesus. However, the Second Coming actually takes place on Earth at the Mount of Olives.

There are other scriptures in the bible, which tell us God will deliver the righteous people from the evil to come on this earth. In (Rev. 3:7) Jesus gives the message to the church in Philadelphia. In (Rev. 3:10) He says, "Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is going to come upon the whole world to test those who live on the earth." It is here we are told that God was going to remove the church at the very hour the tribulation begins, and you can count on the word of God taking place. God has always saved the righteous people first. In Exodus 11:4-7 you will read the Jews who put the lambs blood over the door were all saved from the wrath of God. Today you can be saved by taking the blood that Jesus poured out for us in order for our sins to be forgiven.

2 Peter 2:4-11 "For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment: if he did not spare the ancient world when he brought the flood on its ungodly people, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others: if he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah by burning them to ashes, and make them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly; and if he rescued Lot, a righteous man, who was distressed by the filthy lives of lawless men for that righteous man, living among them day after

day, was tormented in his righteous soul by the lawless deeds he saw and heard if this is so then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment. This is especially true of those who follow the corrupt desire of the sinful nature and despise authority."

As you can well see, there are many reasons why we should keep on the watch for the Lord Jesus to return for His church. The rapture of His church is going to be a blessed day for all who have asked Jesus to be their Savior. Understand that God never wanted the evil one to take over the earth in the first place. He expected His creation to worship only Him. Second, it is not His will that mankind will suffer; it is the result of our surrender to evil and our stubborn resistance to the salvation He offers. Third, He has given us adequate warning of the consequences of a world that has rejected the Creator God. We would be wise to heed these warnings. All the signs Jesus told us to watch for are showing up. For the first time in almost 2,000 thousand years, all these signs are occurring at the same time. God said that the generation that sees the rebirth of Israel would see the return of Christ, since our generation is the only one to see the rebirth of Israel and all the prophecies about Israel come true after their rebirth, then there is no question our generation is the one Jesus referred to.

It won't be long until the Church is raptured. When the Church is gone, there will be Great Tribulation such as the world has never known. As Christians we must continue in the faith. We have to be ready at all times for the Lords' return. The purpose for every detail Jesus gave us in prophecy was to make sure we would be ready. Don't let Satan strip the joy of the Lord from you. Jesus promised His followers peace and joy.

If you are walking in the grace of the Lord you will have this peace and you will never have to fear all the things that are soon to come on this earth. "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil or fade—kept in heaven for you, who through faith are shielded by God's power until the coming of the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. These have come so that your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed. Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy, for you are receiving the goal of your faith, the salvation of your souls" (1 Peter 1:3-9).

Above all, don't worry. God promises that the righteous will be delivered, not that we are righteous but that "God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God" (2 Corinthians 5:21). What can I do to become the "righteousness of God" in Christ? The message is clear: "I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, now is the day of salvation." (2 Corinthians 6:2) It is easy to continue to reject Jesus, yet "how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation?" (Hebrews 2:3).

Throughout this book I have tried to show you that the end is near. This is the message I was told to proclaim. Jesus will soon return. There isn't much time left. As Jesus said, "I tell you the truth, unless a man [or woman] is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God" (John 3:3). How can you be born again?

1. Acknowledge your need for salvation: "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23). "God, have mercy on me, a sinner" (Luke 18:13).
2. Repent; turn away from sin and toward God. "Unless you repent, you too will all perish." (Luke 13:3) "Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out" (Acts 3:19).
3. Believe that God wants to save you. "For god so loves the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16).
4. Receive Christ as your personal Savior. "He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God" (John 1:11-12).
5. Confess that Jesus is Lord. "If you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved" (Romans 10:9-10).
6. Stop doing what you know is wrong. "All wrongdoing is sin...anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one does not touch him" (1 John 5:17-18).

What makes you different from the individuals during Noah's generation? People were warned that the great flood was coming, but they didn't believe the message. In the end they all were swept away. The ark was lifted up with the rising water and people struggled to find refuge on the ship, but they could not. Jesus Christ has given you the message of His return. As with Noah's generation, will you heed his message or wait until it's too late to enter the ark? For this generation

the ark is Jesus Christ himself. Anyone who knocks on his door and asks to be let in will find the refuge from the wrath to come. This warning from God is out of pure love for us all, and yes that means you also.

In closing I'd like to show you just a few examples of how God has already demonstrated that His words can be trusted. God gave us dates of events that would happen in the future. The following two examples were given to us over 2,500 years ago.

In the Book of Ezekiel chapter 4: 4-8, the Lord told Ezekiel to lie on his left side for 390 days for the sins of Israel. God told Ezekiel that each day that he laid on his side would equal 1 year. So, the 390 days equaled 390 years. Then the Lord told him to lie on his right side for 40 days for the sins of Judah, and again each day would equal 1 year. In all, Ezekiel had to lie combined on his left and right side for a total of 430 days, which again meant 430 years.

In the Book of Luke Chapter 21:20, Jesus talks about Israel's desolation and in verse 24 he talks about a time Israel would be lead into captivity. Stay with me; you will see how Ezekiel and Luke fit together. There were 430 years of captivity appointed for Israel due to their sins against God. We know that 70 of those years were fulfilled in their captivity in Babylon, and that leaves us with 360 years left. Now read Leviticus 26:18, 24, 28. What you will learn is that God is telling Israel that if Israel doesn't listen to me the first time I will multiply it 7 times. In other words, God would take the 360 years and multiply that by 7 times if they failed to heed His words. Israel did fail to heed his words. Therefore, take 360 years and multiply that by 7 times and you arrive at 2,500 years.

Now think about the first siege in Jerusalem in 606 BC. Now go back 2,500 years from 606 BC and you end up in the middle of the 1900's. Remember Israel had a 360-day calendar year. So, we have to convert their year into our solar year calendar that is based on the 365.2 year. Once you do that, it converts to 907,326 days. Now if you were to multiply Israel's punishment as stated in Leviticus chapter 26 you would come to 2,484 years, 2 months, and 3 days. By now you're asking, what is the big deal about all this? There are two things of great importance to fulfillment of prophecy you need to see. First, the desolation took place, in part, in 606 B.C. when Nebuchadnezzar laid siege on Jerusalem. After their 70 years of captivity, that puts us to the year 536 BC. In the year 536 B.C., Israel's first 70 years in captivity would have been finished, but remember Israel didn't listen to God the first time, and God multiplied their punishment 7 times. So, come back 2,484 years, 2 months and 3 days and you arrive at around the 2nd week in May 1948. What happened in the second week in May 1948? For the first time since Israel was lead away into captivity, Israel became a nation again for the second time. That date was May 14, 1948. Our Lord gave us the exact time that this would take place. Only a True God could have done this. Wait, there is more!

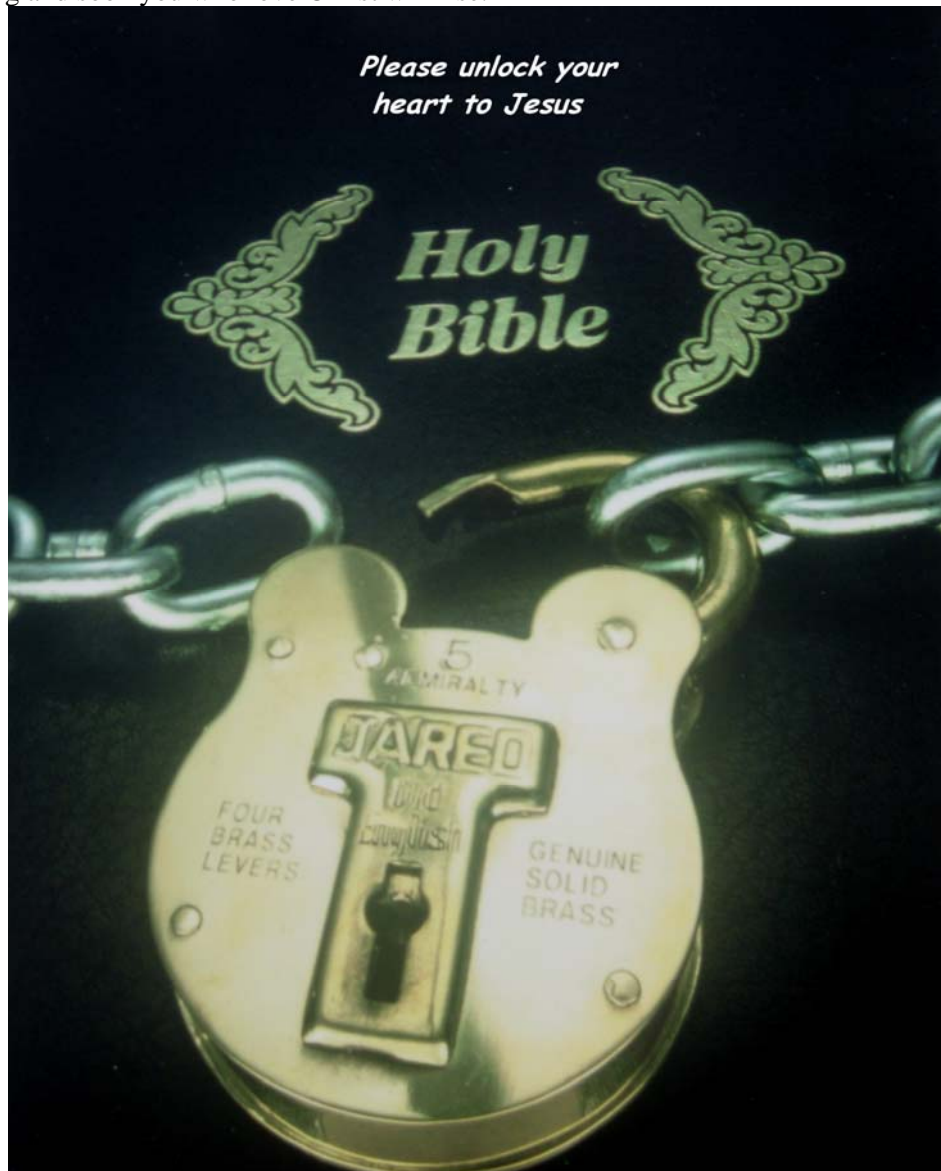
The second example is just as amazing. In (Jeremiah 25: 1-12) it says, "This whole country will become a desolate wasteland, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon seventy years, but when the seventy years are fulfilled, I will punish the king of Babylon and his nation, the land of the Babylonians for their guilt, declares the Lord." This prophecy has to do with the servitude of the nation Israel. We know for sure in 587 BC was the desolation of Jerusalem. This is the year the city was leveled, and that was the end of it. It was at this time the nation Israel was hauled off to begin their servitude of the nations. We know for sure 587 BC Nebuchadnezzar leveled the temple in Israel. As I stated before, Israel already had finished 70 years before, but they didn't get it the first time. So, take 587 BC, 70 years from 587BC brings us to the year 517 BC. Now if you count 2,484 years, 2 months, and 3 days from 517 BC using once again our solar calendar year you arrive at the second week in June 1967. What happened in Israel in the second week in June 1967? For the first time in over 2000 years Israel took back the Holy city of Jerusalem during the six-day war. This was again another major prophecy, which was fulfilled exactly in the time span that God had laid out. When the Christians saw these two major prophecies come to pass, they knew our time here on earth was drawing to a close. Even the Jewish people realized the two prophecies fulfilled meant their Savior would come soon. I pray my efforts to inform you of God's warnings and grace will lead you to study the Holy Bible and to take Him as your Savior. It is also my prayer you have a personal relationship with Christ Jesus. May God bless you, if you refuse Him, soon you will need all the blessing you can get.

What God has promised those of us who are watching and abiding in Christ is that shortly Jesus will remove His Church. This is why each day I pray the prayer Jesus asked me to pray. "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man". As I stated earlier, I am ready to stand for Christ, I am not afraid of these things, I am standing with my armor up, and I am on the watch just as Christ asked me to be. I am standing in Christ and in the power of Christ, I fear not because the one living in me is our King and He has sealed me to live in His Kingdom forever. There is no power on this earth or in the heavenly realms that can separate me from my God in Christ.



I am excited to be here and I am excited Jesus has picked me to lead many of His warriors who are on fire for Him as we charge against the so-called powers of Satan. I say so called powers for, as Christ is in me I have access to the angles of your God and you are those angles, Satan is as a lion with no teeth and sore gums. He may roar like a lion but I have the real Lion of Judea living within me, and when I command the enemy of our Christ to flee it is Christ Himself roaring. Jesus has given us his power and lifted us up from fear. We know this to be true by Christ's own Words. "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world 1st John 4:4.

Do you believe this my children? Let me help you raise the armor Christ has given you for this battle and form ranks with me as we take our rightful places on the front lines with Christ. Your weapons of love, kindness, and giving are the weapons of Christ. Your strength will be the Words of our King. Your righteousness in Christ will blind your enemy and your prayers will disarm your foes even before they reach you. Look up for the time is short to win souls for the Kingdom of God. It is time my church to rise, for your time of sleep has come to an end, ignite the flame Christ Jesus has started in you with His own breath, and know you are called the Sons and Daughters of a King. Go now and preach to the World the Good News and tell them the Kingdom of God has come. Show them our Christ who lives in you and do not fear for the falling away is coming and soon you who love Christ will rise.



Information about my ministry can be found at: <http://christianspeaker.net/>. Once there click on (Search For Speakers), then click on California. Look for my name and click on it. All speaking engagements are free. All I ask is you get me there and back. You can also e-mail me at [fjdimora@gmail.com](mailto:fjdimora@gmail.com).





# Frank DiMora

Plagues, civil wars,  
famines, earthquakes,  
strange sightings in the  
sky, ozone breakdown,  
crime, teenage violence.

Today, millions throughout the world are trying to find their way in a very troubled, confused and increasingly violent world. They are seeking direction through horoscopes, channeling, fortune telling and other spirit-world searches.

Yet, all of these “happenings” are predicted in the Bible and are an indication that Jesus will soon return.

Jesus said, “Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that it is near, right at the door.” (Mark 13:29) Evidently, He wanted us to watch for the time when all the prophecies were beginning to be fulfilled. “Be on guard! Be alert,” He said. This book will give you evidence that this generation is in fact the one about which He spoke.

